

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

The Origin of the Term Squirrel by Antony A Phillips, Denmark

All those who have been in contact with the church, or in close contact with those who have been in the church, have heard of the word squirrel.

By many of us it is regarded as a bit of a joke. We, who left the church and can produce much better auditing results than in the church, partly because our preclears are not subject to the suppression and money present time problems of the average church pc, are called squirrels by the "church slaves", who have to audit preclears ever deeper in debt, and subject to severe action if they ever communicate any negative thoughts or misgivings.

Some of us remember the squirrel button which the church issued (see illustration, we have made it larger to show his expression - don't you think he enjoys being a squirrel?). We had a good laugh at that. The desperate attempt of a misguided few to maintain their monopoly of an income source by any means.

How did it start?

But what was the origin of the term squirrel? Imagine yourself back in the early 50's. Scientology and its techniques were new. All sorts of people became interested. The deeply intelligent. The observant. And those with a very uncertain grip on reality.

It is the latter class that was the real worry, I imagine, for Ron. They came in, saw people enthusiastic about the results they achieved, had very little idea about <MI>what had caused <D>these people to be enthusiastic, but did not realise their abysmal ignorance. And some of them, I am sure, saw mainly a good chance to make some easy money (and some, when they found their breed of auditing did not produce lastingly the big money, turned to writing derogatory books on Scientology and its Founder)

Without being aware of their lack of understanding of the basics, they started using basic Scientology words, such as auditor, preclear, etc. They could not see the sense in doing it the way Ron said. They went out and did things their way, probably calling it Scientology, anyway using Scientology words, as if they were reputable experts in Scientology. Results were poor, and with certain people who were "on the brink", very bad. Not suprising if their actions tended to bring the subject into ill repute.

I can imagine Ron's horror when he heard of such misuse. (I am one of the old fashioned kind, who remember Ron as a very caring man, especially in his younger days). What should he do to handle this?

For better or worse he came up with the idea of labelling people who misused Scientology, squirrels.

Misuse of the word

When the church became extremely service faccky, what better method could it find to make itself right and others wrong than to use this terrible word Ron had brought into use: squirrel? Many were included in the category: say a command wrong, divert from robotic auditing routine, ask a casual question you the auditor, had thought of, rather than the c/s, worst of all, use your common sense and knowledge of auditing basics; you risked being labelled a squirrel.

It is probably wise to drop the use of the word squirrel now, other than in fun, as it tends to produce more misunderstanding than understanding.

However let us not forget that there <MI>are<D> auditing basics. Inventing an auditing command is no crime, but remember that there are fundamental rules for how a command should be formulated, which any person trained on the class VI course has learned. Things like always auditing a pc at cause. (The command "Imagine your being effect and totally confused" may produce effects, but is not likely to produce a healthier, happier and more self determined preclear).

We have inherited much good from the church, so lets use it. But we can conclude that the habit of labelling things squirrel is a bit of the pollution we have inherited. So lets clean that bit of the environment up.

As a footnote, I would add that in about 1958, I reported the auditing of my mother to the Ethics Committee of that time. They recommended to Ron that the field auditors certificates be revoked. Ron replied that he agreed, but could not do a thing, because the auditors certificates had been revoked earlier in the States (this happened in England). Though my mother had wins from her earlier auditing, the net result was unfortunate. And because she had had insulin shock the H.A.S.I (the official organisation of the time - we did no call it a church) would not audit her.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Standard Tech By Hari Seldon, Trantor

Question: "Who or What is source of scn or the tech?"

Well.... There is no easy answer to that. But first let's deny all 1st Dynamics as answers to the question. What is a 1st Dynamic? It is a human beingness. No 1st dynamic can be a source of scn or tech. Then we have the "true self I". that is creating the 8 dynamics. That is definately a source of scn. But scn was not created today. Scn is just an alter-is of earlier group 3rd dynamics. Some of the strings into scn came from LRH (actually quite a lot - But at the same time LRH had a lot of source-strings coming from Buddhism, Christianity, ancient Greek philosophy, the renaissance etc. etc.).

So on the subject "Who/What is the source of scn?" there are a lot of answers. As usual the words are not very accurate in describing spiritual things. So I guess the question is best left half-answered only - leaving it to you to fill in the blanks.'

LRH was not only a guru. He was more. He managed to bring a lot of source strings together and handed these over to us, so we can now be relay points (a via) on such source strings to others. But the work that he did with research etc., I could never have done in his place. What I can do, however, is to continue to build further on the foundation he erected and even improve his tech in many ways. He did not do a perfect job. He left things unhandled. But to step in now that he has laid the foundation is so easy.

I am very interested in communicating the ideas I have. I have a strong need to disseminate whhat I have learned. I feel very much that I have encountered a lot of truth and that this truth is so powerful that it will take me all the way. My only problem is that there is so much time and so many cycles of action involved, that I must learn to become more patient (much more). I really need to develop "Eastern Patience".

I do not believe that we need to adopt [[adapt???]] the tech to suit the individual pcs. I feel that we need to train the individual pcs, so they understand that they have to adapt themselves to make the tech work on them (or it will never work on them). The whole approach to the "raw meat" case is pretty low-toned, as the "raw meat" vase usually cannot have too much truth or too high tones administered to it early on. Only when the case has advanced some distance on the road to truth, is it possible to confront it with higher levels of truth.

For me there was a "Spirit of truth" speaking through LRH. That spirit of truth did not start working when LRH was born. It did not die with LRH. For me that spirit of truth is what the buddhist calls Maitreya, what Christians call "the holy spirit", what Zoroaster said would be his return, what the Jews call Messiah, etc.

Through the auditing technology of Hubbard and scn I came in contact with this "Spirit of truth". With the tech that Hubbard (with assistance from others) developed, we can help others contact the "holy spirit of truth". The tech we were taught in scn works on certain types of cases. I would call such cases "those who are reaching for ARC, so they can learn more about Life and livingness and thus arrive at KRC. I say that one of our first duties when we contact new ("raw meat") people is to rapidly find out, if they are "reaching for ARC about life" people or not. Thus I make a point of having them confront training. Those who are "reaching for ARC people" like it and continue. And the tech works on them.

All this is really the subject of religion. (Basic meaning of the word religion is "study of the contract". I suppose it is the contract which contains the laws of life.) So I am a religious person. I feel that the subject of religion is the greater subject that scn belongs to. I believe we need to get ourselves established as religious gurus or priests or prophets or whatever. We belong in the field of religion (study of the wisdom of Life).

I do not believe that we have a right to reshape the Tech we have been taught in scn to fit certain individuals (if we do, we will lose the tech very rapidly for sure) - I believe it is our duty to refine it and make it better. I believe that this is the reason Hubbard talked so much about standard tech and made it a crime to alter it. We have to teach individuals to be less self-centered (i.e. less -interesting- and more -interested-) and instead teach them to reach out beyond their limited 1st dynamics. It is outside their 1st dynamics that they can find truth and the road to truth. The road to truth does not exist inside their 1st dynamic. It does not even exist inside the MEST- universe. But as they search (Ref: Search for the truth and the truth will set you free) further and further away from their 1st dynamics and more and more in their higher dynamics, they are coming closer to this truth. And by coming closer they have a chance of finding it. Truth is very close to 8th dynamic.

I hope that I have given you some nourishment for further thought. Please realize that I am a zealot. I am more interested in spreading the work I have learned, than listening to what others have to say. (This does not mean I am totally unwilling to listen.) I know for a fact that I want to get in comm with more people. I know for a fact that former scnists are the most easy people to talk to.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

Let's Be Generous

Heaven knows how many people were drawn into the philosophy and the tech by a freebie. (A gift. Has a special twist with regard to organiser of a press function, where the organiser gives something free which you would normally expect to pay for, commonly heard in business circles in the last five years. Ed).

In the 1950s, above all, there was this thing called free group auditing. It had a faithful following of people who came from far and wide, and in the case of my local organization, that meant from London and its outskirts. These were not simply people who couldn't afford high fees for auditing (yes, even in those days!) but also those who wanted the companionship of others of like mind and wished for some kind of regular auditing.

Most important, from the point of view of ourselves today, free group auditing brought in new public hand over fist. People who were unfamiliar with the name of L. Ron Hubbard or the tech were ushered gently into the biggest room at the local organization and would be given locational and mockup processing for a couple of hours. What a mix! But many people got notable gains from this, and the only liability might have been in their overrunning now and again - something we can handle on an individual basis nowadays.

In the 1990s, free auditing, free training (that, too, in those old days) and free co-auditing seem to have vanished. This is bad economics, for generosity is not only commendable in itself but also - in the case of auditing - acts to show the flag, to sell the product, without the person feeling he might lose financially. And remember that the raw public does not know the benefits of our tech in advance, and lives in a society where the rip-off can be an everyday occurrence.

Training? There was something called a Personnel Efficiency course, and the first week of five evenings was free of charge. Elementary basics were taught here and, to an extent, drilled. Independents, please copy. After this, individuals could join a paid-for course that went further.

Co-audits originally meant that two beings who were capable of running simple processes would do just this to one another, turn and turn about. If that sounds horrifying, for there were no meters and training had been minimal, do realize that many people got worthwhile results. Again, today, anything that someone ran into with a wallop could be picked up by review auditor.

How about it? We all have to make a living, whether as practitioners of tech or in another profession, but we owe it to ourselves and the population around us to extend a generous helping hand at the doorway to our philosophy.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

The Bridge to OT, and Repairs

By Hari Seldon, Trantor (The same author wrote the letter in "Ivy" 4, page 26, true name and address known, and we will forward any letters sent to our office. IVy's Ed.).

From L. Ron Hubbard we inherited a technology. It contained two fundamentally different approaches to the case.

Let's start this article by clearly differentiating between -the case of the thetan- and -the human being case-. The case of a thetan is the charge that is preventing the thetan from being O.T. The case of the human being is what is preventing him from being a human being by some kind of hidden standards.

The tech can be used to repair (i.e. to get the rudiments in) or to advance the thetan across the bridge. The only purpose of repair is to get the thetan "sessionable", so you can run him on the processes that get him closer to O.T. (moving across the bridge).

This is a very important datum in the tech that LRH left behind. You do not need to take my word for it. Just get hold of your C/S-series and study the purposes behind repairs and the standard bridge. Reasons for Repair

In Scientology (as well as in the CofS) there are at times voices, that claim that it is more important to handle the various problems and charges the pc has his attention on in this lifetime, rather than handling the case (barriers to O.T.) of the thetan (the being that has lived in this universe since he entered it in this time-period).

According to the C/S-series this is not true (and I agree). I would say that the reason a C/S falls into the trap laid by the pcs bank to "handle the pcs human existence in this lifetime" instead of handling his "eternal case", is a failure to control (KRC) the pcs bank. Instead of controlling the pc and the bank the C/S plays theetie- wheetie games with the tech. And so he runs rudiments to obtain the key-out necessary to obtain a pc "in session" (willing to talk about his case - i.e. theta barriers - to the auditor), but never touches the preclears case.

It is a misidentification of importance (sometimes called unintelligence or ignorance) of severe magnitude. The "why" is almost the same as the "why" behind failures to study (i.e. the three barriers to learning):

1) The pc is being run on a wrong gradient usually on a too low gradient, even if the reason he is being run on a low gradient may well be that he initially was on too steep a gradient.

2) Lack of mass (i.e. has had no real case gains - no charge off of the thetans case and thus no "theta case-gains"). A very good example of this is the all too common case of the person who "knows it all already" or is "Natural Clear", but cannot keep his clothes, and much less his home, in order.

3) Misunderstood (i.e. has no reality at all about what the purpose of auditing is or how and why the tech was developed).

Purpose of Auditing

Hubbard gives an example in a tape where he compares getting the rudiments in on a pc to driving a bus up to a bus station where the pc is waiting to get on to be driven away from where he is. The rudiments do not take the pc anywhere on the bridge. They allow the pc to step onto the bridge. But once the bus has arrived at the bus station the pc needs to be -driven in the bus- to get "theta case-gains". What Hubbard very clearly says here is that rudiments and life repairs are no real "case-gaining" procedures. They only improve the pcs ARC in PT enough to make it possible to -then audit- him. Rudiments and repairs are of course auditing (tech-application), but they hardly touch the thetans case (barriers to regain OT abilities).

Why one falls into the trap

It is very easy to fall into this trap. Why?

Because we are human beings here on planet Earth. We are trapped into a swamp of confusion (i.e. mass of incomplete cycles of action - see "Problems of Work" by LRH (First published 1956.)). What you can do if you want to make sure that you advance up that old bridge of LRH is to handle some of these incomplete cycles of action and thereby regain your lost abilities as an O.T.

We have in our group managed to get a much higher percentage of success on the bridge than I ever saw in the CofS. The reason is not that we run more rudiments or repairs (we do not). I would say the reason is that we refuse to agree with the pcs bank (i.e. allowing the human being or the bank of the pc to take control of the C/Sing). Instead we train our pcs on the tech, before we allow them to receive auditing.

Thus they are in agreement with us that:

1) Their case gain is not what they as human beings believe is their case gain, but what the E-meter and the C/S say should be run to handle their case.

2) The purpose of Auditing is not to handle their human being situation in this lifetime, but to handle the barriers that prevent them from being O.T.

3) To get the proper case-gains to regain O.T. abilities, they have to assume responsibility for not only their own 1st. dynamic, but also for the 1st. dynamic of others. This they have to do by getting trained as Auditors.

4) They understand that their true nature (true self) is a beingness of 8 dynamics, and it is that beingness we are having regain OT abilities.

KRC - triangle

So in our group we make sure that those who can confront these simple facts stay around, while those who cannot confront these simple facts leave. Those who stay increase their KRC on all their dynamics by a) accepting Responsibility for their own 8-dynamics case, b) by acquiring the Knowledge necessary to c) be able to Control these 8 dynamics from their own true self viewpoints - i.e. not-located theta viewpoint, assumed by a being who transcends all dynamics instead of one who is "looking at" one or more of the dynamics from an exterior viewpoint.

"Jonathan Livingstone Seagull" (in the book of that name written by Richard Bach) pointed out that it is necessary to teach the flock about "the unlimited golden seagull" again and again, even if nobody in the flock understands anything at first, because if the lesson was only repeated, then one day a Fletcher Seagull would suddenly grasp the meaning of "unlimited golden seagull".

We have the same problem here in free scientology (or even inside the CofS). There is almost nobody who knows what a true thetan is all about. There is such a vast number of hidden standards and fixed opinions on what an O.T. really is, that it is pointless to even try to get the idea across to somebody who is new to the subject. Only after a pc has had auditor training and hundreds of hours of auditing and solo auditing is he capable of understanding what a true 8-dynamics being (an O.T.) really is.

We should be very grateful to LRH for showing us the road to O.T. Without his assistance and without the E-meter we would be as lost as are psychologists using their stupid theories or police investigator using their "lie-detector".

Conclusion

The tech behind the bridge is the map you need to find the road to O.T. The E-meter is the compass necessary to know if you are moving in the right direction. The know-how of the ARC-triangle, the KRC-triangle etc. is the glue that combines the data of the tech with the mass of reality (i.e. the case, the E-meter etc.) into a workable package that makes it possible to lead those beings who have the confront to fulfill the purpose of auditing.

Let's get trained! Let's get audited! Let's solo-audit! Let's grow in ARC and KRC!

Let's make O.T.!

And do not allow people to sell you other roads to O.T. It is highly unlikely that there is an abundance of beings around on this planet that have workable roads to O.T. for you. A fellow like LRH does not come around every life-time. We owe him something for having delivered this opportunity to get free. Those who invalidate the "old bridge" of Scn are those who failed to apply it to their own case (and we are talking about their O.T. case now, not their human being case in this life time).

The Past Lives of L. Ron Hubbard

(This article appeared in the November 1989 issue of the Scandinavian free Scientology magazine *Vafhcengige Synspunkter* (Independent Viewpoints — edited by Antony Phillips. Address: P.O.Box 78, 2800 Lyngby, Denmark). I hope to hear from people who may have done similar research or from anyone who wants to comment on the subject — especially old-timers, who knew Ron. Write to the author to above address.) and what can be learned from them. by Knud Eriksen, Denmark

L. Ron Hubbard didn't "believe" in past lives. He worked with them — used them in the techniques of auditing. They constituted the dominant part of his philosophy, and he is quoted as having said: "I know with certainty where I was and who I was in the last 80 trillion years." Although this may be slightly exaggerated and a good example of his taste for colouring his stories — to put it diplomatically — there are several facts which indicate that he, himself, was totally certain of at least some of his earlier incarnations.

One of these facts is the well-known *Mission into Time* cruise of 1968, also called *A Test of Whole Track Recall*. This expedition was partly a treasure hunt, during which Ron intended to dig up treasures which he had stashed away in past lives — as a captain or sailor in the phoenician navy around 200 B.C. and in the 18th century as a pirate, sailing between the Mediterranean and the new world.

Ron was obsessed with gold and cash, according to statements from many of his nearest associates.

A couple of years earlier Ron had carried out another treasure hunt — a one-man expedition of 3-4 months duration in Rhodesia.

His double purpose in paying this visit to Rhodesia in the spring of 1966 was to win a country for Scientology (after the "loss" of Australia and at a time when Rhodesia had just made a Unilateral Declaration of Independence in defiance of the British government) and to find the enormous diamond and gold treasures, which he was convinced that the multi-millionaire Cecil John

Rhodes (after whom Rhodesia was named) had stashed away.

Ron would be the person to know this, since he was certain that he was Cecil Rhodes, in an earlier life from 1853 until 1902. From 1902 to 1911 he was a little boy, who drowned. In 1911 L. Ron Hubbard was born. He was so certain that he had been Rhodes, that, during his stay in Rhodesia, he carried on just as if he was the rightful owner of the country, who had returned. He also liked to sport the kind of hat worn by Rhodes.

Neither the treasure hunt in Rhodesia nor the one in the Mediterranean were any great successes for Ron. In July 1966 he was expelled from Rhodesia as an unwanted person, and he later claimed, to have lost J200,000 in this adventure. During the Mediterranean cruise no gold was found, either, as far as I know. However, there have been statements from members of the expedition (f.ex. Hana Eitringham) to the effect that metal detectors gave positive reads where Ron had predicted hidden treasures. However, all the locations were guarded historical ruins. One member (Larry Reeves) claims to have seen a pirates chest full of jewels and ancient gold coins in the ship.

Valuable exposures.

However, I'm not nearly as interested in Rons gold as I am in an examination of his (alleged) past lives. Several people have, by now, studied and brought to light many sections and aspects of his latest life. This has given me a valuable understanding of the philosophy, the organisation and the way of life which I have known and felt attached to for many years.

An interesting parallel to the exposure-books about L. Ron Hubbard is the present controversial book *Intellectuals* by the English historian Paul Johnson. In it many of the fathers and founders of socialist and communist philosophies, from the past 200 years, are examined under the magnifying glass. This certainly doesn't do much for their looks, but just as Paul Johnsons book probably, in most cases, doesn't remove the basic fascination which socialists have towards socialism and the various founders of it, such as Jean-Jacques Rousseau, Marx and Berirand Russell, the juicy exposures of Rons life and background hasn't taken away my old wish to continue studies of, and use of his philosophy and techniques. And I am, if anything, more fascinated with L. Ron Hubbard, the more I have read about his fantastic life and complex personality.

It is this fascination, then, which is the reason why I started to read biographies of Cecil John Rhodes and the other historical persons which Ron claims to have been, to see if there might be any truth in this.

As far as I know no-one has done so yet (if I'm wrong I'll be **veiy** interested to hear their results).

It **has** been very exciting to do this, and I feel that I've come to understand L. Ron Hubbard better than before.

Cecil John Rhodes.

First let me give a **mini-mtioduction** of him, taken from three different encyclopedias:

"The life of Cecil John Rhodes (1853-1902), South African **financier** and statesman and **one** of the great empire builders, spanned the heyday of British imperialism. When he was **born**, central Africa was virgin territory, and it was still possible to make a fortune and acquire power by what Rhodes called "philanthropy plus five percent", or to dream of "painting the map red" (to plant the British flag) from the Cape of Good Hope to Cairo. He achieved the first and made advances toward the second. By the time he died, however, the second South African (Boer) War had already exposed the weaknesses of imperialism. His notions of the superiority of the **Angio-Saxon** race soon faded, and his real dreams were never fulfilled. His name survives only in **Rhode-sia** and the Rhodes Scholarships in Oxford." *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1974.

"Cecil John Rhodes (1853-1902) British politician. Went to South Africa for health reasons and gained widespread influence on the diamond production in **Kimberley**. 1881 member of the parliament in the Cape-province. 1890-95 prime minister, founded, 1889, British South Africa Co. Controlled most gold and diamond mines in South Africa and worked energetically for the expansion of British rule in the continent. Had great visions concerning the British empire. The large area, which was known as **Rhodesia** until 1964, had been named after him (now Zambia and Zimbabwe)" *Lademanns Encyclopedia*, 1986, Denmark.

"Rhodes, Cecil (John), 1853-1902, British statesman and **capitalist**. Made fortune in South Africa by monopoly of Kimberley diamond production. Persuaded Britain to annex **Bechuanaland** in 1881. Formed British South Africa Co. to exploit mining concessions. Prime minister and virtual dictator of Cape Colony 1890-96, he conspired to seize Transvaal; forced to resign after raid of Sir **Leander Jameson**. Developed Rhodesia. Left fortune to public service, including Rhodes Scholarships (32 for U.S., others for German and British colonies)." *The Columbia Viking Desk Encyclo-pedia*, 1964.

A More **Thorough Presentation**. These short presentations are, by and large, correct, but they are, of course, not adequate for an understanding of him and they do not pay him justice.

He was, in fact, a very great and strong person who had sky-high ideals about saving **humanity**. His conceived means for doing this was the expansion of the British empire to become a universal, civilized rule, which would bring the fruits of **gest** raid in the history of the FBI) and it was, at least in part, the reason why he had to live in hiding during the last 9 years of his life.

The last years was a down trip for both men, full of disappointments, where their past and questionable methods caught up with them, as **nemesis** (Rhodes' reputation for scheming and **bribing** etc., **Hubbards** guardian-techniques, including PR-lies about his own achievements).

They both ended their lives, seriously stopped in their plans, largely stripped of the power they used 10 have, surrounded by **boot-lickers**.

They both became imperious, autocratic and irritable in their old days, and finally both died from heart attack, according to available **informations**.

Character.

If you go into detail in order to get a clearer impression of their character and behaviour in everyday living, there are even more striking similarities, especially their "demoniac" characteristic, with an ability to keep an audience spellbound, an ability to obtain total dedication and loyalty, also from great personalities, ability to get solutions to problems through **l heir** mere presence, and the apparent carelessness with which they **delegated** work.

It is **interesting** also, that they apparently both had advanced spiritual abilities. Rhodes communicated **telepathically** with his friend. Dr. **Jameson** (*Something of Myself* by **Rudyard** Kipling, 1937), although this

ability seemed to betray him when he most needed it. Many stories and statements about Hubbard tend to prove, that he had advanced spiritual abilities, including clairvoyance and telepathic communication.

I take it for granted now, that all readers of this magazine know from first hand experience, how Hubbard impressed people. So I will go on to give some examples of Rhodes' character and the way he impressed people he met:

"He impressed his hearers as 'a good type of English country gentleman' — nervous, ungainly, but of a most effective frankness. As a speaker he seemed to think, or rather dream, out

loud. His vocabulary was poor, although he hit sometimes on a telling phrase; he had moments of discursive obscurity. Yet men who had listened to the famous orators of the world found themselves strangely impressed by his speaking. A strong persuasiveness and candour, helped by his appearance, held any audience. But "fundamental brainwork" had been done before he rose, and when trimmed of excrescences the ordered clearness of his sequences was perfect." (EB)

"...the force of his personality having impressed the High Commissioner, Sir Hercules Robinson..." (so he had his way with him). (EB)

"...he went straight to the house of the Boer commandant, Van Niekirk, who had refused to acknowledge Mackenzie as resident. He informed Rhodes that "blood must flow". Rhodes replied "Give me my breakfast and let us see to that afterwards". Having dismounted, he stayed with Van Niekirk six weeks, and became godfather to his child." (EB)

"Everything he undertook was on a massive scale. "I like the big and simple — barbaric if you like," he would say. Men found him both harsh and generous but always pertinacious and persuasive." (EB)

"Though unimpressive as a speaker and contemptuous of parliamentary procedure, he earned respect by his original views." (EB)

"Though Rhodes was no orator, he expressed his large ideas in popular phrases, many of which — : "British dominion from Cape to Cairo", "painting the map red", "the imperial factor", "philanthropy plus 5%" - gained common usage. He combined an almost visionary zeal for British expansion with a frank belief that money was power and that one could always deal rather than quarrel with an opponent. He gained the fervent loyalty and friendship of some of his most outstanding contemporaries, but toward the end he became autocratic, imperious, and was surrounded by sycophants." (EB)

the Industrial Revolution plus the other benefits — as he saw it—of the Anglo-Saxon culture to the underfed and barbaric peoples of the earth. Also, this beneficial rule was to gain so great a power, that wars would become impossible in the future. He was, naturally, "a child of his time" and regarded the Anglo-Saxon race as the highest developed and best suited to rule over the rest of the world. It was even, according to the predominant thinking of the time, the solemn duty, "White Man's Burden".

The first milestone in this project was to be the reunion of all english-speaking areas of the world, and especially reunion with the lost America. The recently discovered lines of communication, telegraph and railroad were the means to speed up the close knitting together of the whole world.

This was far from being a primitive or brutal greed for power. Together with most other imperialists of the period, he saw as equally important to grabbing countries, that the illiterate and poor lower class of Britain itself was advancing, and he worked for a decentralised empire, where countries would have their own way in local affairs.

The British empire grew to include, at its highest point, 1/5 of the world's land-areas and 1/4 of its entire population. So his dream in fact proved to be quite realistic and came close to a success.

The question of how the British empire was destroyed as well as the story of how Rhodes' plans for worldpeace and welfare were subsequently used/abused, is yet another fascinating subject. I will not go any further into this, apart from mentioning, that the entire financial and political life of the 20th century up till now has been dominated by the basic notion of a united world, where even the methods for obtaining this and the initial financing of key personnel training was taken from Rhodes' wills, including his "Rhodes Scholarships" in Oxford.

So he was not a Mr. Anybody, and had the British empire kept and expanded its **si/c** and power, there would, today, have been statues of him in all parts of the world, and school children would know about his life and regard him as a hero. "The British empire, however, was broken down, as is a well known fact, during the first half of this century, and today it is not fashionable, but rather bad manners, to speak well of any persons or **ideas** from that era. Communist propaganda over the years and unfavourable, **al**though unreal, **as-**sociations to Hitler's attempts to create "the **MiUe-nium**" are the main reasons for this.

A "Demonk" Idealist. He was a lone wolf his entire life, and opinions for and against him were strong. His opponents accused him of using bribery to reach his goals, and **they** accused him of feathering his own nest rather **than** being philanthropic or furthering the ends of the empire. After he died, at the time when his will was disclosed, those who had been foremost in detract**ion** admitted the purity of his motives, he was fully rehabilitated, and his reputation immediately rose to new heights.

In an old edition of Encyclopedia **Britannica** is the following characterization of his personality, based on the authors personal knowledge of Rhodes and interviews with contemporaries:

"Rhodes' impetuosity and impatience in act and speech gave in his lifetime an impression of him which was misleading. Like all statesmen he accepted the conditions of life as he found them, having much to do and little time, as he knew from his malady, to do it in. By nature he had the shy, sensitive, kindness of a boy. But while his nameless benefactions were many, he affected brutality and hardness, making it his principle to subordinate friendship and all individual claims to his schemes. Yet he was not in troth a hard man. Except in finance, where he was outdistanced by Alfred **Beit**, his mere aptitudes were not remarkable; in conventional accomplishments he was not well equipped. He had **few** ideas, but these he had worked for, testing their value by his life's experience, and wore them, so to say, next to his skin. The ideas and **dexterities** which most cultivated men of affairs have about them, as it were ready made, were not his. His temper**ament** was unequal, almost incalculable, combining

extreme **naivete** and simplicity with strokes of amazing and unexpected **shrewdness**. His work in its entire detail seemed to be done by others. While he apparently dreamed, they really and on their own initiative drafted letters, designed meetings and conjunction**s**, supported or opposed policies, and drew up as it were programmes, which in a **litt**le he roused himself to act upon. Yet there was no end to the qualities he held in reserve. He seemed to muse, yet was suddenly alert with the perception of clairvoyance, revealing a grasp of detail in subject**s** where he had been rashly supposed ignorant. He talked anyhow; yet his felicity of phrase after columns of commonplace was uncanny. The subordinates who did so much of his work, were lost without him. He was there, and the rest followed; he was not there, and nothing was done. In a word he was "demon**ic**" and the impression of greatness which he had on his subordinates is **reflected** in the view now taken of him by his countrymen. His life, however right**ly** or wrongly conducted in detail, is seen to have been steadily **devoted** to impersonal and public service and a cause which was really the **gre**ater friendliness of mankind."

High-point

Wealth was to him not a purpose in itself. His purpose was above all "to paint the map red" and "to be useful to my country". He became one of the wealthiest men of that time, yet he had always overdrawn his account, primarily to pay for his two pet project**s**: a telegraph-line and a railroad all the way from the tip of South Africa to Cairo in Egypt. Those were enormous **enterprises**, considering the tools of the time. He suc**ceed**ed in building the telegraph line but not the railroad. It was too much for his private purse, big as it might be, and **there** were insurmountable problems in getting the line through Sudan and German East Africa. A long stretch, however, was built. His third major project was to bring together the **english** population and the dutch (Boers) in South Africa, and to unite the provinces of the area under the British**h** throne.

He used his great wealth to further the**se** goals, and the main reason why the British govern**ment**

let him do as he pleased in many ways, was just this: that he was about to serve the entire African continent to them on a silver platter, wholly **fin**anced by himself.

Apart from this he had a phenomenal ability to handle and be liked by both the english and the dutch. Also **the** black workers and tribesmen (the **Matabele** people) liked him or respected him. These personal abilities made him indispensable in South African politics.

He preferred to deal with opponents rather than fight them, which he called “to square” (buy out), and he believed that every man had a price. This policy, which he deemed necessary to obtain his goals, was mainly what lay behind the accusations for bribery as a working method.

Low-point

The turning point in his career came in 1896, when he — while he was the prime minister of (he Cape-province — took part in a conspiracy aimed at overthrowing the beer-president Paul Kruger and conquer the province of Transvaal. Paul Kruger and his motto of “Africa for Afrikaners” (dutch) was in the way of Rhodes’ and British expansion to the north. The conspiracy failed and Rhodes was forced to resign for his part in it.

He could actually have publicly repudiated the failed rebellion/raid, and thus have saved his own neck, as did the Colonial minister, Chamberlain and the High Commissioner, Robinson, although they both knew of — and approved of the attack. He didn’t want to do this, as he would have had to betray his friend for 20 years. Dr. Jameson, who headed the force of 500 men, which had raided “a friendly neighbour” and was now prisoners in Transvaal.

Rhodes tried to stop Jameson by telegraph, when he learned that the insurrection, that had been planned to take place concurrent with the attack, from within Johannesburg, was not going to take place after all. But Jameson continued in spite of this message, and the attack failed.

Rhodes had to resign as director of the British South Africa Co. as well, but he didn’t whimper. He paid all the fines levied by the Boers and concentrated from now on his energy on the development of the North (Rhodesia), particularly the railroad and telegraph line, and he became interested in experimental farming, among other things.

He had lost the possibility to carry to completion his great scheme in its entirety. His power had been curtailed, he lost the support of the Boers and also his own government, with a new High Commissioner, distrusted him from then on. He became a symbol of the scheming British capitalist.

His will, which was changed several times, left his fortune for “Rhodes Scholarships” — to educate young promising students from the colonies and elsewhere — chosen in accordance with elaborate criteria laid down by Rhodes, — in furtherance of the old goal of expanding the empire. But his last years held many disappointments, and toward the end he became autocratic and imperious, and was surrounded by sycophants.

LRH = CJR ?

Did I then find any basis for an assumption that Ron had in fact been this person? — Yes, I think I found a great deal of “evidence”. The more I read from detailed biographies, the easier I found it to say LRH = CJR. This experience will definitely be stronger if you read such biographies yourself. I’ll recommend *Cecil Rhodes — the Anatomy of Empire* by J.Marlowe, 1972 (the latest I know of).

In the following, however, I will try to indicate some of the similarities between the two men, taken primarily from this biography, abbreviated *AE*, and from several editions of *Encyclopedia Britannica*, abbreviated *EB*:

Goals in life.

Primarily we have Rhodes’ all-engrossing goal: to save humanity. The way he planned to do it— which was the possibility of his time and what he called his “patent” — was to weld together all English-speaking areas under British rule etc.

L. Ron Hubbard wanted to do the same by disseminating his auditing techniques and thereby “Clearing the Planet”.

They were equally strong and persistent in their attempts to reach the goals.

Life cycles.

The life cycles of the two men have strong similarities.

They both worked their way up from modest living conditions to great wealth, and this wealth didn’t mean much, by itself, to either of them. They were both convinced, that the money provided the necessary power to reach their goals.

They were both practical men, self-taught to a large extent, in so far as theoretical knowledge was concerned. They didn't have much patience to follow a long, tedious study schedule without deviations.

They were both strongly interested in philosophy, but not in a diffuse manner. Only in so far as their personal plan for action was enhanced.

They both stressed the use of communication-lines as their most important tool. L. Ron Hubbard did this with auditing, Rhodes in the use of telegraph and railroads.

They both had controversial, questionable operating policies. Rhodes "bribed" or bought his opponents. Hubbard used intelligence and PR-techniques and court cases (for harassment) against his opponents.

They were both impatient about achieving their goals, Rhodes because he suffered from a weak heart and didn't expect to live long, Hubbard because he expected an atomic war any day, unless..... and this impatience, in its turn, led both men to further exaggerate their questionable methods of dealing with opponents.

Rhodes attempted to overthrow a "friendly neighbour" through a conspiracy and armed attack. Hubbards exaggeration came when he stole government documents through his Guardian office to get an edge on his opponents. This led to raids on three of his headquarters by the FBI (the big-

gest raid in the history of the FBI) and it was, at least in part, the reason why he had to live in hiding during the last 9 years of his life.

The last years was a down trip for both men, full of disappointments, where their past and questionable methods caught up with them, as nemesis (Rhodes' reputation for scheming and bribing etc., Hubbards guardian-techniques, including PR-lies about his own achievements).

They both ended their lives, seriously stopped in their plans, largely stripped of the power they used to have, surrounded by boot-lickers.

They both became imperious, autocratic and irritable in their old days, and finally both died from heart attack, according to available informations.

Character.

If you go into detail in order to get a clearer impression of their character and behaviour in everyday living, there are even more striking similarities, especially their "demoniac" characteristic, with an ability to keep an audience spellbound, an ability to obtain total dedication and loyalty, also from great personalities, ability to get solutions to problems through their mere presence, and the apparent carelessness with which they delegated work.

It is interesting also, that they apparently both had advanced spiritual abilities. Rhodes communicated telepathically with his friend. Dr. Jameson (*Something of Myself* by Rudyard Kipling, 1937), although this ability seemed to betray him when he most needed it. Many stories and statements about Hubbard tend to prove, that he had advanced spiritual abilities, including clairvoyance and telepathic communication.

I take it for granted now, that all readers of this magazine know from first hand experience, how Hubbard impressed people. So I will go on to give some examples of Rhodes' character and the way he impressed people he met:

"He impressed his hearers as 'a good type of English country gentleman' — nervous, ungainly, but of a most effective frankness. As a speaker he seemed to think, or rather dream, out

loud. His vocabulary was poor, although he hit sometimes on a telling phrase; he had moments of discursive obscurity. Yet men who had listened to the famous oratois of the world found themselves strangely impressed by his speaking. A strong persuasiveness and candour, helped by his appearance, held any audience. But "fundamental brainwork" had been done before he rose, and when trimmed of excrescences the ordered clearness of his sequences was perfect." (EB)

"...the force of his personality having impressed the High Commissioner, Sir Hercules Robinson..." (so he had his way with him). (EB)

“...he went straight to the house of the Boer commandant, Van Niekirk, who had refused to acknowledge Mackenzie as resident. He informed Rhodes that “blood must flow”. Rhodes replied “Give me my breakfast and let us see to that afterwards”. Having dismounted, he stayed with Van Niekirk six weeks, and became godfather to his child.” (EB)

“Everything he undertook was on a massive scale. “I like the big and simple — barbaric if you like,” he would say. Men found him both harsh and generous but always pertinacious and persuasive.” (EB)

“Though unimpressive as a speaker and contemptuous of parliamentary procedure, he earned respect by his original views.” (EB)

“Though Rhodes was no orator, he expressed his large ideas in popular phrases, many of which — “British dominion from Cape to Cairo”, “painting the map red”, “the imperial factor”, “philanthropy plus 5%” - gained common usage. He combined an almost visionary zeal for British expansion with a frank belief that money was power and that one could always deal rather than quarrel with an opponent. He gained the fervent loyalty and friendship of some of his most outstanding contemporaries, but toward the end he became autocratic, imperious, and was surrounded by sycophants.” (EB)

“He was as inarticulate as a schoolboy of fifteen. Jameson and he, as I perceived later, communicated by telepathy Rhodes had a habit of jerking out sudden questions as disconcerting as those of a child — or the Roman emperor he so much resembled. He said to me a *propos* of nothing in particular: “What’s your dream?” I answered that he was part of it....” (*Something of Myself* by Rudyard Kipling, 1937, p. 149)

“In the Legislative assembly and in his cabinet he established almost as complete a mastery as he had in the board room’s of de Beers and the Chartered Company.” (AE, p.197)

“He had at his beck and call some of the ablest and most dedicated men, as well as some of the biggest scoundrels of the British empire.” (AE, p.212)

“But the scholarships remain. They have indeed been shorn of their imperial significance, and they contribute nothing to the ideals which Rhodes made the basis of his life. But they provide opportunities for useful careers for ordinary, decent men of the type of Pickering, Jourdan and Grimmer whom Rhodes, in his inner heart probably preferred to the brilliant and usually unscrupulous adventurers who were the indispensable accomplices of his vast and grandiose schemes.... It seems not to have entered his mind that he himself could never have won a Rhodes Scholarship.” (AE, p.293)

And Finally there are numerous accounts, varying a bit in the details, of his courage and cleverness at the time when he prevented a war with the Matabele-people. Accompanied by only a few interpreters and scouts he went to the Matopo Hills near Bulawayo to negotiate peace with them. In doing this he defied the advice of the military and others. He succeeded. He is reported to have said, that it was “one of those moments in life that make it worth living” — referring in particular to the moment, when he was suddenly surrounded by 20-30 Matabele warriors who did not attack but instead started preliminary negotiations with him. He chose the place where it happened for his burial place, and called it “View of the World”.

I found several more resemblances between the two men, and many more could be found through a more detailed study of biographies, especially by people who knew Ron personally. It must be said, also, that I found apparent differences, but these are outnumbered by at least 10 to 1, and have therefore been left out.

A Key to Understanding. Whether L. Ron Hubbard was, in fact, Cecil Rhodes in an earlier life or whether he just believed so himself, I think that we can gain valuable understanding of him through the study of Rhodes. In the first case this is self evident. In the latter case it is due to the fact, that his conviction then seems to have been so strong that he took the valence of Rhodes or at least copied him to a large extent. Rhodes, then, is a key to understanding Hubbard (aided by the fact that many biographies of Rhodes exist and that the historical distance to him is greater than to Hubbard). And it is obvious that understanding Hubbard is a key to understanding Scientology.

Other Lives

Ron has furthermore claimed to have been Buddha (Siddharta Gautama) around 500 B.C., the Duke of Medici in 16th century Italy, when he wrote the famous/notorious “The Prince” (which Ron claims was stolen and published posthumously by Machiavelli) and Robespierre, the famous/notorious revolution leader during

the french revolution in the 18th century. Ron has mentioned other incarnations, but these are either unknown persons or persons living so far back in time (and even in non-Earth societies), that no verifiable informations exist. Quite a bit of information exist, however, about the above three historical persons, particularly the Duke of Medici/Machiavelli and Robespierre. But even though all informations about Buddha are legends, the study of all three is well worth while for gaining an understanding of Hubbard.

The claim that Hubbard was Buddha, is stated publicly in the book “Hymn of Asia” by Hubbard. The claims of having been the other two come from private conversations (see Corydon and Miller).

It is no wonder that Ron has been rather quiet as far as those two are concerned, for they are very controversial and despised by many (not the Duke of Medici but Machiavelli).

The very fact that Ron, himself, thinks he was them, and the fact that he tells about it gives us important information about him, especially when coordinated with the known facts from the lives of both Rhodes and Hubbard.

For he seems to have acted in accordance with the thoughts and the behaviour of all of these persons.

I have only made a rather superficial study of these three persons. More should be done, but I consider that I have done enough to be able to draw some conclusions.

Buddha.

Siddharta Gautama lived around 500 B.C. We only have legends about him, but many of these. He is only remembered for the good he did, and he has had an enormous influence on the later spiritual development in the world. There are 500 million buddhists today. His only “known” negative act was to leave his young wife and newly born son at the age of 29-30. One may assume that they were not happy about that. He was the son of a king and it had been prophesied that he would either become a ruler of the world or, if he left his house, a Buddha (Bodhi, enlightened person). His choice is well known. He became a Buddha and refrained from becoming a ruler of men. His goal was to discover the natural laws of life and to help all human beings find the true happiness.

L. Ron Hubbards technology and his stated aims were of the same nature, in the written materials and in its effects. But L. Ron Hubbard didn't choose between “playing” Buddha and ruler of men. He used means that originated with each of the models. Why?

The Duke of Medici — Machiavelli. Niccolo Machiavelli (1469-1527) is thought to have written *The Prince* in 1513. It was not published till 1532. He is, above all, known as the author of his work. It was a textbook on politics. Machiavellis goal was the liberation of Italy, and in the book he claims, that all means are permitted for a prince, who wants to strengthen his own, or more importantly, the state power. A clever prince should be unscrupulous.

It is one of the most hated and attacked writings of history, because of its total cynicism.

Machiavelli had, himself, seen how noblemen would be proclaimed rulers of Italian cities and principalities one year, only to be forced into exile or die through assassination or in battle the next year. It therefore became a central problem how a “new prince” could keep his power. Through his virtue, braveness and generosity the prince would win the loyalty of his subjects — at least he had to give the impression that he possessed these qualities. “Numerous modern examples” showed that a prince often had to break promises and agreements and had to use intrigues, treachery and violence in this evil world. To survive the vicissitudes of life you had to combine the strength of the lion with the cunning of the fox, the human with the bestial.

Already in the 16th century Machiavelli had come to symbolise the falsities, immoralities and cynicisms in the world of politics. Frederic the Great and Voltaire wrote anti-Machiavelli books.

At the same time many politicians have voiced great admiration for the cleverness and insights of Machiavelli. Among these are Emperor Karl the 5th., the French Queen Catharina de Medici and Cardinal Richelieu. Modern dictators, such as Napoleon, Mussolini and Hitler have claimed to have further developed the principles set out in *The Prince*. The work is the most influential in the western world alongside “Das Kapital” by Karl Marx.

It is written in a clear and beautiful Italian, and Machiavelli became to Italian prose what Dante became to Italian poetry, i.e. understanding

today, of Machiavelli, has become more realistic. He is now seen as a “a child of his age”, who was simply more frank and honest than his contemporaries.

A Recurring Theme.

Whether L. Ron Hubbard, then, was Machiavelli, or, as he claims, the Duke of Medici, it is this work: *The Prince*, that he claims was his. He has mentioned it more than once, apparently (see Corydon and Miller), and it seems to have been on his mind more than passingly. In his alleged life as Cecil Rhodes he apparently used this power-policy as one guide, but held in check, it seems, by the way of the Buddha as the opposite guideline. He probably remained doubtful as to which one was the right. Both had given him trouble. You might call it schizophrenia, but on the other hand, a label doesn't add much to the understanding,

In the life of L. Ron Hubbard this “schizophrenia” is seen again — the mixing in the same person of the opposed Buddha-methods and Machiavelli-methods as a recurring theme.

Ron didn't choose between them but used both simultaneously. This was — once again — the case with this last incarnation, that I'm going to present:

Robespierre.

“Maximilien de Robespierre (1758-94) French lawyer and revolution leader. R., who was an ardent adherent of the ideas of Rousseau, became a member of the National Assembly 1789 and joined the far left. Eloquent and known as incorruptible, he soon gained influence and became one of the leaders of the Jacobins. After the elimination of the kingdom in 1792 he became the leader of the Paris Commune, and together with Danton he made the Welfare Committee of the Convention into the actual government, supported by the armed gangs of the country's lower class. As the most powerful person in the Welfare Committee after the death of Danton, R. became responsible for the Reign of Terror, which, according to his plans was going to lead to a radical economic reform to benefit the poor. Overthrown and executed 1794.” (*Gyldendals Encyclopedia, Deamait.*)

The following are some interesting excerpts from *Salo-monsens Encyclopedia*, Danish equivalent to *Encyclopedia Britannica*, given to describe his personality:

“He studied law and became a lawyer in Arras. In Paris he had become acquainted with the ideas of Rousseau, at home he acted as a proponent of the ideas of freedom and equality, and he successfully took on several

trials as counsel for the defence, through which he gained a reputation for defending the little and poor people.”

“...he probably had no part in the staging of the September-murders, but politically he used the results of them.”

“...however, he didn't share the militant attitudes of the Jacobins, and he feared a triumphant general; but by speaking against the war he received attention, and through his touching speeches about virtue he became the women's favourite priest.”

“During the debate concerning the trial of the King, his proposal of 3. december to kill the King immediately was hindered by them, for a while, but the death of the King was a triumph for R....”

“...being an adherent of Rousseaus deism he would not tolerate their worshipping of Reason, and in march 1794 they were executed...”

“The Welfare Committee now became an obedient tool for R.... The police and the courts were placed under R.... and with the support of the armed gangs of Paris, under Henriot, he headed the Reign of Terror from then on. First he attempted to create the state religion of Rousseau. On May 7. he made the Convention pass a law which proclaimed that the French people acknowledged the faith in the Supreme Being and the immortality of the soul, then followed the Celebration of The Supreme Being on June 8.....”

“...when the Reign of Terror worsened, and 1366 executions were carried out between June 10 and July 27 (1794), the enemies of R. in the Convention formed a conspiracy against the Tyrant'...”

“....R. was not a pioneer in the revolution, in the same way as **Mirabeau** and Danton. He didn't possess the strong passions of the blood and flesh, to stir up the masses, and he lacked the power of will needed for great actions. But in his over-particular vanity and his envy he was indefatigable in the striving for power. And after the overthrow of the aristocracy, when the lower class citizens expected palmy days, he became their ideal; he was, more than anyone else, an embodiment of everything which is fussy in the **french** national character. Meticulous in the way he dressed, always perfectly powdered and formal, he knew how to impress, and through his sentimentality he won the women. First of all. With his anxious prudence and touchy vanity he became the one to drive the Reign of Terror into the extreme. But the ideas of Rousseau, which he tried to carry out, remained with him barren

doctrines. His virtual dictatorship paved the way for Napoleons empire.”

He is the direct source of such opposite subjects as state socialism (communism as practised in this century) and The Declaration of The Rights of Man. Definitely a very controversial and complex personality. **Schizophrenic** comes to mind again.

Conclusion

At the end of the much quoted Armstrong trial the judge said in his verdict; “The organization clearly is schizophrenic and **paranoid**, and this bizarre combination seems to be a reflection of its founder etc....”

Yes, that is true. — Especially after my examination of Rons alleged past lives it has become my understanding — so far, that it was really this unhandled part of his *case* which led to his tragedy and to that of his church. Had he been “cured”, there would have been far more emphasis on **tech** and auditing and far less policy, control and abuse. More “Buddha” and less “**Machiavelli**”.

This was the sort of thing that **OT 3** was supposed to take care of.

I still don't know, of course, if Ron really lived these **lives**, but I find no good reason to doubt it. In many ways his last life was more fantastic and colourful than the lives of Buddha, **Machiavelli/Duke** of Medici, Robespierre or Cecil Rhodes.

His personality was as strong as theirs. And I consider that I have found many significant resemblances in characters, goals and behaviour. Ron could probably have found some more decent heroes if he only wanted to look good and make PR. And remember — he **only** claimed the “Buddha” life publicly.

Kemps Column By Raymond Kemp, USA

Lets Talk OT

Every religion, every society, and every thinking person has at one time pondered what might be termed as a generic term "The Mysteries".

Heaven, Nirvana, Bhodi, The Other Side, Para Normal Psychology, Mediums, Edgar Cace, Channelling, and of course, O.T., are but a few of the terms that have great confusion attached to them and all too often contain personal goals, and wishes that are strictly Occult. (definition of Occult by the way is "momentarily viewable").

At the Holland conference (November 1991, Ed.) I tried to open up the view of this area, suggesting that there is a datum of comparable magnitude, in the study of Quantum Physics, and that (as usual) LRH had laid down a great deal of information, some of it Data by definition, and some of it speculation. But here again and indeed factually as a thread through all of his writings, he outlined a path to expansion through understanding, and not a 'Holy Writ', though I must admit much of his work has been accepted only in that limited view.

I was, and am, gratified that what I had to say was understood by most, and to a greater or lesser degree, but as Antony stated to me recently it was a very heavy lecture.

I hope to amplify and undercut that lecture (which I understand is available in Tape), with a few, hopefully cogent remarks here.

A workable definition of O.T. is, "One who can be at willing and knowing cause over Life, Energy, Matter, Space and Time"... (LRH circa 1957).

Therefore, to the extent that one can be at -willing and knowing- cause over these things, then to that extent one is into the realm of data called O.T. It isn't some state that magically appears, it is an expansion of the being, albeit of an occulting nature, gradient scale, if you will, and has but passing connection to Space track, Magic Track, Other Entities, Channeled wise men, levitation, Kharma, or getting off the wheel of life so that one can spend the rest of eternity sitting on cloud nine, Harping.

If one is not at willing and knowing cause, then he must be something else. He can be at Unwilling, and/or Unknowing Cause, but that would mean he is at Effect, since by the simple mechanics, he would have closed terminals, eliminated Distance, and thus Identified Cause with Effect.

A clear, by definition is at willing and knowing cause over -Mental- Matter, Energy, Space and Time, simply a different order of magnitude of things. A clear can still be the Effect of any mental 'thing', but the difference is that he is not at unwilling, or unknowing effect. He is free to be at Cause, or at Effect, by choice, he can associate with Engrams, Implants, S.P.'s, or any other mental phenomenon, but he does not identify with, or to these things.

He can see that there is a relationship between Thought and Matter, for example but he does not associate Thought with Matter (G.P.M.'s)

An O.T. would similiarly recognise the associations or relationships between Life, Matter, Energy, Space and Time, as well as himself, and other Beings and as well as past present and future, but he would not identify these things A=A=A. Past is not time, Thought is not matter, He is not life, and so on.

The state of O.T. is not obtained by getting out of the material world, dis-association, or by identification. To be unwilling to associate with it is the way to become entrapped in it. To be at cause over it is to the extent that one is willing to associate with it knowingly.

An O.T. is not one who is never at effect, he is one who, when he is at effect, knows what it is, and is being so willingly. You can be O.T. while you still have a body, you don't have to identify pre O.T. with having a body and having to feed and clean and repair it. But it is unlikely that one would be O.T. while they are at unknowing and unwilling effect of the body.

You do not have to break all the Physical Universe Laws, in order to be or become O.T, you stay in close proximity to, and associate with these Laws and thus remain at cause, and use them.

It is all a matter of gradient, and one of the first steps 'out' of the physical universe is to associate with it as it really is, recognising that a being is not of the physical Universe, nor is he in fact identified with it, no matter how it may seem. Only then can he start to be willing to be at Cause, and cease to restrain himself from even association with it.

All the time you identify with the physical Universe, all the time that you mock up characteristics of OT as something that you are going to manifest in bodies, all the time that you think that to be an OT you are going to have to be the effect of created Past out of whatever alterative universe you are currently running, you will have a very thin view if at all of what OT is all about.

Just as a clear is at first a clear on the first dynamic, and then has to adjust to having the clear viewpoint on other dynamics, so too does an OT have to get the concept

of what he is looking at, or, possibly more accurately, which universe he is observing, and practice adjusting the various factors to produce the results he wants.

If we accept the thesis or premise that Thetans were at one time or condition, O.T., and now, observably they are not, then we must also accept that the postulated condition is not a Human Condition.

Thus, to apply Human Condition, or Human Standards to the OT state, is at once an exercise in futility, and we can go one step further and allow that even the subject of 'thetans', is also at best only slightly related to a Human Being.

A Thetan's Problems

Ron once said that the problem a thetan has trying to operate directly upon or within the MEST Univers, could be compared to you trying to pick up the cellophane wrapper of a cigarette package (having taken it off the package), without deforming the cellophane wrapper in any way.

At about the same time (1951), he pointed out that thetans have an annoying habit of 'trying to help the body survive', and that the chronic headache, or pain in the side isn't always an engram, but may be caused by the thetan being so protective, that he has a tight squeeze beam on the body's head, in an effort to keep it from danger or some such. The fact that "Danger to the Head needing protective beams", is only valid in some other universe, is a matter for cognition to bring about relief.

As I said at the beginning, there is a wealth of information, in the various lectures I mentioned, all it takes is a little adventuring on your part to start acting as a thetan, and not as a human being.

The 'Human' Tone Scale goes up to about 4.0, and clearing is designed to move a Human being up into the 4.0 region. The Thetan Tone scale goes much higher. Remember the phrase "Tone 40"? It might be assigned as a very low level O.T. level of activity.

I have heard of people saying such things as "Well I sat up all night postulating", or, "I have been mocking up more p.c's, or money", or some such, "and it didn't work", or "It was all pulled apart by other beings".

All this shows is that the person did not understand what a mockup is, and did not understand about Universes, and their "quantum" relationships.

In the first place a mockup is not just a picture, it is a created beingness, one can mock up to the extent that one is willing to be, and willing to create, a beingness.

In order to do this he must be able to create a space, in which he is willing to be. He doesn't have to be in it, but is totally capable of being in the space he creates.

Then he can place any object in that space, and he can be that object, because he is putting the beingness into it.

But if the thetan is confused as to which universe he is operating in, if he is limited to, shall we say, the Mest Universe, which has been created to operate only along certain well defined laws, plus what we might call "his own universe", i.e. his reality of what is left to him as a universe, then while it is true that he can, within the limitations of that reality, say 'lets do it' and it works, but his actual control over mockups is going to be negligible, and limited.

It is this limitation, rather than expansion, that is the common course of existence.

Put even more directly, if, as a clear, you then spend thousands of hours, examining some universe where you are at effect, of other beings, other entities that are gonna get you if you don't get them first, then you are at best limiting yourself and your progress to the limitations imposed by that Universe.

Real versus Factual

It really does not matter whether the wall of fire or the ghosties, and implants incidents are factual or not. They are as real as you see them in the universe in which they exist, and which was either mocked up by you, or by someone else and to which you have agreed.

They will behave, as is theorized in Quantum Theory, in exactly the way that you as an observer expect them to. (The Copenhagen theory and the Heisenberg principle).

Trouble is, people trying to handle all this, to a greater or lesser extent, within the laws of the Mest Universe, and then without even realizing that, per the Quantum theory, there are seemingly unlimited Quantum incidents within this Universe.

But a thetan, even a real big strong OT type thetan, is probably only connected, or associates with the Mest Universe, by 1% of his attention anyway, and what is even more interesting, is that the "time track" is totally a Mest Universe Phenomena anyway.

The route is simple

So the route to OT then needs firstly a person who really is clear, and secondly a person who then is willing to examine and rehabilitate his viewpoints as a thetan. How to operate both outside the Mest universe, and inside the Mest universe, with all it's 'potentials' and interactions.

A little of both, not compulsive rigid viewpoint of either. OT is not for 'getting out of the rat race', neither is it to Dominate the Human Being Universe.

Expansion is created apparently much as we have stated earlier, by Wave Form, and not by particle movement, and what I have done here is to try to give you the basic for

developing an understanding of at least some portion of what we call the zone of OT, which deals with Theta, thetans and so forth, and what I am saying is not really a part of the Mest Universe, although obviously there will be an interface.

Conclusion

It is my thesis that this interface lies in the field of Quantum studies, since we are dealing in both cases in less and less mass, and further that the field of Quantum Theory is a datum of comparable magnitude to the data of O.T.

If the indicators are, even as Ron said years ago, that the field of OT depends on the ability to handle the cycle of cause and effect without the constraints of the Physical Universe, Time and Space, then this thesis seems to hold true. In any event, if a subject is understandable, and knowable, then it can affect you.

My advice is that for those who want to progress down this road, there is a very good map, it is called the Philadelphia Doctorate Tapes, all 8 volumes, some 100 hours of lectures.

Ron said it at that time, 1953, and repeated it as recently as 1980, that "Here is a course for the rehabilitation of theta viewpoint" (I remember at a time when I was on Pubs Org staff, Ron made the discovery that the Philadelphia Doctorate Tapes were not readily available, and there was a very strong push to get them readily available, Ed. "IVy" and I would like to see the free zone spend more time on studying this, than arguing as to which implant, or engam, or wall of fire, is best. These take you through everything I have said here, and the various S.O.P's. Additionally you have the SOP 8, the 08 and 808 tapes.

April 1996 = IVy 26

Contents in order of articles	Title	Page	Author	Title	
IVy Nr			Year	Burtles, Britta ...	Bob Ross's "Going Toward Cause" 10 04 93 Ross, Bob
...	David Mayos Newsletter	13 13 93	Burtles, Britta ...	Dennis Stephens' "Ron in the 1950's"	25 34 96
...	Gordon, Frank ...	Dennis Stephens' "Ron in the 50's" (2)	26 32 96	Ulrich ...	Dianasis 10 11 93
...	Burtles, Britta ...	Elly Poortenaar's Letter	11 32 93	Roos, Otto J ...	Evolverment - my view 16 27 94
...	Burtles, Britta ...	Hari Seldon's "Standard Tech"	10 09 93	Roos, Otto J ...	Ivy 8 10 06 93
...	Burtles, Britta ...	John Dorne's "As for Pseudonyms"	12 30 93	Burtles, Britta ...	Judith Methven's 'Positive Thinking' 19 15 94
...	Burtles, Britta ...	Leonard Dunn's review of Jon Atak's book	23 38 95	Burtles, Britta ...	Ray Kemp's "Is scn only masculine" 17 13 94
...	Ulrich ...	The Dianasis Debate -	4 13 11 93	Salén, Todde ...	The Dianasis Debate -
...	5 15 11 94	Harman, Ray ...	The Dianasis Debate -	6 15 12 94	Burtles, Britta ...
...	The Dianasis Debate -	7 15 13 94	Gordon, Frank ...	The Dianasis Debate -	8 15 15 94
...	Editor ...	The Dianasis Debate -	infinity 15 16 94	Burtles, Britta ...	Ulrich's "Ethics and Aesthetics in Aud." 21 11 95
...	Ulrich's Article on Dianasis -	1 11 27 93	Mumford, Peter ...	Ulrich's Article on Dianasis -	2 12 31 93
...	Peter, Joseph ...	Ulrich's Article on Dianasis -	3 12 32 93	Burtles, Britta ...	Ulrich's Wither Scientology 19 16 94
...	Salén, Todde	1st Dynamic (1D) versus 1st Universe (1U)	11 18 93	Scott, Terry E	A-Factors? 11 13 93
...	Hemmingslose, Kurt	Ability drills elements	26 12 96	Kin, L	About volume three 17 27 94
...	Hacker, Allen	Acceptance Perspective on Clearing, The	25 28 96	Scott, Terry E	Admiration 8 12 92
...	Scott, Terry E	Affinity 14 16 93	Harman, Ray	After scientology, or, Love, magic & Expecta.	19 28 94
...	Funch, Flemming	An introduction to NLP	26 36 96	AAP Anima Publishing	3 25 91
...	Gordon, Frank	Another Look at Admiration	13 09 93	West, Lawrence	Another Look at Hypnosis 9 21 92
...	Dunn, Leonard	Another Puzzled Reader	21 28 95	Ross, Bob	Arbitrariness 15 35 94
...	Dorne, John	As for Pseudonyms	6 08 92	Søndergaard, Thok	As I Knew Him 2 19 91
...	Geltman, Helen	Ascension states	25 27 96	Krause, Andreas	Astar's music - Sound of a new civilisation 17 32 94
...	Pearcy, Pamela	At Saint Hill: A few brief fond glimpses	23 12 95	Moore, James	Auditing Basics 25 08 96
...	Chen, Muriel	Australian and NZ conference	26 11 96	Harman, Ray	Australian Viewpoint 13 15 93
...	Ulrich	Author's true identity revealed	26 18 96	Scott, Terry E	Authorities 1 11 91
...	AAP	Autumn European Conferences	2 34 91	A committee	Background notes 24 15 95
...	Enger, Tron	Balancing - How Far Does it Go?	21 10 95	Scott, Terry E	Ball, The 13 17 93
...	Jones, Mark	Barriers to Genuine Self Acceptance, The	8 14 92	Burtles, Jim	Be a tease or be at ease 18 39 94
...	Salén, Todde	Before Starting DUGA	15 25 94	Salén, Todde	Beings from the 3rd Kingdom 10 19 93
...	Scott, Terry E	Belief 12 07 93	Jones, Mark	Belief Changing Procedure	24 20 95
...	Jones, Mark	Beloved Enemy (Book Review)	20 32 95	Scott, Terry E	Bending the rules 24 17 95
...	Dunn, Leonard	Bhagavad Gita, review	6 26 92	Mitchell, Gregory	Bilateral Meter 14 10 93
...	Da Professor	Black Panther Mechanism	1 9 91	Townsend, Eric	Body Mind and Thetan - The Basic Combination 12 20 93
...	Roos, Otto J	Book News (letter on)	18 30 94	Pedersen, Palle	P Bridge above Advanced Levels, The 18 09 94
...	Seldon, Hari	Bridge to OT, and Repairs, The	5 6 92	Townsend, Eric	Bridge to total freedom, The 24 26 95
...	Dunn, Leonard	Brief Look at Positive Thinking, A	5 27 92	Salén, Todde	Buddha and "the golden middle way?" 19 23 94
...	Salén, Todde	Buddhism & 2nd Empire	9 17 92	Burtles, Jim	Burtles, Jim 15 10 94
...	Burtles, Jim	Bus Fares (or on the road again)	17 39 94	Scott, Terry E	Buy one another 16 20 94
...	Phillips, Antony A	CAN and a "Success Story"	1 25 91	Gordon, Frank	Can Games be Processed Directly 9 29 92
...	Gordon, Frank	Can you contribute to scientology	23 04 95	Funch, Flemming	Captain Bill Robertson 3 32 91
...	Dunn, Leonard	Case completion and education	23 07 95	Roos, Otto J	CCHs 18 31 94
...	Phillips, Antony A	Church Tax Exemption	16 16 94	Mayo, David	Clear 1 5 91
...	Phillips, Antony A	Clear & The Auditor	10 13 26 93	Ducharme, Robert	Clear Again 3 8 91
...	Townsend, Eric	Clear and beyond (a)	22 35 95	Townsend, Eric	Clear and beyond (b) 23 34 95
...	Ross, Bob	Clear Thinking, On	3 6 91	Doichev, George	Clear, a modern view 23 31 95
...	Roos, Otto J	Clear, David Mayos old IVy article	22 15 95	Cybernaut, A	Clearing and Computers 20 11 95
...	Ross, Bob	Clearing the Planet	21 14 95	Clearing Today	5 13 92
...	AAP	Comment on Ron	8 17 92	Gordon, Frank	Comments on "Inside Scientology" 8 25 92
...	Simon, Irwin	Comments on AAP article & CAN	3 18 91	Phillips, Antony A	Comments on Scn - A Handbook for Use 10 28 93
...	Burtles, Jim	Communication, Intention and Attention	22 39 95	Computer Mail	15 19 94
...	Roos, Otto J	Conditions	16 27 94	Phillips, Antony A	Conferences - 1992 7 06 92
...	Jones, Mark	Continueing our progress toward reaching ...	17 19 94	Phillips, Antony A	Continuous creation 16 36 94
...	Salén, Todde	Control and Lying	4 15 91	Donaldson, John	Convention Report - nov. 1993 16 17 94
...	Ross, Bob	Create some success	14 27 93	Mumby, Dr. Keith	Creative Education 21 16 95
...	Moore, James	Curse of church stable data	19 34 94	Baker, Kim	Cursed by the church 23 16 95
...	Ross, Bob	Data for Releases	1 17 91	Phillips, Antony A	Deliver what was promised 24 32 95
...	Scott, Terry E	Democracy and the Church	25 19 96	Schiøttz, Per	Developing Philosophy 1

22 91 Townsend, Eric Dianetics - where does it fit in? (a) 14 29 93 Townsend, Eric
 Dianetics - where does it fit in? (b) 15 29 94 Burtles, Jim Disasters 15 07 94 AAP
 Distributors 2 36 91 Scott, Terry E Diversification 6 11 92 Jones, Mark Doin an initial
 assesment of condition andRem 26 22 96 Burtles, Jim Don't touch that 24 35 95 Burtles,
 Jim Dreams and Memories 20 39 95 Funch, Flemming Drills 26 10 96 Mitchell, Gregory
 Duality of Brain Functioning 3 26 91 Salén, Todde DUGA - how it didn't start 16 23 94
 Laidlaw, Bob Early Engram Experiences 25 14 96 Scott, Terry E Eat, sex ... 23 19 95
 Salén, Todde Egyptian Book of the Dead 12 12 93 O'Donohue, Brian Emotion (poem) 15 04 94
 Dunn, Leonard Encyclopaedia/Paranormal:Revie 1 34 91 Brovcenko, Nikolay Energetics,
 Introduction to past scientol. 16 12 94 English Conference 25 38 96 English Conferences
 9 24 92 Burtles, Jim Engraining (an overview) 24 06 95 Vien, Enid Enid Vien 16 14 94 Kin,
 L Epilogue from The Pied Pipers of Heaven 18 28 94 Dunn, Leonard Essays by Funch (review)
 11 26 93 Ulrich Ethics and Aesthetics 20 15 95 Harman, Ray Ever changing definition, the,
 or The pot ... 23 32 95 Jones, Mark Evolvment - My View 14 20 93 Jones, Mark Evolvment
 as independents 16 25 94 Jones, Mark Evolvment of Static, The 5 14 92 Phillips, Antony A
 Excalibur - What is in a Name 2 35 91 Schön, Peter Excalibur Revisited, review 6 24 92
 Moore, James Expansion Experiences 25 25 96 Moran, Brennen Fable Update: The Princess and
 the Frog 25 03 96 Gordon, Frank Fable Update: The Princess and the Frog 25 03 96 Funch,
 Flemming Facsimiles 19 07 94 Phillips, Antony A Fatherly talk on Money, A 24 32 95 Jones,
 Mark Feelings and Imagination 12 10 93 Roos, Otto J Few Notes about LRH, A 2 10 91 Dunn,
 Leonard Financial Success, Review 4 20 91 Jones, Mark Finding and eliminating blockages
 to Evolvemt 18 22 94 Barklay, Rowland Fire Walking 21 24 95 Burtles, Jim For give and for
 get 23 39 95 Jones, Mark Forgiveness 7 13 92 Salén, Todde Foundation Trilogy, review 6 28
 92 Jones, Mark Four Belief Systems on How we. 1 13 91 Scott, Terry E Four points to the
 Triangle 7 27 92 Ziegelman, Helgard Free Communication 11 24 93 Phillips, Antony A Free
 scientology publications 26 37 96 Townsend, Eric Freedom From or Freedom To 22 05 95
 Lübeck, Bernd Freie Zone e.V., Munchen 6 21 92 Swart, Leon From South Africa 25 17 96
 Scott, Terry E Fun 17 14 94 Dunn, Leonard Funch, Volume Two 12 29 93 Funch, Flemming
 Future Incidentts 13 05 93 Dunn, Leonard Game of Life and its Laws, The 18 14 94 Funch,
 Flemming Games 18 07 94 Gordon, Frank Gentle Art of Interview & I... (book rev. The 7 26
 92 Dunn, Leonard Geoffrey Filbert's Book Excalibur Revisited 7 23 92 Jones, Mark George,
 John, obituary 6 29 92 Jones, Mark Giving Focus to Our Lives 4 13 91 Salén, Todde Giving
 versus receiving 18 38 94 Gordon, Frank Goal of auditing, The 24 05 95 Moore, James Goal,
 a possible 17 38 94 Phillips, Antony A Goals and Ivy 14 07 93 Phillips, Antony A Goals
 and IVy - 2 16 10 94 Phillips, Antony A Goals finders 7 16 92 IVy's readers Goals
 suggestions 16 05 94 Ross, Bob Going Towards Cause 6 05 92 Burtles, Jim Good news and bad
 16 19 94 Townsend, Eric Grade Four - Ability Release 21 36 95 Townsend, Eric Grade One
 (from A view from the Bridge) 17 33 94 Townsend, Eric Grade three - Freedom release 20 33
 95 Townsend, Eric Grade Two (a) Overts, Withholds and all that 18 34 94 Townsend, Eric
 Grade Two (b) Overts, Withholds and all that 19 30 94 Kemp, Raymond Granting of Beingness
 6 12 92 Brovcenko, Nikolay Grave Trouble! 13 03 93 Scott, Phil Gravity and the 2 Pole
 Universe 10 25 93 Green, Stanley Green on Goals 16 06 94 Jones, Mark Green, Peter,
 Obituary 6 29 92 Moore, James Greetings, Dennis Stephens 18 12 94 Phillips, Antony A Hat
 in fri scientology 20 06 95 Phillips, Antony A Have you bypassed the crock of gold 4 29
 91 Phillips, Antony A Heretic, The, review 4 21 91 Spencer, Hubert High arousal 23 33 95
 Dorne, John Higher Plane, The 6 03 92 Dunn, Leonard Holographic Universe - Book Review 21
 35 95 Jones, Mark How Education in Beingness ... Children 10 21 93 Moran, Brennen How I
 Founded Nonsense Day 26 03 96 Jones, Mark How to Free Ourselves from Negative or Lim...
 21 25 95 Schiøttz, Per How to Gain More Freedom 4 05 91 Jones, Mark How we Create our
 Realities 11 16 93 Wakelam, Keith Hubbard's Theology 22 33 95 Salén, Todde I Believe in
 Magic 21 27 95 Mumby, Dr. Keith I'm Still a Scientologist 11 20 93 Goldstein, Mike
 Idenics and Identities 19 13 94 Roos, Otto J Identities & Tech 1 15 91 Mitchell, Gregory
 Importance of Drills, The 11 09 93 Spencer, Hubert Importance of tests, The 22 31 95
 Dunn, Leonard In Memory of LRH 2 3 91 Salén, Todde Individuals & 3rd Dynamics 7 17 92
 Insight Project - Uncovering the roots of HN 16 37 94 Schultz, Lars Peter Inspired
 reader, an 23 23 95 Funch, Flemming Int/Ext Phenomena 17 05 94 Phillips, Antony A
 Internet - no thank you 24 31 95 Levin, Hank Internet answer, An 22 13 95 Chen, Muriel Is
 evil the author of control? 26 06 96 Phillips, Antony A Is our affinity down? 16 30 94
 Kemp, Raymond Is scientology only masculine? 15 21 94 Spencer, Hubert It still might
 happen 25 33 96 Phillips, Antony A It takes all sorts ... 19 05 94 Scott, Phil It's a two
 pole Universe 9 07 92 Scott, Terry E It's not the same! 3 11 91 Kemp, Raymond IVy 25 26
 20 96 Salén, Todde Jesus Christ and the Christians 5 16 92 Jones, Mark Judgement 3 13 91
 Scott, Terry E Key Code 5 9 92 Ducharme, Robert Knowingness Process 7 20 92 Ulrich L. Kin
 - The Story of a Manuscript 9 27 92 Arrien, Angeles Lessons from Geese 25 39 96 Scott,
 Terry E Let's Be Generous 4 11 91 Burtles, Britta Lets Remember 19 29 94 Kemp, Raymond
 Lets Talk OT 5 10 92 Roos, Otto J Letter 3 19 91 Giles, Graham Letter 3 21 91 Donaldson,
 John Letter 4 23 91 Anon (An IVy reader) Letter 4 26 91 Roos, Otto J Letter dex in 91
 Dunn, Leonard Letter dex in 91 Poortenaar, Elly Letter 6 20 92 Jones, Tony Letter extract
 3 18 91 Tiernay, Allan Letter on A Piece of Blue Sky 4 24 91 Funch, Flemming Listing 16

18 94 Gordon, Frank Logic 18 and Testing Workability 26 04 96 Wässing, Monica London Autumn Conference 14 06 93 Phillips, Antony A London conference - Spring 1995 22 29 95 Burtles, Britta London Conference: A Comment 13 10 93 Burtles, Britta London Spring Conference 17 18 94 Urquhart, Kenneth G LRH at Saint Hill: Reminiscens 2 13 91 Ross, Bob LRH, Man or More than Man? 2 6 91 Donaldson, Anne Maastricht 11 35 93 Kemp, Raymond Magic ... Again 21 20 95 Kemp, Raymond Magic and OT 12 08 93 Kemp, Raymond Magic Track, The 10 16 93 Gordon, Frank Man who Invented the Rattle-ti-Bang, The 12 03 93 Funch, Flemming Many realities 22 07 95 Phillips, Antony A Master classes? 24 24 95 Kemp, Raymond Medical alternatives, and healing 23 20 95 Dunn, Leonard Mental Reconstruction in theory and practice 6 30 92 Salén, Todde Message from ExSCN ... Bodhi 3 3 91 Funch, Flemming Meta Structures 15 05 94 Meter Addresses 12 28 93 Meter addresses 17 12 94 Phillips, Antony A Meters, free scientology 17 11 94 Shepherd, Peter Meters:what do they measure 17 06 94 Jones, Mark Miracles 25 22 96 Gordon, Frank Missing Biography, The 3 5 91 Ulrich Model Session 11 03 93 Ross, Bob Modern creative processing 23 10 95 Salén, Todde Money 18 24 94 Stephens, Dennis H. More of the 50's 24 08 95 Scottt, Terry E. More on Church Democracy 26 19 96 Phillips, Antony A More on goals 18 04 94 Gordon, Frank More on understanding and logic 10 19 10 94 Gordon, Frank More on Understanding and Logic 10 22 03 95 Kemp, Raymond More tech? or more understanding! 19 18 94 Burtles, Jim Mother Beware 21 39 95 Mitchell, Gregory Mumford, Irene, Obituary 1 19 91 Phillips, Antony A Munich convention 20 05 95 Townsend, Eric Nature of Truth, The 3 30 91 Ross, Bob Nearly Found Out, The 25 07 96 Scott, Terry E Nearly Poetry 6 16 92 Percy, Ralph New creation myth, A 23 03 95 Shepherd, Peter New Epistemology, A 5 23 92 Ross, Bob New session actions 20 30 95 Harman, Ray Next fifty years, or, is scn popular 18 18 94 No Games Condition (picture) 11 01 93 Scott, Terry E Norn is born, A 20 19 95 Salén, Todde Nostradamus Prophecies and 2nd 3 14 91 Gordon, Frank O.J. Roos Story, The 12 33 93 Fairburn, Barry OCA/APA Test 25 35 96 Hawkins, Simon Ode to Existence, An 21 03 95 Harman, Ray Oil on Troubled Waters, or The Spirit of KSW 21 18 95 Scott, Terry E Old Cuffs 18 19 94 Richter, Doro Old Times... 16 36 94 Jones, Mark On Accelerating Evolvment 6 14 92 Ulrich On How to be creative without ... make clears 24 22 95 Nygaard, Ulle On IVy 1 3 16 91 Gordon, Frank On Making it Your Own 13 08 93 Ross, Bob On Service Facs 9 03 92 Townsend, Eric On the Fence 21 06 95 Gordon, Frank Only One and Logic 8, The 20 03 95 Kemp, Raymond Opinions: They are neither logical or based f 25 20 96 Scott, Terry E Order 19 17 94 Phillips, Antony A Origin of the Term Squirrel 6 22 92 Methven, Judith OT abilities 26 26 96 Brovcenko OT States Story 25 06 96 Burtles, Jim Our conferences (article and poem) 26 39 96 Ross, Bob Paradoxes 7 04 92 Eriksen, Knud Past Lives of LRH 2 24 91 Pearson, Thom Peak experiences (notes on) 25 26 96 Funch, Flemming Peripheral Perceptions 14 26 93 Schjøttz, Per Personal Integration by Inner Listening 8 21 92 Fairburn, Barry Personal View of GPMs, A 25 09 96 Dunn, Leonard Piece of Blue Sky: Book Review 1 29 91 Manias, Ewa Pied Piper of Heaven, The (Book Review) 22 33 95 Seldon, Hari Pied Pipers of Heaven 21 34 95 Kin, L Pied Pipers of Heaven, The 17 29 94 Ross, Bob Playmasters, Review 6 27 92 Methven, Judith Positive Thinking 15 17 94 Dunn, Leonard Positive Thinking - the basic rules 15 18 94 Kin, L Postscript to Scn - A Handbook for Use 10 31 93

Phillips, Antony A Postscript, Distribution 1 23 91 Burtles, Jim Postulation Power 19 34 94 Percy, Ralph Postulational Terminology 24 33 95 Ross, Bob Power of choice procedures (1) 25 32 96 Ross, Rob Power of choice procedures (2) 26 31 96 Seldon, Hari Power of theta (or power of thought) 8 03 92 Wright, Allen Power Tapes, interviews with John McMasters 23 29 95 Salén, Todde Prehistoric Religions 13 24 93 Dunn, Leonard Problems 18 10 94 Seldon, Hari Problems of Going OT, The 10 19 93 Gordon, Frank Proposal, A 18 05 94 Roos, Otto J PS to the Poortenaar Letter (IVy 7) 8 31 92 Harman, Ray Psychic First Aid, Muriel Chen, book review 23 28 95 Jones, Mark Psychic healing; a means of personal expans. 20 22 95 Kemp, Raymond Putting it to the test 22 20 95 Ulrich Puzzled reader, A 20 18 95 Kemp, Raymond Random Thoughts 24 18 95 Re LRH 11 07 93 Bosma, Nellie Reaction to "Goals and IVy" in IVy 14 16 11 94 Phillips, Antony A Recent Events ... Coming Events 11 08 93 Harrington, Joe Recovering one's past 26 15 96 Jones, Mark Recovering our inner child 22 27 95 Townsend, Eric Red Orchestra, The 12 04 93 Burtles, Jim Reflections 19 03 94 Townsend, Eric Rehabilitation of a Spirit, The 16 31 94 Gordon, Frank Release of backflow to suppression 19 25 94 Salén, Todde Religion 1 14 91 Salén, Todde Religion and the Meaning of Life 6 17 92 Jones, Mark Rembrances for handling the whole track 23 24 95 Pope, Edward Reply to a puzzled reader 22 32 95 Harman, Ray Reply to Britta Burtles, or was the discussio 18 06 94 Donaldson, John Report on 1992 Free Zone Convention 11 23 93 Methven, Judith Report on TROM 21 31 95 Phillips, Antony A Report: London conference 19 06 94 Kemp, Raymond Repressed memory syndrome 17 15 94 Scott, Terry E Research and Havingness 10 15 93 Resolution of the Mind (book News) 15 06 94 Roos, Otto J Responsibility 20 08 95 Dunn, Leonard Responsibility - The bottom line of case 24 12 95 Burtles, Jim Restabilisation Story - Building a Tool ... 15 07 94 Results IVy 91 Survey 6 19 92 Kemp, Raymond Retrospect, A 2 22 91 Kaye, Jenny Rhythm of life 26 25 96 Stephens, Dennis H Ron comes to England 18 25 94 Stephens, Dennis H Ron in the 1950's 22 09 95 Ron's Org - what and who it is 16 38 94 West, Lawrence Ron's Org Tech 3 34 91 Scott,

Terry E Ron, the Author 21 19 95 Smith, Homer W Ron: a viewpoint 23 17 95 Donaldson, John
Rons Org Convention 1991 4 22 91 Pedersen, Palle P Route to Not OT, The 3 9 91 Harman,
Ray Salute to Denis Stephens,A, or, Def. of Clear 21 29 95 Blue, Graham Scicosis and
scicotics 17 03 94 Funch, Flemming Science and Sanity, Korzybsky, book review 23 26 95
Gordon, Frank Science of Knowing How to Know Accord....,The 7 12 92 Gordon, Frank
Scientific Methodology ... Humanities 13 16 93 Seldon, Hari Scientologu - a workable
system 18 32 94 Hensel, David Scientology - A Handbook for Use 9 25 92 Scott, Terry E
Scientology - More than.review 4 19 91 Hay, George Scientology and ComparableData 4 09 91
Gordon, Frank Scientology as a Philosophy, Science, Psy.Rel 25 05 96 Methven, Judith Scn
- A Handbook for Use (Review) 10 32 93 Harman, Ray Seemly discussion 15 39 94 Burtles,
Britta Seemly Discussion 17 22 94 Phillips, Antony A Self Help Books 1 23 91 Mayo, David
Service Facsimiles 5 3 92 Phillips, Antony A Should Squirrels Communicate? 14 04 93 Kemp,
Raymond Significances and Systems versus Data 9 13 92 Salén, Todde Slan, review 6 28 92
Small News Items 5 8 92 Scott, Terry E Snore Analysis 15 20 94 Kemp, Raymond So you still
want more tech? 20 20 95 Kaye, Jenny Song and Word Centre 19 11 94 Cooper, Julian Song of
a Soul 7 03 92 Harman, Ray Sort of Book Review 17 30 94 Brovcenko, Christina Speaking out
20 26 95 Anon Speaking Up - News from Germany 12 25 93 Scott, Terry E Spring Conferences
12 15 93 Popham, D.M.J. Standard Session, The 6 06 92 Seldon, Hari Standard Tech 6 07 92
Ross, Bob Stewart, Obituary of "Teri" 5 30 92 Molbeck, Monica Stoney Lady, The (picture)
11 05 93 Philippius, Antonius Stort Story 10 03 93 Ulrich Story of Excalibur, The 8 28 92
Phillips, Antony A Stray Thoughts con te 92 Scott, Terry E Synergy 9 12 92 Wray, Mike
Technical Evolution 4 03 91 Roos, Otto J Technical Evolution - 2 6 09 92 Kemp, Raymond
That which you name ... 14 17 93 Maier, Bill The auditor's code 26 08 96 Dunn, Leonard
The early days: personal recollections 26 28 96 McMaster, John The Story of S & D 25 36
96 Scott, Terry E There Goes LRH 2 21 91 Shepherd, Peter Theta-brain relationship 15 38
94 Scott, Terry E Things to come 22 19 95 Brovcenko, Nicolay This Day 18 03 94 Burtles,
Britta Thoughts on Religion (the 8th Dynamic) 13 27 93 Burtles, Britta Thoughts on
Responsibility 8 05 92 Salén, Todde Three Kingdoms - Three Levels of Awareness 8 18 92
Salén, Todde Three Universes & OT, The 14 25 93 Salén, Todde Tibetan book of the dead 17
17 94 Kemp, Raymond Time and Tide 18 20 94 Kemp, Raymond Time has Come, The 7 09 92
Mitchell, Gregory Tips on Listening 26 14 96 Roos, Otto J To Elly Poortenaar 7 29 92
Burtles, Britta To Merge or Not to Merge, ... 21 13 95 Dorne, John Total Freedom 14 05 93
Ulrich Towards a bright future 16 03 94 Methven, Judith Transformational Dialogues (F
Funch) Review 22 04 95 Ross, Bob TROM 21 30 95 Dunn, Leonard TROM - book review 19 27 94
Stephens, Dennis H TROM, The Creation of 17 23 94 Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (1), The 1 12
91 Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (2), The 3 12 91 Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (3), The 4 12 91
Gayet, Yvette True account of Father Christmas 24 03 95 Scott, Terry E True for You... 7
08 92 Mitchell, Gregory True or False? - The Bilateral Meter Tells Al 14 10 93 Burtles,
Britta TTeaching and evaluation 26 24 96 Gordon, Frank Two Brief Reviews 11 25 93
Phillips, Antony A Two European Conferences 3 22 91 Dunn, Leonard Two Ray Kemp Books
(review) 10 33 93 Scott, Terry E UK Independents Get Acquainted 10 34 93 Gordon, Frank
Understanding and Logic 10 21 05 95 Dunn, Leonard Understanding Life, reviewed 4 19 91
Kemp, Raymond Understanding Standard Technology 13 20 93 Jones, Mark Understanding the
Ego 2 23 91 Jones, Mark Unraveling the Mystery 13 18 93 Burtles, Britta Very Short Story,
A 18 08 94 Townsend, Eric View from the Bridge, A - Introduction 11 24 93 Townsend, Eric
View with a room, A 23 05 95 Salén, Todde Viewpoints and Freedom 20 25 95 Kemp, Raymond
Way things were - and are?, The 16 21 94 Jones, Mark Weiderman, Chris, obituary 6 29 92
Phillips, Antony A Welcome 1 3 91 Townsend, Eric What auditing can't do for you! 20 04 95
Seldon, Hari What Every Pc Should Know 9 05 92 Gordon, Frank What Happened to Terrible
Trio? 10 23 93 Enger, Trom What happened to the comm-lag? 20 14 95 Percy, Ralph What is
"IDSY"? 26 33 96 Phillips, Antony A What is clear? 22 30 95 Andersen, Judith What is
TROM? 26 09 96 Townsend, Eric What Really Happens in Auditing 13 29 93 What's in
Clearing Today 15 19 94 What's in The Free Spirit 13 04 93 Harman, Ray What's it all
about, Alfie 16 15 94 Ulrich What, No Book One Clears? 21 04 95 Jones, Mark When are we
in a fully evolved state? 19 21 94 Jones, Mark Where Are We Headed as an Earth
Civilization 9 15 92 Dunn, Leonard Where Science and Magic Meet - Review 21 35 95 Ulrich
Whither, Scientology 16 07 94 Yaws Truly Whizz-o! 15 03 94 Dorne, John Who is John
Dalmás? 7 21 92 Moore, James Why Grow Old (2)? 21 08 95 Dunn, Leonard Why grow old? 20 27
95 Burtles, Britta Why I Write 24 16 95 Kemp, Raymond Why Something New? 8 13 92 Kemp,
Raymond Why Something New? Part 2 11 14 93 Bull, Mick Workshop and cognitions 24 25 95
Scott, Terry E Write on ... All Write on the Night 14 08 93 Scott, Terry E Write on ...
How I Mangle Manuscripts 12 05 93 Gordon, Frank Writing and Auditing 11 06 93 Dunn,
Leonard You Can Audit 8 08 92 Burtles, Jim You're a thetan, too 16 39 94 Jones, Mark Your
Shadow - Finding and Integrating it 15 27 94

----- Back to
IVy's FrontPage

Kemps Column By Ray Kemp, USA. The Trouble is (1) The Trouble is... That we do not realize the enormity of the legacy of LRH, that we lump into the heading of Scientology. We further cloud the matter by throwing in under the same heading Tech Processes, Orgs, Staff Members, LRH, ARC breaks, Misunderstoods, Non Understoods, Opinions and Misemotion (both our Own and others) well spiced with each of our own peculiarities. No wonder it looks like a Mystery Pie and a dogs breakfast all in one. LRH is not the senior terminal, neither is the "Tech" (whatever that is). The senior item here, and what should perhaps be emphasized as the common denominator among us, is our understanding of the Philosophy, organized by one man into millions of words and ideas. "Never regret yesterday, Life is in you today, and you make your own tomorrow" "The Basic individual is not a buried unknown or different person, but an intensity of all that is best and most able in the person. The basic individual equals the same person minus his Pain and Dramatizations." "A body of knowledge cannot have an opinion on something" "Any information is valuable to the degree that you can use it" "I know no man who has any monopoly upon the wisdom of this Universe. It belongs to those who can use it to help themselves and others" The trouble is... Some of us sit with a huge nugget of Gold in our laps, one small piece of which is worth a King's Ransom, and we argue over what sort of a wrapper should we put it in. Our new book "You Live as you Think". (what another Commercial?), ends with the Phrase "Walk in Comfort and Good Health". All quotes are by L. Ron Hubbard. [Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#) [Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

The Nature of Truth By Eric Townsend, England

What can we say about the truth of Scientology at this time, which our Editor has referred to as the post-Scientology period?

Well we may start with what Ron had to say on the subject of truth. "What is true for you is what you have observed for yourself". (OEC Vol IV) He also quotes Gautama Siddhartha, the Buddha, who said "If it isn't true for you, it isn't true". (Tape - Story of DN and Scn 1958)

In my early days in Scientology I interpreted this to mean "Just take what you can accept and work with that. Later on you will see the wider truth and validity of what is offered here." That was very helpful in those early days but now I realize that was not being said. The statements mean exactly what they say.

It may now be possible in this 'post Scientology' period to grant others the right to have different truths. If so, we will have moved beyond the myth that there is only one Truth. This is the myth that has caused so much religious intolerance, persecution and wars. In recent years more tolerance has grown up, both among post- Scientologists and the world in general, but many still deceive themselves with the formula of 'emergent truth'. That is to say: "There is only one Truth, which I have perceived, but you and others have yet to discover it, which you will do if you become more wise/enlightened."

Paradox

But the above statements don't say that. They say that each individual has his own truth. In addition to quoting Ron Hubbard and Buddha, we can quote W.S. Gilbert who wrote in a song for "The Mikado":

And I am right, and you are right, And all is right as right can be! And you are right, and we are right, And all is right as right can be!

So how can we resolve this paradox of each of us being right but having different views at the same time?

The key proposed by Scientology is the concept of the -viewpoint-. It says early in the Factors "The first action of beingness is to assume a viewpoint. The second action of a beingness is to extend from the viewpoint, points of view, which are dimension points." And what are dimension points? They are any point in space and two or more dimension points create distance. In Factor 11 it says: "And there comes about interchange amongst viewpoints, but the interchange is never otherwise than in terms of exchanging dimension points". (Ref. Scn 0-8)

Everyday

What does all this philosophical theory mean in everyday terms? You may have observed how other people give widely different interpretations from your own to the same neutral event. If so, then you can see the action of 'beingnesses' creating different points of view. This power of creating different points of view is what makes life interesting. The principle activity of beings seems to be discussing or interchanging points of view. To the extent they can communicate to bring their viewpoints close together, they achieve greater affinity, reality and understanding.

So each of us looks around from our viewpoint, makes observations and draws conclusions. Thus we construct our truth, and not just our First Dynamic truth, but also our truth for the second, third, fourth dynamics and the dynamics beyond. Thus we all live in a universe of our own making.

It is ironic that this wisdom is contained in Scientology when so many so-called Scientologists have not been able to grant beingness to the truth of others. Maybe even we have found ourselves at some time trying to convince someone else that Scientology is the -only- truth, which that other person should recognise.

Maybe we did this for the simple reason that we wanted the reassurance of other people's agreement. Maybe we were not really certain of our own judgement and needed the agreement of another person or a large group to assure us that our opinion was right.

Exterior to Scientology

So in this post-Scientology period we will be able to get exterior to Scientology and no longer feel obliged to live inside it. From that position we will be able to incorporate it, if we choose to, into our universe. We are not even required to take it all. It is a symptom of being 'effect' of a body of knowledge, in this case Scientology, to hold the view that it is either all right or all wrong. It is a symptom of being at 'cause' to be able to assess importances and exercise the power of choice over what to accept and what to use.

Similarly we can perhaps move beyond the unexamined assumption that everything Ron Hubbard said or wrote must be true. As he himself said "What is true for you is what you have observed for yourself". At a practical level, this does not mean you have to repeat all his experiments. It does mean that when he proposes an idea, you should compare it with your experience of life and decide for yourself.

What is "a scientologist"

In the past the term Scientologist was taken by many people to mean someone who lived

entirely within the universe of Scientology. An ex- Scientologist on the other hand was someone who lived entirely outside it! This viewpoint was probably based on personal observation. The Technical Dictionary viewpoint is however that a Scientologist is "someone who betters the condition of himself and the conditions of others by using Scn. technology". Maybe this can now become more observable as individuals feel able to select those parts of the technology they want to use to help themselves and others on their first and subsequent Dynamics.

All this is of course only my personal viewpoint on truth and Scientology. It is only valid to the extent to which it accords with your viewpoint on these subjects.

We are however very fortunate to have the forum of "International Viewpoints" to enable us to "exchange dimension points from our points of view".

THE VIDEO PROJECT and THE CONSULTANT SERIES

----- My name is Allen Wright and I have been a student of the LRH based Excalibur Program material for over thirty years, and a full time professional teacher and auditor for the last ten. Three years ago I moved to Europe to be closer to my Masters in this subject and started The Video Project to bring this vital information to a wider range of public. Using super-learning techniques with a multi media style, these video tapes will be new and exciting way of presenting and learning this vital information.

I am currently doing a series of videos based on Excalibur Program technology for counsellors and consultants of all disciplines (which of course includes auditors/clearing practitioners)

Called the Consultant Series, it is for both new and experienced auditors/counsellors, and is based on what I found worked (and points out what didn't) in starting and running my own consultant practice in Sydney, Australia and in training others to start and successfully run theirs. As well as showing selected traditional methods it includes several powerful new techniques I developed especially to solve the case difficulties that were becoming common amongst the high powered 'new age' business types I was getting in my Sydney center.

There are currently five titles in the Consultant Series.

----- Video #1
is called "START THEM RIGHT" and covers:

. Where and how to find clients . Exactly what to say (and what NOT to say) to get them interested in your work . How to do their initial interview (with the questions supplied and explanations as to why these questions) . How to analyse the results of the interview and write an accurate C/S program for the client. . What to do next, either a standard Excalibur Pgm using a supplied set of procedures especially designed for new public, or one of the specialised programs detailed in the following videos.

----- Video #2
is called "VISUALISE THEIR LIFE" and covers the Life Map, a graphical interview technique I developed to ensure the "tougher" new clients really access and show you (and them) what is (and has been) going on in their life. This, amongst other things, allows a fast and accurate connection into the case of the "social smiler" or the "hard outer shell" type , both of whom are normally all torn up inside. This Life Map technique is highly useful for counsellors of all styles (definitely not just for auditors) and this video gives full details of when and how to apply it, and how to analyse the results to suggest a clear direction in your work with the client.

----- Video #3
is called "STABILISE THEIR LIFE" and looks at a key cause of illness, accidents and other things that make a person more victim than they would like to be. This subject is known as 'PTS' or 'Anti-Social Personality' amongst auditors and explains the hidden effects generated by the "less social" in our population. But this video takes a completely new look at this phenomena as it covers it from the "responsibility" point of view and gives full instructions for a new simple but effective handling for clients needing this help. And from my experience, unfortunately 70 to 90% of new people who come to you will be affected this way and will require these (or similar) handling steps before they can make any real progress on any normally effective personal growth program.

----- Video #4
is called "REVITALISE THEIR LIFE" and covers the use of my research on Unacknowledged Goals and Failed Purposes. This data is unknown or often overlooked in working with clients who have at some time done well in life and should be still doing well - but are now low in power or less enthused than they should be! Regular procedures often don't touch these cases but this video offers full explanations for these phenomena, and again gives effective step by step handlings.

----- Video #5
is called "ALIGN THEIR LIFE" and is a video presentation of the technique variously called 'The Admin Scale', 'Synergistic Goals Planning' or 'Dynamic Planning'. I've had a major part in recent developments of this powerful technique and find it highly effective in enhancing a persons energies. This video clearly shows you how to:

. Find a clients overall Life Purpose, or if they don't have one, how to set one - or if it's inappropriate, how to change it so they are happy and empowered by it. . Align the various areas of their life, so they synergise rather than conflict. . Set powerful enabling goals in each of these life areas. . Using a proven step by step procedure, get them moving on these goals! . Set up an ongoing planning structure that ensures these goals are reached and the clients overall life purpose is enriched and satisfied.

----- These video's are not intended to replace seminars or trainings with actual "masters" but in the absence of such direct instruction, as a revision or as a further point of view; they give clear detailed information with many examples and the benefit of much 'hands on'

experience in areas possibly not well covered by other sources.

This Consultant Series have been filmed in my own video studio. They have been initially made in English but German, French and other language versions are planned and will be available according to interest. They will of course be available in both PAL (UK, Europe, Aust, NZ, HK and Singapore) and NTSC (USA, Canada and Japan) video formats and included with the videos will be all relevant printed forms, lists of interview questions, processes and procedures.

The videos are available individually but are intended as a set as they tend to assume that the previous information has been viewed. The price of the "Consultant Series" set of five videos reflects the time and involvement to make them and for a total of approximately ten hours of direct, fast paced and useful information your investment is DM500/\$400/GBP200

I hope you find this interesting. I'm sure these videos would bring a benefit to your life and those of your clients and friends and perhaps even help to make this place a little happier and more fun for us all.

----- If you
want more information, ">E-mail me!

Best wishes,

Allen Wright -----

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

The Evolvment of the Static

The basic axioms on which the technology of Scientology was based deals with the basics of life, i.e. "Axiom 1, Life is basically a static. Definition: A Life Static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or time. It has the ability to postulate and perceive."

Early metaphysical sources, and in the last decade, research in quantum physics has provided much more insight into the nature of the Static and particularly the ability to perceive. As stated by Erwin Schroedinger, founder of quantum mechanics, "Subject and object are only one. The barrier between them cannot be said to have broken down as a result of recent experience in the physical sciences, for this barrier doesn't exist." (Schroedinger, What is Life? and Mind and Matter, Cambridge University Press, 1969, p. 139) Werner Heisenberg, another pioneer in the field concluded that "the common division of the world in to subject and object, inner world and outer world, body and soul is no longer adequate and leads into difficulties." (Heisenberg, The Physicists Conception of Nature, Harcourt Brace.) Schroedinger added to this that these shortcomings can only be avoided by abandoning dualism. Thus this 'new look of physics' has abandoned illusory division between subject and object, mind and body, mental and material, energy and matter.

These conclusions can be of great importance in clarifying paths of evolvment, for the fall from fully realised OT, spiritual, or godlike state could be said to be brought about viewing what is a unified whole or oneness as a duality. Thus, it is how the life static perceives self and existence, whether as a subject viewing objects or life forms as separate existences, or with an awareness of the oneness of subject and object, which determines his/her state of evolvment. Many of us have experienced this on one level in applying the GPM tech and line plots. From this we recognise how eliminating the duality, term-opterm, by which we have viewed problem areas of existence can eliminate the problem. The more we become able to perceive situations and experience from a non dual viewpoint and become aware of the connectedness, the more harmony we achieve and the more effective we are.

The Real Self Knows the Universe by Being It

Those interested in philosophy and religions will find confirmation of the importance of non dual perception in many of the earlier records. In the Gospel of St. John, "They said to HIM: Shall we then, being children, enter the Kingdom? Jesus said to them: When you make the two one, and when you make the inner as the outer and the outer as the inner and the above as the below, and when you make the male and the female into a single one, then shall you enter the Kingdom." (The Gospel according to Saint John, Harper, 1959) Similarly from Mahayan Buddhism, "Truth is the self-realization inwardly experienced by the wise through their non-dual insight, and does not belong to the domain of words, duality or intellect... The world is nothing but mind... All is Mind." Or as Ramana Marashi explained, "Absolute subjectivity is one with its universe of knowledge, so that you -are- in fact what you observe. The real self knows the universe by being it."

Thus a workable technology for evolvment could be said to be based on assisting a person increase his perception in a non dualistic way. Perception in this sense is to become one with. Based on this premise, what has to be 'as-ised' is the compulsion to perceive existence dualistically as a subject viewing an object rather than perceiving by becoming one with. In other words, everything one observes is no other than you who are observing.

Thus a primary dualism to be overcome is that of perceiving existence as subject vs. object, i.e. self and other, male and female, inside and outside, heaven and earth, organism and environment, (And perhaps clear and not clear, IVy Ed.) etc. It is this primary dualism that creates space, the 'perceived' space between subject and object. The secondary dualism is that of being vs. nullity, or of life and death from which we create time. Life is ordinarily taken as something that begins at birth and ends at death, but from a metaphysical viewpoint, only the present moment exists. As the philosopher Ralph Waldo Emerson explained in his essay of Self Reliance, "Those roses under my window make no reference to former roses or to better ones; They are for what they are; There is no time for them. There is simply the rose and it is perfect in every moment of it's existence... But man postpones or remembers; he does not live in the present, but with reversed eyes laments the past, or heedless of the riches that surround him, stands on tiptoe to foresee the future. He cannot be happy and strong until he too lives with nature in the present, above time."

Integrating various approaches

A third dualism to be overcome is that of mind vs body. They are not separate, but one. Successful therapy must include both. Another dualism is of self vs. Ego (Ego is the 'PR' construct of self.)

The technology of Scientology provides useful approaches and procedures to address some of these dualisms. Individuals using some of the earlier Route 1 processes in "The

Creation of Human Ability" (L.Ron Hubbard, 1954.) were able to move outside of some dualities for a time, and become one with the universe. Because they had not fully dealt with other dualisms, including layers of social and ego dualistic conditioning, they often didn't sustain this state. However some remember it longingly.

For a broader understanding of approaches to achieving stable state of Static, and non dual perception, I highly recommend reading the paperback books, "The Spectrum of Consciousness" \$10.00 and/or "No Boundary" \$13.00 by Ken Wilbur, published by Quest Books. Wilbur does an outstanding job of putting the various approaches to evolvment and enlightenment in perspective. Many of these have much to offer, and various ones deal with different levels of dualism and evolvment.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

The Higher Plane By John Dorne, Danmark

The room was rather dark and a little stuffy, and the people in it felt the thrill of expectation. Palms were on the table, fingers touching fingers of adjacent hands

A man was sitting in a corner, a mere observer. Two women were sitting at the round table with a solemn-looking, elderly gentleman, who was performing the invoking ritual "If you are there", he chanted, "give us a sign".

The voice echoed away, hounded off by the almost palpable silence seeping into the room.

Then, all of a sudden the table tilted violently, virtually raising one of the women up from the chair, the two others desperately trying to hold it down. After a moment it settled back onto the floor, leaving the "uplifted" woman gasping in the chair.

"If you can speak", chanted the man, "Tell us: are you the spirit of Xavier, the late husband of this present lady, Sannagyn?".

A deep, horrible, hollow voice spoke as if from a chamber with walls of solid rock, "I am".

The woman who had remained grounded, looked furtively at the man. "It's him", she said. "I recognize his voice".

The man nodded, turned his full attention to the voice, and loudly said, "I command you, Xavier, to manifest yourself to our eyes!".

A yellow dot, faintly luminous, appeared over the centre of the table. From it a faint sheen expanded, turning into a yellow fog that seemed to waft, as if moved by a breeze. Then it became more solid, finally taking the form of the chest and head of a man, totally real-looking, but hovering about a foot over the table top.

The woman who had spoken emitted a little scream and bent down her head, crying. Then she looked up on the face of the apparition.

"It really is you" she said, dazed. The face in the air said nothing, just smiled lovingly to her.

"Yes. Of course it is. Oh Xavier, please! Tell me, are you all right? How is it to be dead?"

The spectre cleared its throat, or whatever served it as a speaking organ, still smiling.

"Well", it said, still in a hollow voice, and yet benevolently, "in the first place, 'dead' is not really a good description. I personally prefer 'Translated' since obviously I have just been translated to another plane. Do I look dead to you?"

The woman looked, a little uncertain, towards his waist, below which there was nothing except air and table.

"Well, there does appear to be some differences between you and the living persons I know." she said timidly.

Flustered, the ghost looked quickly down itself.

"Sorry, I forgot, dear." it said "Just a moment". The body started completing. First the hips, then thighs, the rest of the legs, the feet and ... "

"There", said Xavier complacently, completely oblivious to the fact that he was standing in the middle of the table.

"Anyway, I can assure you that on the plane, where I do now exist, I am considered to be fully alive. They call me by my real name, which is Richard. And I am very well - though at times I do miss you".

"Fear not for your translation, which may come soon, for this is a wonderful place to be, and we shall be able to be together again - not just in short moments like this, but all the time.

Alas, other beings of this plane are trying to get my attention. They are demanding my presence - waking me up, as they call it. Goodbye, Sannagyn. I must leave you for now".

"Before you leave", the man shouted urgently, "tell us: What is the name of the place you live, and where is it?"

The apparition was getting flimsier, the voice was waning, and it sounded sleepy.

"I am in a place named London, England, on planet Earth. It is on a plane called the Physical Universe. Goodbye for now".

The spectre had left. The room was dark, and for a while there was silence, except for sighs dissipating tension.

Then the wife of Xavier, now Richard from some place with an outlandish sounding name, looked up.

"He's gone", she said dejectedly. "And there were so many things I wanted to speak to him about, to ask him. Oh, I miss him, too".

Slowly, the observer in the corner got to his feet. He walked over to her and put a sympathetic hand on her shoulder.

"We feel with you, Sannagyn. You have been very brave to come here and be part of this experiment. However, grieve not too much, for your husband is well, and you shall see him again in - ah - London on the Physical Plane.

"And your hardships to-night have, from another viewpoint, also not been in vain. I

take it you have no doubts that this image of your late husband was genuine - that it was not some trickery made up to deceive us?"

Outraged, she looked at him and said, vehemently, "Indeed not. How could they know what he looked like, how he spoke, the way he would look at me, how ..."

"No-no", he said, soothingly. "Of course not. But you know, I had to ask. As for myself, I am completely satisfied".

He cheered up, glowed, actually.

"And I shall write an article about this, demonstrating to everybody, no matter how dense, that there is indeed a higher reality - this Physical Plane, this Earth - where people are happy, and know about our destinies.

"Xavier - I mean Richard, since apparently that's his real name - knew you would join him soon. Translate, that is.

"Oh, yes. Surely we shall be able to learn a lot from them. Things that will enable us to rise above everyday life here on the ordinary astral plane".

"That would be wonderful", she beamed. "If that could happen, I would feel I had accomplished something worthwhile. That would fully compensate for my sufferings".

The man who had performed the ritual had gotten out a bottle and four glasses. He now spoke.

"The outcome of the session was really extraordinarily good. I think a toast is in place.

"But tell me", he continued a little worried, addressing the observer, "do you really think 'The Chrystal Palace Herald' will accept your article. Will they not consider it too controversial - or even flippant?"

"They may", he chuckled, "but after all, I am their star reporter. If I insist, they won't dare refuse my article.

"Believe me, soon the inhabitants of the astral plane, where we live, shall put their attention on a higher and more worthy reality"

He lifted his glass, and so did the others, the four of them all of a sudden very solemn.

"Ladies, Sir. May I propose a toast - to Earth"...

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Technical Evolution - 2 By O.J. Roos, Holland

Mike Wray's (Article "Technical Evolution", see IVy 4, page 3. Ed.) article could be summarized as auditing the case in front of you. This is very standard indeed!

I was very happy to read the above article; over the years there has been considerable negative publicity about the subject of "standard tech".

Yet, on the old Flag VIII Course in September 1968 where LRH sort of officially - adopted- the word standard, he used a handful of dictionaries in order to arrive at a precise definition, which he - did!- He gave us an exact wording which possibly might be improved upon, but which was very workable all the same.

Mike Wray's article gives some very good examples of what was -sold- as "standard tech". This does not mean to say that it actually -was- standard. With "standard" I mean here an application of the technology in exact meaning as it was given in the definition.

In many cases there has been quite a difference between the wording, the original intention, the definition and the actual application. By not differentiating between the two, the word "standard tech" gradually acquired some very negative connotations.

This got worse when on Flag itself the standard became violated by the introduction of "quicky grades", which already started on that same first Class VIII course, to what finally became a regime of ruthless oppression in the name of "ethics", allegedly to "safeguard" the standard.

Throwing away either this standard or ethics, because of what their use had been turned into (especially when done by the very top itself), can be compared to the proverbial baby and the bath water.

The -Mis-application

I have received many comms over the years on this subject. Didn't I think that standard tech and this ethics just "didn't work", "were suppressive", etc., etc? My answers have never been affirmative. It never was either the standard or the ethics, as it was originally intended and stated in the early days, which were out but it was in their - mis-application that the error lay.

The items given in the Mike Wray article under the heading "Standard Actions" were -not- standard, regardless of who called them so. Even the old man himself initially called what became known as "quickies" standard. I was there on Flag in the very course room when he did it. But even -his- say so did not make -out tech- into the standard as per the original definition. LRH himself also changed and became -more- standard, at least in the 70's.

Standard is auditing the case in front of you and not another imagined case. None of the examples in the Wray article fall under the heading of "standard", regardless of who said that they did! The fact that a C/S decided something was standard still didn't necessarily -make- it that!

The more advanced training from Class X on up, when it was still being conducted by LRH himself, -was- dedicated to this thing called "standard". Even then, this still does not say that these auditors became completely faultless (the unattainability of absolutes), but they certainly, at least in the early 70's under LRH himself as C/S and supervisor, did discover and become very proficient in the use of that same -standard-.

This had very little to do with rote commands, not needed "standard" grade actions, objectives or what have you, but had everything to do with a near total command and - application- of -basics-, like Codes, TR's & metering! In fact, the very exact procedures of the L's X to XII just couldn't even be run in any other way.

That very same precision was, at least by these same advanced Flag Auditors, applied in whatever other lower graded procedures they ran. "Rote" would be the very last word could be used to describe this auditing. Understanding and handling the case in front of one summarizes it!

Wrongful Use

That the Out Tech Mike mentions happened virtually as a matter of SOP, is unfortunately very true. He hit the nail right on the head! But all that, has very little bearing on the standardness of -the Tech itself- , as defined in the old Flag Class VIII Course, but only on its wrongful use.

Life Repairs and Standard Basics

It is fun to read wins Mike has had in his Life Repairs, etc. He obviously, at least judging by the results he mentions, must have a good grasp, and make a good use of the -standard basics- of the Tech!

"Professional" Opinions

Many of the things he writes he does -are- standard. Very much so. Hence his wins! His in depth D/P Interviews are very much IN Tech -and standard- (getting data to audit the case in front of you ... etc.). Giving pc's a professional opinion of what is charged and what areas need to be addressed is something I omit. Via the meter and pc interest the pc concerned has already given the charged areas in need of handling without the eval of another's opinion, regardless of how "professional" this opinion is. Mike avoids the mistake of rote procedures. This only means that to a large extent he -is- a standard

auditor in the tech. sense of the word.

Under LRH's Supervision

I have spent a number of years under LRH's direct supervision (and he was not an easy boss, -nor himself always standard in practice!-) working at and supervising getting the Tech applied standardly all the way from the first Comm Course on up to XII C/Sing.

Despite all the things which have happened with/to/about/in the name of this Tech, and the later misuse of Ethics, I have never changed my mind about their validity or workability when applied according to their basic standard rules, nor did or do I intend to Q&A with their standard.

Not Knowing Being Standard?

There are a lot of good auditors (out there) who are standard but who possibly don't know it after having heard the word itself being slandered to the extent it has been.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Classic Comment By Terry E, Scott, England

Diversification

Some of you will be familiar with the science-fiction television show "Star Trek". Its creator, Gene Roddenberry, put some philosophical elements into the show, assigning some of them to "the Vulcans" (a friendly race of aliens).

A key part of Vulcan philosophy includes "IDIC", the first letters of Infinite Diversity in Infinite Combinations. IDIC was the Vulcans' key to tolerance between civilisations, which might live in harmony not merely despite differences but because of them.

Well...in our Independent (Free Zone) Movement, writers in various publications are diversifying into areas such as channelling (known to some as spiritualism), clairvoyance, Christianity, and much else.

All very interesting. I have some curiosity about the true origins of Christianity, occasionally amaze myself with a telepathic -zap!-, am well versed in astrology, and take a passing interest in the mathematics of the Great Pyramid. But I keep them separate from the Tech.

Should such things appear in Free Scientology magazines? In my opinion, an underlying unity - such as the Tech - is essential if there are to be benefits from the diversities.

I am not proposing to limit freedom of ideas or investigation. Far from it. I advocate interest in speculative areas - even whacky ones might bring results some day.

But diversity without discipline might broaden the contents of Independent publications so much that the Tech might take a back seat. If that were to happen, at least some Free Zone journals could become like certain New Age periodicals: woolly.

One of my interests is astrology, and my studies into it have benefited from knowledge of the Tech. Yet would it be right to launch this knowledge in, say, IVy?

Would an infinite diversity of infinite combinations improve our tech or make it unrecognisable and useless? Probably if we keep the Tech as the tool and the focal point, we can be clear on the other subjects and make them useful periphery parts of our knowledge.

Kemp's Column By Raymond Kemp, USA

Granting Of Beingness

Possibly, the most serious complaint about Ron, by those who worked with him is a variation of the complaint "He took all the Praise, and never acknowledged anyone else's help"

That there is some validity in this I will grant from personal experience, since I was the author of the O.C.A., I wrote the "Naming and Recognition Ceremony" for "Ceremonies Handbook", I pioneered the Mentally Handicapped Children's project and the British Olympics team coaching, along with my wife Pamela, who in turn developed and wrote the Original Drug Rundown, all of which have appeared in Scn publications under the authorship of L. Ron Hubbard.

Yet, at the same time, I still have the original document of agreement giving me the right to publish certain books by LRH, and to use the "Consultants to Industrial Efficiency" appellation. When my son was born, Ron was the first visitor to Pam, presenting her with a beautiful Shawl, saying that "A new Mother deserves a Gift, though most people bring a gift only for the Child".

When the activities of the 'Gang of Nine' were at their height with respect to myself, and Ron's orders were being ignored, Pam and I got a letter from Ron personally, saying in part, "You will probably never know how grateful I am for your Help and contribution".

When my mother was dying of Cancer, Ron was in London and spent many hours auditing her, arriving quietly, late at night, after the work of the Organization was over, and it was he who sent me a cable informing me of what was happening and advising me to return from USA, when he found out that I had no knowledge of what was happening.

It was Ron who, three months after my mothers death, when Pam and I first married, paid the air fare for us to go on a honeymoon, saying "You had to return to this country under stress, so I want you to leave again and make a new beginning and return under your own determinism"

Is this consistent with the complaints by others that "he never granted beingness to others"? I don't think so.

Acknowledgements

There is a difference between not being acknowledged, (which I classify as being granted beingness), and not receiving the acknowledgment that one feels one wants or needs. It is a little like a person who says, "you didn't answer my question", to which sometimes one is forced to reply, "I did answer your question, I just didn't give you the answer that you wanted".

By the same token are the complainers themselves guilty of not granting beingness to Ron. Are they perhaps so mind set that unless they receive what they feel is an acceptable action, a pre-judged and quantified item of acknowledgement, then they refuse to recognize what -was- given.

Are such people then unwilling to grant Ron the right to be as he is (was), and only rail at the fact that he wasn't as they consider he should be (have been).

A change

I do feel that, in his writings he made an error, that is pertinent to this point. Originally Ron had as a philosophic maxim, that when faced with enttheta, one did not fight it, one simply put so much theta on the line that the enttheta would blow off of it.

From 1950 to 1965, this was the policy, and it worked (when used), but in 1965 he wrote a bulletin, "Confront of Evil". (I can't find this bulletin in the index of bulletins for 1965-69 (or the policy index), though the subject, confront of evil was talked a about a lot in the church. With help from another person, the nearest I came to it is HCO PL 18 MAR 1977R (Data Series 43R) "Evaluation and Programs". Paragraph 19 reads: "A lot of people are stuck on the flow of being sensible and sane - and that winds up in stupidity. So they get reasonable. Their confront of evil isn't up to it - basically their confront of outpoints." ED. IVy.). People existed he said, who had to be fought and destroyed, enemies, who were ready and willing to attack and destroy his work.

He formed the Guardians Office to find these enemies, which action ignores his maxim that "An Organization has an interest in continuing that which it was formed to erase or handle"

He put people in lowered conditions and gave penalties, administered by the Ethics division, even though his own statements were that "if you try to enforce ethics or place penalties into Ethics then the whole subject degenerates to Morals, a different order of things".

O.K. so he blew it, he goofed, he followed the maxim that "under stress and oppression people do stupid things". After all, so few of us are Perfect!.

So let us learn. Let us not add to the confusion by trying to say on our own behalf "We have the better way. We have perfected the Tech, we have corrected the tech We are holier than thou."

In America right now, is the quadriannual ritual of "Destroy the Leaders", otherwise known as the Crucifixion Syndrome, called here the Primary and Presidential Elections. As

a result, any dirt that can be dug up or even packaged to look like fact is being bandied all over the public's communication lines. As a result, people become PTS, legislation becomes stalemated and all stops until after November, when suddenly everything is beautiful again.

Granting of beingness is on hiatus, in the political field.

Conclusion

So much easier would it be if we all grant others the right to be as they are, and accept what acknowledgment does come rightfully our way, no matter what the form.

In the Qaballah (Cabala. Ed.) there is a phrase, "let the dirt play with the dirt - if it pleases the dirt".

Each of us grants beingness to others in his or her own way. Don't stop doing so just because third parties state such a way is wrong or misplaced.

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

On Accelerating Evolvment

Most independents share a common goal, to accelerate their own and others evolvment. The wealth of data which LRH originated and/or integrated provides a depth of insight and procedures to assist in accomplishing this. In compiling the first technical cross index for C/Sing in 1970, later published as a bulletin, we found that some of most basic data was not always easily accessible for case handling. In addition, as the procedures and the "bridge" became "standardized" and economic stats were given greater priority, the organizational focus was diverted from more in depth exploration and application of many of these basic insights. Now, in light of other advances, such as those in quantum physics, it can be useful to review and apply in more workable ways some of these basic principles.

Postulates - the Root Cause

LRH provided some very useful insights to help accomplish this in some of his early works. For example in an article entitled, "An Afternoon With Ron", ("Dianetic Auditors Bulletin", Vol. 2, No 7, Jan 52 Official Publication of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation, Wichita; An Afternoon with Ron. Tech Vol. I page 196.) he stated that, "There is a postulate present in every incident describing what the individual believes is wrong". Further, in this article he stated, "Running the incident will eventually cause the postulate to come up, and it's much better just to let it come up than to force it. But if your PC is having a rough time of it and you decide that you'd like to remove a particular bothersome postulate, just ask if there is such a postulate there. He will either observe that he is to some degree dramatizing it and will look for it hurriedly, or he will not recognize that he is dramatizing it. If you find that it is necessary to feed postulates on a suggestive basis, it is because the incident is soggy with emotion".

Later, in an article "Cause and Effect" ("The Dianetic Auditors Bulletin", Tech Vol. 1, pages 208-213, Feb 1952, Cause and Effect.) he wrote, "Postulates lie at the -root- of cause and effect. Of primary importance is the individual's desire to be affected by life. At some time he decided to be affected by his environment, since he was not getting fun out of being cause. He wanted life to push him around awhile. He got his wish. Life affected him. Those postulates should be found". Under Full Responsibility in the same article he wrote, "The goal of full responsibility is not attained by simply making new postulates".

In an article on "The Theory of Training in Scientology" ("The Magazine of Dianetics and Scientology" from Washington, D.C. Issue 85, ca. late November 1958. "Theory of Training in Scientology". Tech Vol. III, Page 344.) he wrote, "It should be understood that all things proceed from postulates, and that these postulates go from simplicities to complexities. Therefore, it would be surprising if Tibetan Lamaism didn't contain some of the data of Scientology. By working with the data which is simplest and earliest one does the odd thing with Scientology of taking a new, freshly born science and undercutting any older philosophy". In PAB 56 ("PAB" 56 8 Jul 1955, Tech Vol. II, Page 240.) he emphasized that, "All conditions are postulated conditions".

In 1956 he wrote, ("The Magazine of Dianetics and Scientology" from Washington D.C. Minor 5 (1955), ca. mid June. "The Hope of Man". Tech Vol. III, page 215.) "there is not doubt any longer in my mind that a postulate made by an awareness of awareness unit is a higher manifestation than any energy space manifestations and that the postulate is totally and entirely in control of space-energy manifestations. A thought is the most senior thing there is".

How Beliefs Relate to Postulates

LRH did not appear to use the word belief. However, from the definitions of a belief it can be inferred that it is essentially a postulate which is continuing to be created, and from and through which an individual perceives and interacts with existence. A belief is defined in the American Heritage Dictionary as "mental acceptance or conviction in the truth or actuality of something".

It would appear to be obvious that in a growing science dealing with postulates as a basic element, providing a means for a person to find and change the limiting postulates from which he is creating his or her experiences and reality would be a step forward. The earlier ways to do this were to find what the pc was dramatizing, as above, or to search the time track to uncover and handle the incidents in which a person adopted a limiting postulate and has continued to create it as a belief. Both are workable, but the latter is quite time consuming, and most people are constrained by limiting beliefs about the amount of time and money they can create.

Fortunately, as a result of more recent discoveries in bio feedback and metaphysics, it is now quite feasible and simple to guide and enable a person to find his limiting postulates, including the most basic, and to discharge the emotions connected with them. Quantum physics has confirmed what metaphysicians have said for centuries, that all existence is connected through vibrations. Each individual creates his own unique vibrations from his beliefs. Particular parts and aspects of existence, including his

environment and body resonate to his vibrations, resulting in his unique experiences and his physical and emotional state. The continuously available feedback from his experiences and his bodily and emotional states reveal what his basic beliefs, i.e. continuing postulates are. The limiting or negative ones can be readily identified, the "soggy emotions" discharged and limiting postulates can be changed to new pro-survival and expansive ones.

Unfortunately, approaches based on belief handling which have been widely promoted to independents via hard sell tactics appear to have lacked certain key elements necessary to pinpoint limiting postulates and to make lasting changes. In addition, because of the complexity involved in learning the procedures of application, they proved to be costly and time consuming. These factors tended to discredit the approach. Yet, even with these limitations, some people made very positive changes in their lives.

Breakthrough

However, since what one is experiencing in life, both externally and internally, can be so readily used to pinpoint limiting postulates (beliefs), and very simple but effective procedures have been evolved to make lasting changes, the integration of the early LRH data with new insights has provided a promising breakthrough. Using it, a raw pc can be hatted in twenty minutes, and quite often achieve major changes in his life in five hours. Perhaps, even more important, it provides a simple and highly effective means for a person to continue to use it for his evolvment, either solo or with guidance.

Since so many independents are dedicated to assisting themselves and other individuals in making the most progress toward their evolvment in the most expeditious manner, finding and changing beliefs or continuing postulates provides another highly effective tool.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Philosophical Considerations (1st article on the three kingdoms) By Todde Sal  n, Sweden
Religion And The Meaning Of Life

Quote from LRH: "Living is having and following a basic purpose" and "Happiness is the overcoming of not unknown barriers towards a known purpose and the contemplation thereof".

If you consider these statements as containing truth you may agree that a thetan is as alive and happy as he is successfully working in the direction of the optimum solution (the greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics).

Looking at the history of mankind and the purpose of life and man, it could be said that evolution of life on this planet is not accidental, but has behind it a purpose and a meaning (meaning of life). If you agree that evolution of life on this planet has a purpose behind it, you might be interested in finding out what this meaning of life is.

If the purpose of life is (or was) to create mankind and civilisation we could say that so far life has been successful and a great deal of barriers obviously have been overcome, since life was started on our planet. Thus a lot of happiness has been harvested by the beings responsible for creating the successful evolution of life forms towards creating mankind.

Cro-Magnon Man

Evolution produced human beings in the form of the Cro-Magnon man already some 50.000 years ago. The genes of the Cro-Magnon human being (homo sapiens) are essentially the same as the genes of modern man.

The creation of civilisation was (if our line of thought so far is somewhat correct) then the next step in the meaning of life. The old buddhistic idea of evolution of civilisation is that homo sapiens should be evolved from wild men in hunting packs to "more-than-human" beings capable of creative thought and postulates (OTs). To accomplish that step of evolution the 4th dynamic has to go through three different steps of civilisation - the three empires or the three types of kingdoms.

I am suggesting here that we have already witnessed the successful creation of the first two types of kingdoms on this planet. But so far we have not witnessed the successful creation of the third kingdom or the third type of civilisation.

The Hunting Pack Man

Before any kind of human civilisation was erected on this planet at all, we had men - human beings - existing in hunting packs. Even today such 3rd dynamics - hunting packs - exist on the planet. Human beings in such hunting packs are very very different from the human beings we have in civilisation today. One very different characteristic of them is that they are basically unable to live in a civilisation (fourth dynamic) at all. When such human beings are brought into a civilisation (usually in the past they have been rounded up as slaves or just killed off), they just do not function as members of civilisation.

Rites and Rituals

The thinking process of the hunting-pack man is not very creative. They usually have a limited thinking process, as they are inhibited in their thinking process by the very rites and rituals that they depend on so much for their survival. It is the worshipping of their gods and the respect for the habits and customs of their 3rd dynamic (morals) that is the very ground for their ability to survive. The number of individuals in their groups is so small that they do not have room for social experiments or failures. Thus they tend to become extremely conservative and unwilling to change their way of life. If such a 3rd dynamic tried to change their ways drastically they usually succumbed as a group and that was the end of that 3rd dynamic. Those 3rd dynamics (hunting packs) that changed their habits and customs very slowly survived while those that changed too much too fast vanished.

At the same time those who did not change their ways at all ceased to exist, when the environment demanded change in the ways of the group as the conditions of the environment changed (this happened especially, when we had changing climates during "the ice-age" in the northern hemisphere). The end result was that a slow ability to change with changing conditions was the most survival pattern of the hunting pack men that spread mankind across the planet some 50,000 to 10,000 years ago.

Start of Agriculture

As the number of human beings on the planet increased some areas got so crowded with human beings, that the available food from hunting started to become scarce. The hunting packs that solved this changing condition by slowly creating another source of food - agriculture - became a lot more successful in surviving, than those hunting packs that insisted in following their old habits and customs. Thus the groups that allowed themselves to change their habits and customs faster, won over those that were slower in changing their ways. In buddhist tradition the third great buddha - called Dharma - now entered the scene and taught agricultural human beings the principles of the first empire. The 1st Kingdom is most easily described as a slave society. The mental state of the human beings at that point in time has no similarity to the mental condition of

modern man in today's industrialised civilisations. It is very easy for human beings today to condemn slavery as a non-human form of civilisation. But it is only non-human for those human beings who have evolved beyond the state of mind that type of civilisation was designed to create.

One and two valued logic

The purpose of the first type of civilisation is (and was) to make "one-way-logical thinkness men" into "two-way-logical thinkness men".

The one-way-logic of the hunting pack man's mind served a purpose. It kept the human beings in those small vulnerable groups away from drastic experiments and made them survive in a challenging environment. One-way-logic is best defined as the kind of logic you get "from above". You follow the dictates of "your god" without question. There is no room for "your own thinking" or experiment. Certain stable data are true when you are born as well as when you live and die. At the same time there had to be room for some change (to overcome the challenges of a changing environment). So even one-way-logic had to have room for other (higher) logics.

The hunting pack groups that exist today on our planet do show us that it was a very pleasurable existence in many ways, even if the challenges of the environment at times make existence less safe. Studies also show a very strong belief in the god or gods that "rule the world". Having no real understanding of the processes of nature or life the hunting pack men lived in a world full of superstitions and tabus that did serve their purposes, but of course do not assist the members of the hunting packs in their evolution into civilised human beings.

On the scale of logics (See Technical Bulletins Vol. I page 68 "Dianometry - Your Ability and State of Mind", also the "Null-A" science fiction books of A.E van Vogt.) we have two-valued-logic above one-value-logics. That is the subject of the 1st type of civilisation and the CCH-triangle that we are going to discuss in the next article of Philosophical Considerations in the next issue of <MI>IVy.<D>

P.S. My purpose in writing these articles is to help you expand your goals and purposes to encompass the greater goals and purposes of religion on this planet. It is only if you expand as beings and accept responsibility for such higher goals and purposes that you can become true OTs and then easily handle your smaller problems (stemming from smaller goals and purposes).

These articles are being written hoping that there are readers in the <MI>IVy<D> subscribers group that have evolved themselves through civilisation to be able to rise towards the level of awareness, where thought can be turned into action (postulates) resulting in creation of cycles of action towards attainment of the 3rd Kingdom.

Definition of civilisation: civilisations or cultures are fourth dynamic cycles of action. The Indo-European root word is "kei-" with the basic meaning of "bed" or "lie down". The latin word "civis" means "citizen" or member of a society or household. Thus the basic meaning of civilisation is "human beings who are not nomads, but have settled down and organised around a 4th. dynamic activity".

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Mental Reconstruction - in theory and practice By Leonard Dunn, England

There is an aspect of positive thinking that I have often practised but not actually written about in detail. I concerns areas which, despite generally good application of thought, have not turned out as well as one would have wished. I have mentioned elsewhere that such things can, in retrospect, be seen to have been what one actually needed. This, however, can be handled better at the time of the unwanted effect occurring by what we might term "reconstruction," although it could be called by any other name that seems appropriate.

In essence, this is to think, and preferably visualise too, a positive alternative to the apparently negative happening. The main value of this is that it can relieve doubts and fears and thus enable the positive flow to continue without the tendency to mistrust and doubt the basic principles of positive thought - which may well occur when one is not too experienced in the system. It means that what one considers to be at the least undesirable and at the worst disastrous can be converted into a step towards the achievement of one's goals or as something more valuable to one's spiritual development.

The need for Reconstruction

I think that I first came to a realisation of this subject, not at the time, but in retrospect, some years after my wife left her body. A good friend was a great help to me in those years but, for no rational or logical reason, although it was evident that there was some reactivity at work, suddenly broke off our relationship. This was a great shock to me.

A few months after this, when my articles in <MI>Reconnection<D>, the English Independent scientology journal of that time, were translated and published in Denmark, they came to the attention of a German lady living in Copenhagen at that time. She wrote to me and a long correspondence began. From this it eventually became evident that she was in great need of help and a safe environment in which to live for a time in peace and quietness. This I was able to provide.

In course of time she recovered her full health and ability to cope with life again. Mainly by her own efforts, it must be said. Things were often not all that pleasant for either of us during this period but afterwards we both acknowledged that this had been a very valuable experience for both of us. Since then, there have been ups and downs in our relationship but currently we are very good friends indeed. This, of course, is a very brief summary of the situation.

Looking back, I realized the necessity for the end of the other relationship in order that this second one could take place. If at the time of the loss of my friend I had been able to reconstruct the happening in the way outlines above, then I would have been a much happier person but this, in itself, was a very necessary and worthwhile lesson to me as it widened my understanding that bit more.

Reconstruction in Action

The fact that one creates a better alternative way of looking at an incident does not mean of necessity, that this is the true answer to the problem. It is just that one puts a different interpretation to suit the needs of the moment. The final result may be very different from one's reconstruction of the preceding event. It prevents a negative thought flow from taking place and badly effecting the final outcome. As I have said so often, the strongest and most persistent thought is the one that is going to act and produce its own final end. It treats the current situation positively and that is all that matters.

Let me take an actual current example. A good friend of mine has been in this country for two years after being born here and then moving to Zimbabwe at the age of two. She has been driving for twenty years without any sort of blot on her licence. Recently she had, without perceiving it, a malfunctioning headlight and was stopped by the Police. She had to take her licence to the Police Station where she was told that this Zimbabwean licence was out of date and should be replaced by a British one - something that neither she nor her husband were aware of. Had she been out of the country at any time in the last year this licence would have been granted without question. As she hadn't, she now has to take driving lessons and pass a new driving test. Sheer bureaucracuy! Needless to say, she was not pleased at this unpleasant turn of events.

Using this idea of reconstruction, I suggested to her that it might be that having to do this might be something that could prevent her from being involved in an accident in the future. In actual practice, her driving instructor told her that she had certain habits that would not be accepted by an examiner. She now sees the apparently negative incident in a positive light and is pleased to be able to correct her outnesses.

Fortune - "Good" and "Bad"

The Chinese had the idea that both good and bad fortune were subject to a "perhaps". In other words, that they might not be all that they seemed to be. By way of example let us take the following series of events. A man is in extreme poverty, he unexpectedly inherits a house and a large sum of money - good fortune? After moving into his new house his wife falls down the stairs and is killed so there is great grief - bad fortune? The

news of the accident appears in the local paper and a girl friend of his younger days who had declined his offer of marriage, had married another and was now a widow, writes to him. They get together and marry - good fortune? Perhaps. So it goes on.

Past incidents in one's life

Many of us have had things happen in the past which have never been satisfactorily resolved. Here a slightly different aspect of reconstruction can be used. This was part of the 8c tech that I had back in 1954. This was to create mental image pictures (Mock-ups) of the way that one would have liked the incident to have ended and continue until End Phenomena - floating needle, very good indicators, etc. I have found that it worked very well on me, Mockups can also be used to create desirable situations, but not using a specific human terminal since this is unethical without the person's consent.

Letting go

A very difficult thing for many people is being able and willing to let go of anything and everything. We tend to become very attached to terminals of any sort. Not being willing to let go means that we are still involved in the must have / can't have trap. Being willing to let go so often means that one doesn't have to, whereas the reverse will very often bring about the opposite to that which is desired.

With regard to "traps", these are only effective if one considers them to be so. Geoffrey Filbert in <MI>Excalibur Revisited<D> says that there are people who don't consider earth to be a trap and that, in consequence, they have a very enjoyable time here! I'm one of them!

The Power of Thought

This is more or less a footnote for those who are new to this concept of Positive Thinking. A friend with whom I am working in regard to this subject is finding things are going so well that she is afraid that this is too good to be true and that something not desired will be bound to come up. The very good reason for this is that there seems to be a law in regard to the physical universe that every win will produce a loss, although not necessarily of the same degree. The reverse is also true.

It should be recognised, however, that this is not true in the world of the spirit. Thought is in the world, so one can continue to expect one's wins in regard to what one has created by thought to be constant.

Freedom

The ultimate goal of all this is to be free. Not just free from, or free to, but just <MI>free.<D> Believe me, that is a really lovely state to be in and some of us have actually achieved this in a very large measure right now at this present time. May you all do likewise.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Conferences - 1992 By Antony A Phillips, Denmark.

May be you wonder why we produce this little magazine. What is the purpose of it, why use up the precious free time of so many (hundreds of) people? Is not it a little like the old scientology orgs, where one person audited to every few hundred that did admin??

Put another way, why spend all that time writing and talking, when one could be - doing - really important things like auditing and bettering the worlds condition, and one's own town's condition, and even handling one's mother in law terminatedly (as we used to say in the church, but here I only meant handling her compulsive outflow - not the coffin solution to irritating relations).

Restart seriously

Whoops. Lets starta gain (awhat? A gain!). What is the purpose of this little paper (magazine)?

I can tell you what it is not. It is not to produce a magazine for scientologists. Maybe you thought it was, and perhaps that is not a bad purpose, but we go deeper, more fundamental, are more - right - (whoops, looks like there are shadows of a service fac there!) than that.

And we have looked pretty thoroughly at our purpose, and formulated and reformulated it many times. And maybe we will reformulate it many times more - it is probably a bit healthier to change your mind than to be fixed and rigid. (That last sentence is to prevent you making me wrong next time we reformulate the purpose - I do so hate being made wrong, perhaps because it invalidates my basic beingness).

Down to Brass Tacks

The purpose behind IVy is to increase communication amongst those who regard themselves as inheriting, and/or using, some or all of the positive things Ron promulgated.

This purpose gives a far wider horizon than just giving out a paper. A long time ago (1985, I think) at the second Free Scientology Conference in Switzerland, an International Communication Network was formed. You have never heard of it? Well, it failed (after getting about 20 relay points willing and able in nearly as many countries). I think one major reason for its failure was the adding of another purpose (that of being a 'Qual' for free scientology tech). We do not intend to add purposes above and beyond helping communication flourish amongst free Scn.

More than a mag

But you can see that our purpose is wider than a magazine, though a mag is one good means of achieving our purpose. Therefore this article is headed Conferences. We like to see communication flourishing amongst free scientologist (actually amongst - all - scns). And we have seen much communication occur at conferences. So we would like to encourage conferences, and last year we were very pleased to bring reports on three conferences that occurred in Europe.

This year we had hoped to give advanced warning of conferences, so those who needed to plan in advance could do so, and thus more would be able to attend. However things have not gone as we intended. From the Metapshychology area we learned that they did not want their 1992 conference publicized in - IVy. - This may seem a bit odd to you. However it has its reasons. Firstly, though I regard Metapsychology to be well within the tradition of scn, there is not whole hearted agreement with me on that point. And secondly Metapsychology is making very deep inroads (quite amazing when you compare with the mess scientology has made) in important areas, and an association with the name scientology acts strongly against that praiseworthy activity. If you want to go to a Metapsychology Conference (which I warmly reccomend) then contact the IRM. I can give you the addresses.

The next conference we talked about last year was the Source Conference held in Holland. This was planned to occur in England, but I got this simple message from Ray Kemp in my telephone answerer: "We cannot find anyone who is willing to take the responsibility of organising a conference in England". Thats the news there.

The last one was the Rons Org Conference. Here we have positive news: Probably November 1992, possibly in Switzerland. Full details not yet available, but if you drop me a line at Box 78, I'll forward details on to you.

As for conferences in other continents - well the paper you are reading has suddenly gone red because I am blushing so deeply. The fact is that we are not - yet - as international as our title claims. Let us change the subject.

MiniConferences

Ron once wrote a policy "Why Orgs Stay Small" which (I love generalities with one specific in) I don't think anybody but I understood. I have run a couple of groups using this principle in the 70's.

- A Group is a proper size when the individuals in it can easily approach the manager of that group on a friendly basis and be sure he knows what they're doing and why and if they are doing it. LRH, "Why Organizations Stay Small" VII, 308. -

In the two recent conferences I attended I observed the following:

1. People got a lot out of meeting other 'ordinary people'.
2. Conferences in English had a language barrier for many.

3. Travelling far, luxurious accomodation, and costly speakers (perhaps travelling across oceans) made things expensive, and communication itself is free (you sometimes pay for the media).

Additionally, I felt that if people had more time together, without attention on 'important people', they might possibly become a little active themselves, realize that they were also important people, and they was no absolute neccessity for some one with authority to act, before anything happened. Given a relaxed, ARC atmosphere, there might be many things they might realise, without promptings or permissions from almighty beings, Gurus, opinion leaders or little Hitlers..

Therefore a little plan, an experiment, was set in action. In our sister magazine, - Uafhngige Synspunkter, - which has no English material in it, a little announcement was made of a little conference which would be cheap, to take place in the scandinavien languages (which are more or less mutually understandable). We also announced that we would help with the fares of people who came from the more distant parts of Scandinavia.

There was no big campaign to get people to come. The conference was held in the middle of June. There were ten attenders, from Denmark, Norway and Sweden. The cost was 100 Kr (about 10 pounds or \$15) which covered one hot meal (Pizza) and running refreshments with small cakes. Neccesary overnight facilities were provided free with friends and in a primitive manner (those that stayed with me slept on a mattress on the floor). And half the travel expenses were refunded to them that asked for it.

The conference was largely in small groups (three to four people), where people got to know each other, helped each other, and talked a little about the third dynamic we are members of. And it was successfull.

If you would like to have a little more communication than - IVy - gives you, why not organise a little something in your area. I reckon your local distributor (or I) will help with addresses or mailings.

And there is no H. issueing policy you must adhere to. So you can do what you and your (perhaps new) friends want! - Freedom! -

- Of course - there are many ways to increase communication. Small (inexperienced and innocent) can be beautiful.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

True For You...

In a popular tape of a public lecture, L. Ron Hubbard approvingly quotes Buddha: "If it isn't true for you, it isn't true". And in the 1950s, it was quite okay to go around saying "Ron says .." if one had no personal reality on a datum in Scientology. No-one jumped up and down or breathed ethics fury.

Today, in the Church, it is unlikely one would encounter such a liberal attitude. But thank heavens we Independents do have the freedom that existed in the early days - we can be selective, and may use things that have been found to work and which are real to oneself.

The same should apply to studying LRH's materials. There is a most incredible variety and number of them, in books, tapes, films and videos. Ron could have done with an editor. Better, and I speak as a professional writer, he could and should have edited his own stuff from time to time.

It is one thing to preserve one's original material in an unaltered state, which is something that most writers with integrity would wish (free from the hands of those editors who are less skilled than the writers). But it's good to offer later versions of materials where the author clearly states that it has been brought up to date. The original work could still remain in existence.

Scientology would have been better applied and understood if it had been edited (I do not mean altered) by its author(s).

After all, any communicator has the responsibility of communicating clearly. The recipient's primary task is to duplicate perfectly.

Remember L. Ron's simile of an ocean of drops and wanting to pick - the - drops: to decide on the important data from a mass of them. Today, one must do that with the philosophy, techniques, ethics and administration.

And, consistent with one of Ron's principles, one should aim in the direction of true simplicity. For this has power. And where the Tech lacks potential, it is unduly complex. Ron recognised this, I guess, when he "stripped down the engine" of Dianetics and introduced Standard Dianetics in the late 1960s.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

The Science of Knowing How To Know According to Alfred By Frank Gordon, USA

Two hunters were walking in the woods. One said. "Hey Joe, I've got a pill that will make you smart".

"Yeah? Let me try it". And he munches on it. "Gee. I don't feel any smarter".

"Well. Try another".

"Hey. That's not a pill. That's a rabbit turd".

"See, you're getting smarter already".

My oldest brother Alfred, now deceased, told me this Sufi-like story when I was very young, and it could have been original with him. He majored in philosophy at Bowdoin College, and this remained his real passion even as he became a successful insurance broker.

He also wrote a short Cosmology theorizing that the universe arose because of Joe's desire to be able to go down to the corner and get a cup of coffee.

In his later years, he summed things up with "The world is just as it is, and not otherwise". This is similar to Gurdjieff's view that many things would be possible if people were not "People".

It's interesting that Alfred and Ron were in the same generation: and that the gist of Alfred's story is expressed in a less earthy form by Ron's "All I'm trying to do is get you to look".

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

Forgiveness - A Missing Basic for Higher States and Evolvment

While many of the basic principles of achieving higher states were covered by LRH in his writings, one of the most important was barely touched on. This is 'foregiveness' which in my search I've only found mentioned in "What is Greatness". In this essay LRH wrote, "If there is any saintly quality, it is not to forgive". He described this actions as "rather censorious". Perhaps he was using the term in a particular context, rather than that given in the American Heritage dictionary, i.e. "To grant pardon without harboring resentment", for in the same essay he stated that "The hardest task one can have is to continue to love one's fellows despite all the reasons why not. And the true sign of sanity and greatness is to so continue". Later in the article he wrote, "The real lesson is to learn to love. He who would walk scatheless through his day must learn this. Never use what is done to one as a basis for hatred. Never desire revenge. To love in spite of all is the secret of greatness, and may well be the greatest secret in this universe". So, it appears that philosophically, he may have considered some form of release of resentment to be important.

Obviously he and those he schooled to run the organization he helped create must have had some confusion in this area, for their subsequent attitudes and actions deviated from this principle. Unfortunately, unforgivable enemies proliferated. The tech does not appear to address the most important area of forgivness, the forgiveness of self.

Why is self forgiveness so important? - Because without it we will deny ourselves the most vital element in our evolvment, self love - . Many of us are at or nearing a point of opening up and moving to new levels of our spiritual potential. We are ready to fan the spark that can ignite the light of enlightenment. The most critical element in being able to do this is to - give ourselves a full measure of self love - . This, in essence, is what lights the spark. Otherwise, because of feeling unlovable and thus undeserving, we unwittingly hold ourselves back. The primary reason we do so is because of our lack of self forgiveness, and as a result, our unwillingness to forgive others. They serve as mirrors of our own unforgiveableness.

Self-forgiveness

Because we perceive reality through the filters of our beliefs, particularly our beliefs about ourselves, if, as a result of our lack of self forgiveness, we do not love ourselves fully, we're not likely to forgive or love others. As Lao Tzu wrote in - The Way of Life - in about 600 B.C.:

"Having what is called insight, A good man, before he can help a bad man, Finds in himself the matter with the bad man".

So it is important to forgive ourselves first. Knowing how to do this is important. When we've been troubled by something we've done in the past we've probably been told by well meaning people, "Just forgive yourself", or "just get your overts off in sesion". However, while doing this may blow some charge, it's probable that we'll need a more in depth handling and taking of responsibility to achieve a more complete forgiveness and release.

Catherine Ponder, in her revealing book, - The Dynamic Laws of Healing - , places great emphasis on forgiveness as an essential element in healing. As a psychic who has had great successes in healing, she states, "It is an immutable mental and spiritual law when there is a health problem, there is a forgiveness problem. You must forgive if you want to be permanently healed". She goes on to add, "Health cannot be accepted by a body that is filled with the poisons generated by unforgiveness". Ancient philosophers had a basic statement they uses for healing, " - There's nothing to hate - ".

She further states: "When you hold resentment toward another, you are bound to that person or condition by an emotional link that is stronger than steel. Forgiveness is the only way to dissolve that line and get free. If only one person will dare to forgive, the problem can be solved, regardless of who else is involved, and whether anyone else wants to forgive".

Coming as she does from a religious orientation, she suggests the frequent use of a simple prayer: "I forgive everything, everyone, every experience, every memory of the past or present that needs forgiveness. I forgive positively everyone".

Deeper Approach

Other metaphysical sources such as Lazaris suggest more in depth approaches. These start with self forgiveness, a vital action to be able to create the self love to light the spark of enlightenment. We begin by talking to the child and adolescent in each of us, not as circles on an explanatory drawing, but as live energies. There is a living child and adolescent which is still part of each of us.

They point out that we create our own realities including the illusion of time, i.e. that things happen sequentially and that there is a past which has gone away and no longer exists. But, in fact, growth is not linear. It expands and travels in all directions simultaneously. When we become more we don't lose anything we are. We become more. As we become adults, we still have a living, feeling child and adolescent in us. In

childhood it's likely that we may have had certain feelings that we never got enough love. That can be the thing which causes the child within to feel unforgivable, for not being deserving of love, to feel powerless and like a victim. The adolescent may feel powerless because of a big need for recognition, and dramatize being a martyr, or being 'better than' in an attempt to compensate. So an important part of forgiveness is to go into a meditation and be with our child and adolescent. In this live experience listen to and talk with them, and give them the love and recognition they didn't feel they got. Assist them in forgiving their manipulation to control, their rage for not being loved enough and other things they did which they considered discreditable.

Barriers to Forgiveness

We may have barriers to forgiving ourselves or others. Obviously, we will need to remove those that are affecting us. Some that might apply are:

a. Forgiveness is weakness. It's whimpering out. b. Only God can forgive; it's arrogant for me to do so. c. It is shallow, too easy. There has to be more suffering. d. It might open up a Pandora's box of emotions that I can't handle. I don't want to get hurt again. e. Something will die in me, a piece of the past. (Indeed there will be. We may be tied to some root emotions such as anger, fear, loneliness, hopelessness, shame etc., and new, positive emotions will replace them which we'll have to adapt to and live with.) f. Once I've forgiven and been forgiven I'll have to be perfect. g. If I forgive them, I'll have to be friends with them. (Note - there is no such requirement to reap the benefits of forgiveness).

The Stages of Forgiveness

When we start the process of forgiving, we are likely to go through stages. The first is denial. The next is self blame. Following that, self pity. The fourth is indignation, the righteous stage, the outrage state. The fifth is the realization that we - caused or allowed it - . The sixth is freedom, the realization that we are in the driver's seat, and final one is integration.

Following this approach, the steps of forgiving are:

A. Look and handle our resistances. B. Really release the emotions including grief, guilt, depression and disorientation. C. Be conscious of the steps and keep moving through. D. Remember to - always - forgive - yourself first - while being aware that you caused it or allowed it. E. Forgive the - why - and let the what follow. Maybe you will never forgive the what, but you can the why. F. State what is to be forgiven in writing. In doing this, talk to your inner child and adolescent. G. Write down (1) what you want to forgive, (2) why you want to forgive, and (3) feel it. Then go into a meditation and do the forgiving. Repeat as necessary.

I can provide a two cassette tape set which includes a detailed theoretical discussion and two guided meditations for forgiveness by Lazaris for \$ 12.50 which includes the postage.

Sample Session

A typical meditation, (Editorial note. A meditation is similar to dianetic reverie and/or to a solo session, in which one can allow one's attention to move outside the physical bounds of space and time, thereby speed up one's increase of awareness, and by the use of metaphoric symbols to which the reactive or subconscious mind responds, reprogram it. Ed..) given in the symbolic imagery to which the subconscious mind responds is as follows: It can be done with one person guiding another into a relaxed, meditative state and then giving them the following guidance, or a person can record the instructions to relax and follow the sequence on a tape and follow the recorded instructions. The tapes I referred to above have done this quite professionally, and can produce major changes and quite powerful results.

Close your eyes. Allow yourself to relax. Let the tension drain out of your feet, and slowly spread up and through the rest of your body. Feel it draining away all of the doubts and past tensions. Let your eyelids relax. As you become completely relaxed, allow yourself to imagine standing on a rolling hillside. Feel the wonderful breeze blowing in your face and wafting through your hair. Notice the blueness of the sky. Feel the wonder of being alone. Feel your connection with the earth beneath your feet. With the wind caressing you, feel yourself connecting with the sky. Below and in front of you, you see a magnificent valley of brilliant colored flowers. Feel a joy and excitement as you run down the hill. Roll and tumble as you go, laughing with joy. Then stand up for you are on your way to forgiveness and you must prepare an offering. Start gathering flowers for the offering. Pick three beautiful deep red roses. Then pick three orange poppies from a bed. Next you spot some green ferns and take three fronds of them. Then you move into a bed of blue bonnets and pick three of them. Next you see some majestic purple irises and you add four of them to your bouquet. Finally, you see a bed of violets and as you walk out of the meadow, you grab a handful of them to add to your offering.

Below, you see a huge slab of stone that is smooth and worn with perhaps centuries of use. It is here that you sit and lay forth your offering. This is the altar of forgiveness and you have come here to forgive yourself.

On the far side of the stone, out of nothing appears the ugliness you choose to forgive.

See (that you) filled with the worry and doubt, the hurt, the anger and fear. See that ugliness of your secrets standing before you. See what you looked like filled with anger, rage fear and doubt. Let your imagination work to see the pure ugliness of that which you wish to forgive. Don't gloss over it or fuzz it out; let it be clear. As you want to turn away, look and see its ugliness, its lonesomeness, and its despair. See how it has been cut off and tucked away, a skeleton in the closet, the darkness of the recesses of your mind. See it standing in all this ugliness. Let it be more ugly than it really is. Focus on it. It is easy to love the beautiful parts of you, but it is these ugly parts that need your love the most. And so it is, you stand up on your side, and with the ugliness on the other you decide to forgive that ugliness for all the pain it has caused you, for all the doubt, all the resistance, all the denial, all of the successes you've turned your back on, all the opportunities you have overlooked, because you were carrying this around with you. Reveal, "I'm going to forgive you".

Now look down at your garland and see that it has turned into a beautiful ball of shimmering light, a shimmering ball of translucent, purplish light, and though it is shimmering and transparent, you lift and draw it to your heart, and mentally talk to this ugly you. Say, "I forgive you".

Gently toss the ball into the air like a medicine ball and watch it go up - up - up in slow motion. When it reaches the top, it pauses for a moment, and then gently begins to descend over the top of this ugly you. As this sphere lands on this ugly you's head and then extends its envelope, you say, "I forgive you". As that ugly you, that shadow that you have hidden for so long is surrounded in this bubble of forgiveness, all of its ugliness goes away, all of its pain, and all of its fear goes away. Within that purple is a bubble of light, it radiates a being of light and of love. You walk around the stone and reach forth with open arms and embrace that forgiven you. And you think and say, "You are forgiven, you are forgiven". You've forgiven yourself. "Let it be. Let it be. Let it be".

Hold the embrace and let that part join you until you are one, and you similarly glow within the shimmering bubble of forgiveness. Say, "Let it be, let it be. And it is done"! And you feel the wonder, the aliveness, the trust and the enthusiasm.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Goals Finders By Antony A Phillips, Denmark

"A group, then, can be seen to have three spheres of interest and action. ... postulation of goals ... management ... the group itself" LRH, An Essay on Management, August 51 Technical Bulletins I, 135. An essay well worth reading (again perhaps). In the autocratic days of the church, we had an efficient communications system to relay to us our goals. The last one I remember was from Diane in 1980 - to clear earth by 1984 (did someone say "Jugoslavia"?).

Things are different now. Any one can propose goals for one or more of us. And the communication system is different also. And management?! - We do well without it! (that sort, anyway).

Goals make a game. Without goals we might as well be dead (or native state).

And real goals are the best in the long run. Real goals on a real gradient do not produce disheartenment or slavery.

International Viewpoints, IVy, is very willing to communicate ideas on goals, and reality on the world we need to apply those goals in. There are some interesting ideas in this issue, and more to come. Perhaps from you (?).

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Philosophical Considerations (2nd article on the three kingdoms) By Todde Sal  n, Sweden
Individuals & 3rd Dynamics

As hunting packs changed their ways and became agricultural groups, they changed very slowly. The origin of the change was - lack of food - as the number of human beings on the planet increased. It has been calculated that our planet can only support between 50 and 200 million people living as hunting packs and fisherman, as long as agriculture was not used to improve conditions. A rough estimate of how many human beings could survive by employing simple agricultural technology tells us that the not so primitive agriculture of the old Egyptian empire alone in the valleys around the Nile could support up to 200 million people. This old highly civilised society used irrigation to multiply their harvests and they had solved the basic problem of the early agricultural men by using the vast amounts of mud from the Nile to each year give the soil back the nutrition it lost the year before.

When the first hunting packs started to use agricultural methods to enhance their survival they soon learned that the soil became less fertile each year they planted crops to harvest. And so they continued to move on from one area to another. It was only when they learned to use fertilisers (like dung from domestic animals or even more successfully irrigation from rivers whose waters brought lots of mud and fertilisers of all kinds, like the Nile, Indus, Yangtze - Kiang, Huang - Hoe, Euphrat/Tigris etc.) that these early farmers could stay in the same area year after year and create real civilisations.

As human beings on the planet solved the problem of - lack of food - for hunting packs, by successfully changing into agricultural groups, that developed agriculture into more and more advanced technology, they laid the foundation for the first empire.

In the hunting pack (which usually only had between a few dozen and up to one or two hundred members at the most) each member of the pack knew every other member of the group. They also had some knowledge of who the members of neighbouring hunting packs were. Thus there was little room for dictatorships to arise. The individual members of the hunting pack depended very much on each other. Even the chief of the hunting pack was forced to treat the individual members of the pack with some respect and friendliness, if the hunting pack group did not live in harmony with one another the group succumbed.

As more advanced forms of agriculture increased the number of individuals that could stay together in one large group, civilisation developed. Especially in the fertile areas around the big rivers, where millions of human beings all were organized into one civilisation, we got very different conditions for life among human beings, compared to the hunting packs and early agricultural groups, that had to move on to new areas as the land became less fertile when no fertilisers were used.

Bureaucracy

For the first time in the history of mankind we encountered the problem of growing bureaucracies. One of the main principle of bureaucracy is that "you scratch my back if I scratch yours". Another principle of a bureaucracy is that the individual who is the most ruthless gets ahead of the more decent ones, because he does not hesitate to use all available means to get ahead of others. The ruthless individuals tend to rise to the top of a bureaucratic organisation as long as there is a lack of free communication preventing him from being revealed for what he is.

If these were the only factors determining the fate of civilisation we would long since have all succumbed in the attempt. However there are other factors at work in the process of first empire civilisations. There is the principles behind - Control and Lying - (See - IVy - article in IVy no 4).

Once a dictator has risen to the top of a 1st empire society he depends for his success on having able people around him and under him. Thus he has to enhance their knowledge and give them some kind of responsibility (KRC) if his society shall have any chance of survival. Also dictators do not survive forever. Once they die they have to have successors and very often the successor is not able to control the society with the same ruthlessness as the original dictator.

Just as hunting packs in conflicts with neighbouring hunting packs could be wiped out, if they were not able to fight back, so the agricultural societies could be taken over by neighbouring agricultural societies (or large hunting packs of several hunting packs banded together in a large organisation), if they were well enough organised to defend themselves. Early on agricultural societies very often were robbed by forces of several hunting packs that had teamed up to solve their own "lack of food" problems by robbing food from farmers of agricultural societies.

However as time went by and the number of people in the farming societies multiplied and as farming societies developed an abundance of food, that made it possible for such societies to keep armies of soldiers around, that could fight back when hunting packs tried to rob them, we had the agricultural societies slowly take over the control of most of the land on our planet.

Djenghis Khan probably was the last successful organiser of hunting packs that really

threatened the 1st Empires of our world. The only reason he could do that was because his tribes had managed to develop a new weapon that the 1st Empire civilizations of those days could not defend themselves against - the horse back soldier. (see article by LRH in the book - All About Radiation - , 2nd. lecture, particularly "Unlimited Weapons" and "The Assassins".)

The cavalry of Djenghis Khan had taken advantage of a great invention - the saddle - and that invention created an army that was invincible when confronted with the methods of warfare of those days. And so Djenghis Khan erected the greatest empire the world had seen so far.

However the 1st Empire civilization did not die when Djenghis Khan conquered the populations of the then civilized world in Asia and parts of Europe. In the final analysis the 1st Empire civilization conquered the Khan dynasty into its own realms and already Kublai Khan was a new leader of a 1st Empire civilization in Asia.

Change of mentality

When the 3rd Dynamic of man changed from hunting pack groups of no more than a few hundred people into agricultural societies of several million human beings the human mind changed with these changing conditions.

In the hunting pack it was quite easy to get every individual to follow the laws and moral codes of the group. It was not possible to keep any secrets from the rest of the group. There existed no individualism as we know it. Each member of the group served the group and received back from the group the means to survive.

As agriculture developed into farming (where the farmer remained in the same area and did not have to move around as fertilizers were being properly used) populations in the 3rd dynamics increased and individual groups started to develop inside the societies. These individual groups inside the society had their own morals and law systems. Such groups had their own "tribe - morals" independent of the society around them. It could be said such groups are the remains of the hunting pack tribes that were never properly converted into 1st Empire citizens. Such groups with their own codes of conduct and their own moral codes and law systems are real threats to civilization.

At the same time these groups within the 4th dynamic created the two - valued logic in the human mind that was the purpose of the 1st Empire civilization. The members of these 1st Empire civilizations had to learn to tell right from wrong. There was the "black and white" thinking of the civilization and of the smaller groups. Those who belonged to more than one group with moral codes had to learn to think in terms of right/wrong both for the smaller group and for the greater society. Thus two - valued logic became necessary for the human beings in the 1st Empire civilizations. To only believe in the one and only God was no longer enough. Now each member of this greater society had to obey both the god that created his civilization and the various smaller Gods that were behind different smaller groups he might belong to.

Too steep a gradient

Each time a civilization allows groups of individuals from hunting pack tribes or other nomad groups (or one - way logic 3rd Dynamics with "tribe morals") to enter civilization without having to go through the civilizing influence of a 1st Empire civilization, you get "criminal groups" inside the civilization. (A "criminal group" is here defined as a 3rd Dynamic that is "out-exchange" i.e. takes more from the 4th Dynamic than it flows towards building it up).

Such criminal groups regard themselves to still be in a "Garden of Eden", that their God has given them to walk around in and eat all the fruits they find around. Their God has given them the right to take everything they encounter in this garden, as long as they do not break the laws of their God (their tribe morals).

The tribe - man with his tribe moral has one - way logic governing his mind. For him it is allowed to do all the things he is not killed for. His God punishes him only if he breaks the laws of God. And the way his God speaks to him is through the language of actions. If he is hurt his Gods have punished him. If he cannot move outside of a prison his God has punished him. If he dies that is the punishment from his God.

No long explanations from somebody outside of his own tribe (the people belonging to his God) means anything to this type of mind. It cannot be reached by logics of live communication, because it is not above 2 on the tone - scale (on the 3D).

In the 1st Empire civilization the mind of man is changed from a mind that is only working within a small 3rd Dynamic into a mind that responds to some degree to a greater 3rd Dynamic. The 1st Empire civilization introduces the idea of a 4th Dynamic into the mind of man. But a 1st Empire civilization human mind is still only a black and white logic mind. There is only one side that is good and that is the side his own 1st Empire civilization belongs to (or the smaller sub - group).

The way the human mind is developed through a 1st Empire civilization into a mind that operates on a greater 3rd Dynamic is through work or hard labour (the CCH triangle). When tribe - moral people are being controlled to perform certain activities that make them create a greater civilization, their anchor points are moved out into lower 3rd Dynamics. Thus they grow as beings. they start to put a value on being members of a greater

civilization. Their logic develops into not only obeying their 3D God, but also assisting their civilization (other human beings they do not personally know) and various groups within their great 1st Empire civilization.

For most of the degraded thetans on this planet it will take several life - times of hard labour (maybe slavery) to go through this change of mind. For others it may take less than one life time. In any case it is a necessary step to go through for the thetans that are trapped on this planet to advance into beings beyond "Genetic Entity beings".

Two - value logic is not enough to understand life. But it is a starting point. From there a being can develop into more advanced logics. He can through study be trained to think logically in more and more areas. But first he has to learn to communicate (ARC - triangle) and that is what the 2nd Empire is all about.

The CCH triangle (communication, control, havingness) handles the reactive mind. (There is an enormous wealth of data with regard to CCH and ARC, the CCH processes, and CCH and livingness in the 17th ACC lectures series, and this has relevance to the 1st. Empire idea. Ed.) The end phenomenon of the CCH triangle is 2.0. When a being has reached 2.0 through CCH triangle handling you are supposed to deliver the ARC (affinity, reality, communication) triangle as a reward. That is where live communication is supposed to enter.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Book News - Who is John Dalmás? A book review by John Dorne, Denmark

Some very interesting science fiction books might be coming your way, if you care to read on. A little space opera, but mostly the action is taking place on the surface on some planet - if on the physical plane at all.

Indeed, instead of science fiction, they might be termed "spirit fiction".

So who is John Dalmás? Well, he's an American of Swedish descent, who has just about done it all - parachute infantry, army medic, stevedore, merchant seaman, logger, smokejumper, administrative forester, farm worker, creamery worker, technical writer, freelance editor - and his experience is reflected in his writing.

He is writing - and that's my personal classification - two kinds of science fiction: "Ordinary" - which is still very worthwhile - and "spiritual". In this review I'll deal only with the spiritual kind. And by the way, according to Bob Ross he's written twenty some books. I've only been able to dig up twelve, so far.

It's spirit-fiction

If you happen to have been in the C of S, and have since left it. And if you have done, perhaps, some advanced levels, and been trained as a spiritual counsellor. But particularly: If you haven't given up the dreams you once entertained about what a thetan might be able to do and experience, were he only free, you may come to love these books.

I do, and I've done so since the mid eighties, when I read my first one.

Is/was John Dalmás a scientologist?

Well, really, who cares? He is striking awfully close to home with respect to a lot of truths. And he's a good writer, too. Read the books and judge for yourself.

I'm not going to reveal the plots to any great extent - it sort of seems unfair when somebody else has taken the trouble - or fun! - to write entire books to communicate them properly. One message in all the books is: You can be sane, and society can be sane.

Furthermore, the "white hats" win, and usually somebody gets a session - all written down. Plausible processes, too.

Bibliography

The books obviously represent a spiritual development in the author, so I recommend you read them in the sequence given below, also because, like Asimov, John Dalmás builds up various parts of the universe in different books, later to combine them. However, each book is an independent story.

"The Walkaway Clause", Tor, ISBN 0-812-53475-1. 1986. An assassin meets some sane people.

"The Varkaus Conspiracy", Tor, ISBN 523-48-567-0. 1983 A sane conspiracy. Principal character is a spiritually advanced person.

"The Reality Matrix", Baen Books, ISBN 0-671-65583-3. 1986. Something is happening to the physical reality. Some people, independently of each other, find out about something - and start acting. Recommended by Poul Anderson and John Dorne (science fiction authors). Tighten your spiritual seat belt for this one.

"The Playmasters", Baen Books. ISBN 0-671-65610-4. 1986. Once again, as in the Reality Matrix, the author is weaving in and out of mest reality and its foundations. There is players and pieces, rules and arbiters.

"The Regiment", Baen Books, ISBN 0-671-69849-4. 1987. Mercenary troops hired for resource planet. Play is wielded in a "standard" society as sanity starts encroaching. The book contains an interesting "tone- scale" chart.

"The Lantern of God", Baen Books, ISBN 0-671-69821-4. 1989. A technically advanced - relatively - society sets out to take over a more primitive society of - humans? Some metaphysical theories - techniques, actually - are advanced, that will be novel to most readers of IVy. I know them to be workable for some individuals. It's a real cute story, too.

"The White Regiment", Baen Books, ISBN 0-671-69880-X. 1990. Sequel to the regiment.

Not really a spiritual book, the following may yet offer some right indications if you are sometimes unhappy with the political status quo on the planet (this one). Could you imagine a sane president of the USA, with the powers of an absolute monarch?

Well, John Dalmás could:

"The General's President", Baen Books, ISBN 0-671-65384-9. 1988.

So, to end off:

May you, dear reader, enjoy, and - let there be - spirit of play.

Geoffrey Filbert's Excalibur Revisited Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England

The Editor has asked me to write an article on these processes to accompany a review of the book that doesn't take in this side of it. (See IVy 6, page 24. Ed.) May I say at the outset that I don't think that I am the one best suited to do it as my experience of running them is limited to just two people. Furthermore, I use them as an extremely valuable basis from which to work and not as a "standard tech". To me, standard tech has to be used on standard Pre Clears and if you are wondering what they are then so am I. Back in the "old days of scientology" PC's were treated on an entirely individual basis,

in accordance with their individual needs. I was trained on this and still follow this practice.

The Importance of Lower Levels

Filbert's contention is that the church has never run these adequately and has regarded the confidential Upper Levels as "the big ones". Many who have been so audited in the church have not attained the results that they hoped for with the Upper Levels. In consequence, the Lower Levels in Filbert are very wide reaching and comprehensive. In Level 0 - Communication - for example, there is one really excellent process that runs the Know to Mystery scale in conjunction with the expanded CDEI scale - 72 actions in all if the PC is capable of running "not know" and "know". These, he says, are only for really bright PCs. With the lady that I am running at the moment, the 72 produced quite fantastic results. We ran for hours on them with considerable gain every session. One important thing that Filbert emphasises is that the PC's knowingness is always superior to prepared lists.

Starting the case

Page 243 onwards describe how to start the case with six different types of PC's. For myself, I prefer to start with his use of Straight-wire - Page 271 - which starts with the command "Remember something". After this I go on to Life Repair. The other things that he advocates can be handled after this if necessary. I do agree with the church, not that I often do, that Dianetics should not be run until the PC is able to deal with the Whole Track. This is something that varies very considerably from PC to PC.

Most of his processes are repetitive questions on all four flows. What I have found to be workable with the two people I have run is to ask the question, get the answer, but not to repeat the question if any charge has shown up on the answer by virtue of a Tone Arm indication. When the charge has been cleaned, then I repeat the question. The charge may be something quite divergent from the question's subject - apparently - but I have found that when this charge is fully run, often taking quite a long time, then the connection to the question becomes apparent. This method may not work with all PC's but it has with the two that I have handled.

Areas not touched by Filbert

In the Winter 1991 Issue of that excellent journal "The Free Spirit" the editor, Hank Levin, wrote an article on the use of the paranormal in auditing. This is something that I have found to be extremely helpful. One's intuition, or Theta Perception, is of very great importance if not running exactly by the book. It shows one what to run and how to run it for the individual case. For example, with my second PC she got nothing from the processes of "from where could you communicate to ...". She could comm from anywhere but by running the charge in regard to each topic it produced the desired results.

Apart from intuition I have, with this second PC, found that I have been greatly helped by presence of another being who appears in spirit form when needed. This has been very valuable in the use of two-way communication (2WC). As I was a worker in the Spiritualist churches prior to Scientology, this was nothing new to me.

The individuality of pc's

These two cases of mine couldn't have been more different. My first case was already Clear. If persons really are Clear it can be seen in the way that they handle their lives. Her handling of very severe problems with great ability made me think that she was already at this level and a check on the meter proved it to be the case. Later, I found that there was no charge on AA's 2 - 5 either. These had either been handled in another life or she had never had them.

There seems to be quite a number of people who have been cleaned up elsewhere but a certain amount of charge has accumulated in the subsequent lives, that has to be cleared up. She ran the lower levels staying mainly in current lifetime and ending with just a floating needle. This was the level at which she ran comfortably for her. Filbert advocates ignoring the FN's and going for cognitions. She has realised since that a solo re-run would be helpful to her.

Cyclical auditing

I don't think that this concept was around when Filbert wrote his book but it seems to me to be of very great value. The PC runs at his own level and when at a higher level of awareness runs again those processes that are needed to give the required cognitions. The re-run can be done several times as the individual advances in outlook.

CASE 2 This lady was quite the opposite of No. 1. On almost every process she would dig down for whole track material and handled things that normally wouldn't be considered at this level. On Grade 0, for example, she came up with whole track Tribunal incidents, located and keyed out implants and ran out the highly aberrative loss of the home universe. She has just completed Grade 1 and has run the Halver (see LRH "History of Man") - and came up with an extremely heavy incident that required my spiritual helper to take charge. The result of running this was that she has gone Clear - and is acting like it.

Special rundowns

CASE 1 had done the lower levels and had been shown to be clean on the upper ones but

her OCA graph was still low on several columns, notably Appreciative. She had had a great deal of invalidation in childhood and had been forced into Roman Catholicism when utterly opposed to it even as a small child. Remembering what LRH had said about admiration being the most sought after particle I worked out a rundown to cover admiration. Six hours on the first and second dynamics were enough and her next graph was at or over the top on all columns and with the resulting case gain and stability achieved by it.

CASE 2 had a heavy problem in regard to money, it amounted to a heavy Present Time Problem but didn't respond to the usual methods of handling these. In fact, it turned up in nearly every process so I worked out the idea of using the processes that had produced the greatest gain - notably the Know to Mystery scale/CDEI Scale with money as the only terminal, in accordance with Filbert, but running each scale separately. Ran one or two other processes which produced great improvement. There has still been some charge, but heavily reduced. It will be interesting to see the effect that her going Clear will produce in this area.

Positive thinking

Neither Filbert nor LRH paid any attention to this. Those of you who are familiar with my views will know that I am greatly concerned with this area, and introduce it as a parallel study, and this has produced very great results with both of my cases.

Upper, confidential levels

These differ from those of LRH but as I have not run them yet I cannot offer any comments on them as to their workability. Two of my friends, however, are currently working on his highest level - exponential processing, which consists of 6,480 processes. Although they have only just started, one has done 100 of them, both are getting good results. One who has done the first part of Dianasis tells me that the processes that she had run there are very similar to Filbert.

To summarise, I have found the processes that I have used with my own variations as needed, have proved to be very workable.

(Leonard Dunn came into Scientology in 1952, and took the standard auditor training of the time (Called HPA, Hubbard Professional Auditor) in 1954/55. He has had little training since then: Solo auditor training and Hubbard Standard Dianetic Auditor. He worked as a librarian in North London, and did not do much auditing. He retired early, in 1972, and bought a house on the Isle of Wight (south coast of England, south of Southampton). He was interested in art, but did not have time to practice it when working. One of the early things he did when he moved to the Isle of Wight was to start an art society (and also teach himself to paint and sculpt). The art society continues to this day and from it he has drawn a handfull of preclears, who he audits at no charge, since his pension is adequate for his needs. He will be writing an article on the 1950's training he had and on the way he audits, which will probably come in the next number of IVy. Perhaps a lesson to learn from his experience is that you do not need lots of superlative training in order to audit and produce startling results. IVy Ed)

The Gentle Art Of Interviewing And Interrogation by R.F.Royal and S.R.Schutt, Prentice-Hall, 1976. A book review by Frank Gordon, USA

There is an interesting parallel to the restim-destim cycle of auditing in this book.

The authors state: "There are only two physiological systems basically: those that deal with pain and pleasure .. Merely asking a question produces stress (p.146)

Also, "Sometimes prior to the relief of stress, one can induce stress. For example, 'I don't want you to be nervous about what I am going to say'". (p.147)

Then the stress is relieved: "A simple 'So what!' is the most powerful relief furnishing tool known to the interviewer/interrogator. 'You lied about your income tax. So what! Doesn't everybody?'"

"After furnishing relief, it is necessary to reestablish stress and re-relieve it a number of times so as to establish a pattern of psychological dependence ...(p. 148)

In this way a cycle is established. The interrogator first expresses empathy for a subject with stressful guilt feelings. He restimulates these: "Have you ever stolen a cookie?" and relieves them: "So what? Hasn't everyone?" After a moment of relief, he then re-applies the stress, and releases it. Thus the subject comes to depend upon the interrogator for stress relief. The authors call this a "conditioned reflex", and a major aim is to establish this. The byproduct of this cycle is information.

The authors point out the danger of "over-conditioning" (an over- dependence upon the interrogator for stress relief) and resulting false confessions. They also emphasize the moral obligation to assist the self-incriminated subject in adjusting to the consequences of his confession.

The above pattern is interesting as a parallel to the restimulation - destimulation cycle of auditing and any situation where a person becomes dependent and "reactive" to others or the environment; and may very well apply to the PTS-SP relation. E.g., can one get into a PTS- SP relation without such a prior dependance having been established? This aspect of PTSness, to my knowledge, has not been explored.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Four Points to the Triangle By Terry E. Scott, England

LRH's discovery of Affinity, Reality, Communication (ARC) was brilliant and valuable. He also found that a product of ARC is Understanding.

Today, we can add further data.

Although Theta, in truth, has no divisions, it has created games and universes through conception and manifestation of sub-divisions. These include duality, which can be expressed in many ways - such as creator and perceiver, originator and responder and, important here, intention and understanding.

In terms of the ARC triangle, A, R, C are three components, and there is a fourth. It is Intention, when the yang (male, creative) side of the duality is involved; Understanding or, more accurately, Duplication when yin (female, responsive and receptive) is emphasised.

We end up with IARC, Intention, Affinity (emotion and admiration), Actualities, Reach (communication), plus UARC, Understanding (duplication), Affinity (aesthetics, emotion), reality (agreement), communication (and thought as distinct from thinkingness).

Astrology

These data have long been extant in astrology, where they are known in vague form as fire (intention/duplication), earth (reality), air (communication), water (affinity). It takes a knowledge of the Tech to really sort out astrology.

Theta is One. It can consider itself to be dualities - such as Cause (yang, manifesting as masculinity on a mest level) and Receipt point, responder (yin, feminine spiritual qualities). The duality then is expressed in terms of four aspects: IARC and UARC. Since I and U are aspects of knowingness, one could say KARC.

In universes, there are levels of manifestation. Theta can also express KARC as product: energy, space, matter and time, respectively.

Theta is Three ... Beingness (as identity), doingness, havingness. These, too, are found in astrology, as Cardinal, Mutable and Fixed. Be-Do-Have are the tools by which the thetan runs a game, and also work out as create (start), maintain (change), complete (stop).

By deciding to continue a moment in the ever-changing present, goal and game are begun. Otherwise, one would have "Walked on" in the present, moment by moment: continuous as-is-ness, without altering any moment to create a goal.

Identity

Astrologically, invoking be-do-have creates an identity (seen in the horoscope) and, if it is a game of being-human, a lifetime.

The point of such be-do-have can be a specific goal. Or it can be a state of havingness that offers a benefit. One could say that the MEST universe is a continuing benefit and havingness, not an end goal.

A benefit can also be a continuing accumulation that, when in time its maximum capacity is reached, may be discharged. Like feeding mest electricity into a capacitor for several seconds, then discharging that energy through a tube, in a millisecond - as in an electronic flashgun for a camera.

KARC can be applied to the Tech broadly. For example, in relation to the trio processes, "Recall a time when you felt affinity for someone", "Recall a time that was really real", "Recall a time when you were in good communication with someone".

We can add the fourth component - something like: "Recall a time when you had clear intention" + "Recall a time when you understood". Or, as a single line: "Recall a time when you knew".

One can handle hung-up goals, purposes and benefits by locating the alter-is moment that gave them birth, running it simply. If the thing does not unmock, look for an earlier, similar alteration - same subject matter. This is not engram running, so look for an event containing alteration, initiation, intention, duplication as the vital factor(s).

Example: the antique vase the preclear cannot forget. He saw it on show, postulated "I must have that vase", worked extra hard to make the money needed, bought it, and was happy (havingness, benefit) until it was lost or damaged or became dust. For this preclear, the vase is an aesthetic on a chain of earlier/similar aesthetics.

The Tech we have inherited extends into much complexity of case, but the thetan is Simple in a grand sense. But the most powerful tech is a simplicity that can be applied remarkably low down in the case yet works powerfully at high levels.

Case

Case is built upon goals and benefits concerning specific identities, which comprise particular beingness, doingness and havingness. The confusion of benefits and liabilities in identities individually and in series are the things to resolve in the preclear.

Astrological connection

More on the astrology of all this - and, to avoid misunderstands, either look up the terms I shall use in a good basic book on astrology (otherwise this article would stretch on somewhat) or skip the next few paragraphs altogether.

The three inner planets can be associated with beingness, Sun stands for viewpoints and

intention/understanding, and astrologically is of the element Fire. Mercury represents communication, reach, thinkingness, connectedness (thus logic), and can be linked with the element Air.

Venus symbolizes affinity, emotion, aesthetics, and its element is Water. And Earth, the one the astrologers overlook, stands for reality, actuality, agreement - element earth (coincidentally).

The next set of planets are Mars, "Aster" (in this system, just the asteroids), Jupiter, Saturn - associated respectively with intention/understanding, communication, affinity, reality, but this time in terms of doingness. Then come the "havingness planets", Uranus (I/U), Neptune (C), Pluto (A), and a hypothetical "Zee" (R).

The level one can call real astrology is an interface between theta and mest, a sort of parapsychics. I have been studying it for 35 years, and it is a long way from the sort of rubbish one gets in newspapers and women's magazines.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 7 - August 1992

Answer to Letter

To Elly Poortenaar From Otto.J.Roos, Holland

Concerning your queries in IVy 6 [page 20] I hope the enclosed notes [see next page] concerning the Org Board may be of assistance to your grasp of the Factors.

Before its original publication LRH mentioned the coming Org Board and what it entailed on several occasions. These talks made it so clear to me that all the Policy I had studied over the years suddenly fell into place.

The Org Board also represents the ideal scene of terminals and lines when handling particles, using energy in space through time; i.e. the process of -doing,- from which the word -Factor- is derived.

If you also study Webster's for the -full- meaning of the words "light" and "shine" (which contains the dichotomy "light/shadow", i.e. the arising of awareness via -differentiation- of particles perceived), the appearance of the word "light" (and thus "darkness") may become clearer.

Concerning your second question, about the research behind the OT2 platens, it is not fully clear to me what exactly you want to know.

The initial OT2 research was done by LRH from approx. mid 1965 [started at Saint Hill, Ed.], which work was accompanied and continued by a few Class VII (in those days the highest classed) research auditors. John McMaster, then Qual Sec SHUK, was the first in SH itself. I, then Qual Case Officer SH, was involved in this work from its start and continued it, as the only Class VII there, under LRH direct in Las Palmas during the early beginning of the Sea Org.

It was very tough work as, without our knowing it, we (including LRH) ran it back to front as it came up. I ran all of OT2 three times from the top down before we had it right, after which I ran all of it twice right way too.

Some of the platens stemmed from the Goals research days of the 60's some of them were developed, reviewed, then re-reviewed, etc., as research went along. Some of the platens, like e.g. the Treasure GPM, came from direct research in the physical universe. The exact composition of this last example was tested via an OT Mission LRH sent me on with a pc and another person. We scouted for treasure in Western Ireland, E-meter testing location and platen on this pc who had been found to be hung up in that location and incident, and who gave some of the contents of the platens when being made to confront the old location.

Not all platens were arrived at in this drastic manner, but this may give you an idea as to the sources of the contents of this fabulous level.

I hope this helps you find the answers you want.

All the best,

Otto J. Roos, Holland

(last part of Ottos letter:)

Org Board Plus Factors

DIVISION 7 - EXECUTIVE DIVISION

Awareness Characteristics: Source Existence Conditions

Before the beginning was a Cause and the entire purpose of the Cause was the creation of effect.

In the beginning and forever is the decision and the decision is -To be-.

DIVISION 1 - COMMUNICATIONS

Awareness Characteristics: Recognition Communication Perception

The first action of beingness is to assume a viewpoint.

The second action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint, points to view, which are dimension points.

Thus there is space created, for the definition of space is: viewpoints of dimension.

DIVISION 2 - DISSEMINATION

Awareness Characteristics: Orientation Understanding Enlightenment

And the purpose of a dimension point is space and a point of view.

The action of a dimension point is reaching and withdrawing.

And from the viewpoint to the dimension points there are connection and interchange.

Thus new dimension points are made. Thus there is communication. And thus there is light.

DIVISION 3 - TREASURY

Awareness Characteristics: Energy Adjustment Body And thus there is energy.

And thus there is life.

But there are other viewpoints, and these viewpoints outthrust points to view.

And there comes about an interchange amongst viewpoints; but the interchange is never otherwise than in terms of exchanging dimension points.

DIVISION 4 - TECHNICAL

Awareness Characteristics: Prediction Activity Production

The dimension points can be moved by the viewpoint, for the viewpoint, in addition to creative ability and consideration, possesses volition and potential independence of

action, and the viewpoint, viewing dimension points, can change in relation to its own or other dimension points or viewpoints. Thus come about all the fundamentals there are to motion.

The dimension points are, each and every one, whether large or small, solid. And they are solid solely because the viewpoints say they are solid.

Many dimension points combine into larger gases, fluids or solids. Thus there is matter. But the most valued point is admiration, and admiration is so strong its absence alone permits persistence.

DIVISION 5 - QUALIFICATIONS

Awareness Characteristics: Result Correction Ability

The dimension point can be different from other dimension points, and thus can possess an individual quality. And many dimension points can possess a similar quality, and others can possess a similar quality unto themselves. Thus comes about the quality of classes of matter.

The viewpoint can combine dimension points into forms, and the forms can be simple or complex, and can be at different distances from the viewpoints, and so there can be combinations of form. And the forms are capable of motion, and the viewpoints are capable of motion, and so there can be motion of forms.

And the opinion of the viewpoint regulates the considerations of the forms, their stillness or their motion, and these considerations consist of assignment of beauty or ugliness to the forms, and these considerations alone are art.

DIVISION 6 - DISTRIBUTION

Awareness Characteristics: Purposes Clearing Realization

It is the opinion of the viewpoints that some of these forms should endure. Thus there is survival.

And the viewpoint can never perish; but the form can perish.

And the many viewpoints, interacting, become dependent upon one another's forms and do not choose to distinguish completely the ownership of dimension points, and so comes about a dependency upon the dimension points, and upon the other viewpoints.

From this comes a consistency of viewpoints of the interaction of dimension points, and this, regulated, is -Time-.

And there are universes.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

PS to the Poortenaar Letter (IVy 7) By Otto J Roos, Holland

An awareness of other important technical data concerning the handling of a certain type of stuck cases arose as a result of this OT2 mission.

The pc concerned was found to be so hung up in (stuck in) a -physical location- that her solo OT2 auditing had come to a grinding halt, the platens "didn't seem to work" and she could not be made to progress by any of the procedures at our disposal at that time.

The data discovered during the Ireland mission was one of the factors which eventually contributed to the development of the procedure known as "dating/locating", which was originally tested by LRH on Flag.

Handling the occlusion of the exact time of an occurrence usually deactivates the incident. With the case in question a space shift was also needed. (-All- the auditing technical reasons why this was so are now known but this was not the case back then).

The word "shift" is used here to indicate a successful result of causing a -differentiation- to occur between Now/Then & Here/There. Attention Units, hitherto stuck elsewhere and elsewhere, are freed and -shifted- to present time and current space (environment, subject, etc.).

The -fixation- of the pc's attention on the past -location- prevented her OT2 from progressing and any other auditing from taking place.

The space shift successfully handled the situation and was one of the items which led to the eventual Flag development of date/locate techniques which, especially for Clears and above, and in the running of the L's, became indispensable and fully handled the difficulties described.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Power of Theta (or Power of Thought) (Also Power of Postulates) By Hari Seldon, Trantor

In Scn we were taught by LRH that an OT could postulate and thus make things come true. When somebody claims that scn or Auditing did not work out for them, they are actually saying that the scn-system did not make them able to control their own postulates.

Scn or Auditing has never worked on anybody unless the person contributed to that workability by somehow postulating the results into existence.

Scn or Auditing is only a system by which you may or may not be able to trick a thetan to get his power to postulate to work again.

But this is not always easy to do. The thetan happens to be stuck in a maze of postulates and counterpostulates (we call these GPMs)

As the the thetan reaches outwards these tend to 'key-in' and the thetan withdraws back into inactivity and irresponsibility.

Placebo

In the wog-world they know about this factor, but they do not realize what it is all about. They have something that is called the 'placebo effect'. The medical profession already knows that when they administer medicine to patients, there is always a certain percentage, who will get well only because they are given something. It does not have to be any effective medicine at all. It is enough to give them sugar pills or whatever. As long as they have been given some kind of medicine, some percent get well.

What is actually happening is that the thetan is postulating himself well, while he has been given a reason for not being responsible himself for getting well. If you really want to help other people become more able (or less sick) you have to assist them on a gradient to take over the creation of the ability (or health). You make this road into a gradient by giving them reasons (excuses) that they can use (blame) instead of having to take the responsibility themselves. To make a reason (or excuse) is much lower on the scale of responsibility, than accepting responsibility. (Ref: Negative Tone Scale level "Responsibility as blame".)

The auditing technology of Scn is such a system. It is a gradient which allows the being (thetan) to gradiently get back the ability to be responsible for the power of the thetan (his ability to postulate).

Placebo does not work on everybody. Scn Auditing technology does not work on everybody. Thetans are not all of the same quality. Some human beings have high quality thetans inside their minds others do not. Those human beings that are run by able beings can be helped with Scn auditing. Those who are just meat bodies without real theta power inside will not be helped by sugar pills or Scn Auditing.

There are of course human beings who can be helped by sugar pills, but still cannot benefit from Scn Auditing technology, just like there are those who can benefit from Scn Auditing without receiving any aid from placebo pills.

Human beings are different. Thetans are even more different than human beings ever were or will be.

Boosting case-gains

The real trick is to discover "Who or What can have gains from Scn Auditing?". This is not a L&N question, but it is obvious that education in Scn Auditing technology increases the possibility of getting real case-gains from Scn Auditing. Also working with the technology or assisting in spreading the message to others helps people to become more susceptible to case-gains from Scn Auditing. (The law is that all out-flow of Scn or Auditing creates the thetan as more cause and thus increases his KRC.)

A very fundamental but not very well understood principle here is that the pcs ability to believe in the technology is a very important factor. And the more the pc believes in the workability of Auditing technology, the better it works on him. This is something you accomplish with training. And that is why training is such an important step for the pc, if he wants to gain from going up the bridge. Even the person who already benefits from Auditing will be greatly assisted by training, as his case-gains will increase and also get more stable the better trained he is. You could say that receiving Auditing is Flow 1, giving Auditing to others is Flow 2 and training people to become Auditors is Flow 3. When you make yourself a part of the game of exporting the technology of Auditing to others you are yourself benefitting tremendously from that game and that is Flow 0.

I hope that these words will inspire you to further thoughts along this line. There is a lot of theta power around in this area. There are many cognitions awaiting for you if you can think and create postulates that come true in this area. It is not as easy as purchasing Auditing, but it sure works better if you want to become OT.

LRH probably had many interesting insights into this that he never revealed to you. I am not going to reveal any more of this to you either. It is up to you yourself to get trained and processed enough to complete this line of thoughts. If you can you are close to OT. And I am talking about the kind of OT that is not the effect of Matter, Energy, Space, Time or Life. The kind of OT that was very well described by Kemp in Ivy 5. (in "Kemps Column")

Making the able more able

Human beings are never OT. A lot of the thetans trapped in human beings cannot be reached by Scn Auditing technology at the present stage of development. Do not worry about them. They are not a problem that belongs to the thetans that are somewhat alive on this planet today. The primary problem of thetans in human bodies on this planet is to advance up the bridge of Scn and approach OT on a gradient. You can start out by becoming OT in your own mind. That you can do with the assistance of Scn Auditing technology properly administered to you by a well-trained Auditor, who is able enough to allow you to go free. But you will not make it unless you train yourself properly to handle and read the E-meter (so you do not depend on other Auditors for your stability and case-gains).

If you -know- the technology of Auditing well enough, if you are - able- enough in handling your E-meter and if you allow the Auditing technology to be properly administered to you, you can make it, as long as you are some kind of a thetan.

Scn was designed to make the able more able. That is the mission of Scn on this planet. If Scn succeeds in accomplishing that we will have made it. The able beings that have been made more able, can then reach into the next lower layer and help those that are stuck there.

There is no easy shortcut on this road. All the steps have to be taken. No cheating will work. Only hard labour striving towards real OT will result in the mission being accomplished.

If you have missed the bridge by being persuaded that the tech does not work, you can repair that by studying the tech and then by administering it to others.

If you believe those who say the tech does not work, the placebo effect (i.e. your own postulates) will make you uncreate the workability of it. If you teach yourself how it does work, the same placebo-effect will make it work for you, both when you give it to others and when you receive it.

As you advance up that bridge the placebo-effect becomes stronger and stronger. One day there is no more placebo-effect, but only your postulates working. When you have arrived there, it is your duty to use your postulates to help others go through the same (or some similar) program.

PS. I will accept no responsibility for your own postulates (placebo), that the tech is not working. If you however believe in the tech I could accept some responsibility for helping you get along on that gradient to OT.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Thoughts on Responsibility by Britta Burtles, England

God is love, perfect knowledge, perfect beauty, perfect life, etc. Love, truth, knowledge, beauty, life have no beginning or end: they simply Are. So they are infinite, are eternal.

Every Human Being is somewhere on a scale from zero to total perfection regarding those non-physical aspects of life, and is striving to become more perfect. You often hear people saying: "I am a perfectionist" or "He/she is a perfectionist". Man is basically good. Man is made in the image of God (bible).

Some human beings like Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha etc. are very high on that scale. There are and were others who are very high on that scale.

God is not a human being, but a human being can be God, as the Christians express it in the concept of the Trinity - God Father, Son and Holy Spirit. So, Jesus - is - God.

God is not of this physical universe. God is neither "he" nor "she", nor any single entity. God has no persona. There is not "a God" or "the God", but just God.

God cannot be accurately defined with words. God is essence, is being, is existence, is life, is eternity.

Why call it God?

Question: Why call it God? Why not just call it Perfection? Answer: 1. Perfection is an abstract. People cannot so easily relate to an abstract, cannot associate themselves with an abstract. God is personal. One can connect to God. One cannot connect to perfection, but one can strive towards it. 2. If one says "perfection", one usually means - in one certain aspect, like "that was perfect timing", "he is a perfect husband" etc., whereas God means: Perfection combined in any and all pro-survival aspects of a living thinking being.

Working out salvation

"We are here (on Earth) to work out our own salvation". Eventually we will, return to/develop into, what we once were - good, right, perfect, whole, complete beings.

The sooner we realise that we have to work out our own salvation, the sooner we can take full responsibility for our selves, and knowingly continue our daily activities. Moving and developing towards ever higher states of perfection, we will not only get closer to God, but to that state of salvation which we usually - for lack of better expressions - call Heaven or Paradise, i.e. we will go back to where we came from.

J.C. (Jesus Christ) and the others on a very high level of perfection are pioneers, forerunners. They are and set examples, and show the rest of us that we humans can and will get there, reach the ultimate state again, be God. So there is hope.

There is not an ever-so-perfect being "out there", who is going to do it for us, however much we pray, beg, implore, worship, thank or grovel. "He" has never interfered and will never interfere. "He" leaves it all to us, mainly because "He", "She" or "It" does not exist "out there". The only place we will ever contact or find God, is in us, in our thoughts, our awareness, our consciousness. If there was a God out there who could talk to us, he would probably say something like: "You are the God you once were, and one day will again be, if you stop looking into the distance for the resolution of your predicament. Start taking responsibility for yourself, so that eventually I will be you, and you will know it".

The snag

But there is a snag: We will only reach that ultimate state of perfection, if at each step on the way we have successfully brought every other human being to that level of improved beingness as well.

Most religions have as one of their most important goals - Peace on Earth, but Earth is still as far away from Peace as it has been since history has been recorded, and before. Many of the most horrible wars in history were, and still are being fought in the name of a religion, in the name of the founder of a religion, or even in the name of God. In many religions people are told to think of "A" God "out there", instead of as part of themselves. Worshipping, praying, talking to "a God out there", Man fails to address what he wishes and claims to address. All he is doing is pushing away responsibility. This misidentifying and mislocating of God is one of the basic reasons why Man does not achieve what he wants most - Peace on Earth. If God was properly identified and located, Man could no longer shirk responsibility for everything.

At the moment Man says: "God is in full control; He guides us; He is in charge; He is responsible. So why bother to get it right". Human Beings seem to want/need a leader, need to be controlled, need someone to be in charge over them. And those "things" Man does not like a benevolent and merciful God to have caused or allowed to happen, Man still thinks God is responsible for, and Man justifies this thought by saying: "God in his great wisdom lets these things happen, because they fit his all-over great plan, which only He knows. It's just that we don't understand Him and we don't know".

Since this universe is a two-pole universe, it is so much easier, especially in times of hardship, to mentally reach out to a God in the distance for help and comfort, like the troubled child reaches out for mother's arms for reassurance, comfort and protection.

Three groups

There are these 3 groups:

1. There is Cause and Effect. 2. There are Considerations. 3. There are Postulates.

ad 1. At this stage of Man's development, most "things" happen on the principle of the law of Cause and Effect.

ad 2. Whatever a person considers to be real/true, is real/true in that person's world.

ad 3. The higher people rise in their development to total perfection in all pro-survival aspects of life, the more able they will become in causing their postulates to materialise! (Postulate = A truth created by self).

Three vital axioms

I found these 3 Axioms specially interesting:

23. The soul has the capability of total knowingness. Total knowingness would consist of total ARC. (Affinity + Reality + Communication = Understanding).

24. Total ARC would bring about the vanishment of all mechanical conditions of existence.

29. In order to cause an AS-ISness to persist, one must assign - other authorship - to the creation than his own. Otherwise his view of it would cause its vanishment. (AS-ISness = Condition of Existence with no life or time continuum).

Since Man is basically good, and since there is the law of Cause + Effect (Overt/Motivator Sequence. After committing a harmful act, the person has to claim receipt of a harmful act.), punishment is not only superfluous, but even counter-productive, since it generates violence, more punishment and revenge.

Punishment creates a vicious circle, and as long as it is used to solve or end a situation, there will not be Peace on Earth.

Whilst J.C.'s "Turn the other cheek" makes a lot of sense, I can see two reasons why people generally don't follow his advice: 1. they think it signifies weakness; and 2. it, in fact, takes a lot of strength, courage and wisdom, which many people don't yet have.

There is a saying: "Punishment was created by people who don't dare to be responsible". Punishment is a lie. Punishment rejects responsibility, i.e. it is an example of "misownership", of "other authorship" (as per Axiom 29).

Man is not only basically good, but also basically perfect. Man is striving go get back to His original state of perfection. To the extent that He achieves that, He will be close to God, personify God, be God, - i.e. reach His salvation.

The sooner Man quits the eternal search for God, realising and accepting responsibility for Himself, the sooner he assumes His place, the sooner He stops the - misownership - of saying "My God is out there", the sooner He will have the chance, will be able to start on the road to fulfilling His destiny and reach Salvation.

Since people are basically good, they find it difficult now and then to admit not to have been so good, or right. They look for and find more or less clever, more or less rational justifications for their "not so good" thoughts, words or actions, and in the process shift their "wrongness" to the other person or "thing" or circumstances. Hence the eternal "I am right and you are wrong" syndrome. This shift in "ownership" is the basis for non-acceptance of responsibility, is actually synonymous with it.

People are afraid to admit "ownership", are afraid to have Caused, are afraid to take responsibility, because they think, if they do, they will be punished, or the walls will crash down on them. And yet: Taking Responsibility just means - saying: "I have thought, or said, or done...". It means admitting "ownership", admitting being - cause - ; and that is the only way to make the "wrongness" vanish for the person who is basically good. If he does not admit Cause, even if he is the only one who knows, he will "punish" himself, i.e. he will redress the balance, he will make something happen which he considers punishment; no-one needs to do it for him.

If you don't believe me, look around you and see the many unhappy, ill poor, miserable and sick people, who, instead of accepting responsibility for the condition they are in, prefer to either lament "Why is God punishing me thus?" or they look for a culprit on whom they can take revenge for their misfortune. Or they call it "bad luck" or "an accident", or just about anything to avoid accepting responsibility for "reaping the seed they have sown".

God out there

There are three reasons why Man will find it difficult to break away from the concept of "a God out there": 1. Man would have to break with the old tradition, but Human Beings find "change" difficult, and find it especially difficult to break old habits. 2. Man finds it difficult to accept more responsibility. 3. In hard times Man finds it much easier to cope, if He can communicate with someone, even if it is an assumed someone.

One might say: "Praying works, and some prayers get answered." There are two reasons why praying works, when it works: 1. It is a form of communication. 2. A prayer is the same as a decision, an intention, a postulate. Such is the power of the Human Spirit expressed through his Mind, that correctly done, praying works; just as superstition works, spiritual healing, casting spells etc.

A wise man (possibly LRH) once said: "It is better for a person to have a bad religion,

than no religion."

Religions provide needed guidance and operating rules. Despite the fact that the purpose of a religion is often violated, distorted, abused, misinterpreted and misunderstood, Mankind is still much better off with a religion than without one.

Conclusion

It would be very difficult to start a new system of beliefs for the 3 reasons given above, the main one being that Man cannot accept a very high level of responsibility.

Pioneers in any field are regarded as cranks, are sneered at, laughed at, ridiculed and often attacked for "rocking the boat" of established, predictable, accepted and thus comfortable ways of thinking.

"Not another religion" is the outcry. Well, call it what you like, but propagate the idea that one of the biggest and best hidden traps for mankind is - misownership -. To break away from it, however difficult and unpleasant the process might be, can only be profoundly beneficial. The high level of responsibility which the acceptance of this idea necessitates, would bring us much closer to this goal - Peace on Earth, and at the same time it would take us much nearer to the other goal - our salvation.

You Can Audit By Leonard Dunn, England

One has only to look at this world and the aberrated behaviour of so many of its inhabitants to realise that a lot of auditors are needed if even the planet itself is not to be made uninhabitable. "Everyone" knows that auditing is very complex and needs an awful lot of training. Let me tell you just how I began to audit - without "any" training.

A friend told me about Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health (Book One). I found a copy on the shelves of my Central Library, read it in three days and, on the fourth, began using it on my wife - and got results. I then read "Science of Survival", found it complex and decided that I couldn't continue without training - not available at that time as far as I knew. So, a warning here. Don't be put off by material that is beyond that which you are capable of handling at the moment. Do what you can and the rest will come later. I'd like to mention here that in the spring 1992 issue of "Free Spirit" there is the first of two articles on the use of Book 1 methods of auditing. The first is excellent and I have no doubt that the second will be equally good. Robert Ross knows his subject.

Next I started going to group meetings, at Holland Park Avenue in West London. These were conducted by George Wichelow, a very colourful personality who will still be remembered by old timers. He gave a talk followed by Group Processing. I was so impressed that I went home and started a group with friends and relations, having copied down the commands of the processing. I also noted what had been said at the talk and relayed this each week to my own group. (Leonard got good results with this early, and comparatively ill prepared work. In a letter he mentions: "I was dealing with ARC in the group and was talking about agreement strengthening one's communication. I mocked up a lion in the corner of the room, told them, and asked them to agree it was there. They all decided they could see it. With some of them for weeks after they could still see it and say 'Your lion's still in the corner, Len.'" Ed.)

A little training came later - a Saturday spend in listening to recorded lecture's by LRH on Group Processing. Heard the same thing on two further Saturdays - LRH believed in doing things three times - then I was given a Group Auditor's certificate.

It can be as simple as that to make a start!

The Gradient Scale

A very good way to get started is to begin with a group. If you haven't the old Group Auditing handbooks then "Self Analysis" will do quite well. For giving talks on the basics I can highly recommend "Scientology - more than a Cult? Edition Scien Terra (no author given but copyright L.Kin).

Next I suggest that you get and study LRH - "Dianetics Today". One may be able to self-train but it is better to work with someone who knows the ropes, if possible. Dianetics is quite easy to run and I have found this book much easier to apply than Book 1.

Finally, get a copy of Geoffrey C Filbert's "Excalibur Revisited" I have written an article about these processes in "IVy" 7 (page 23) and to avoid unnecessary repetition, that should be read in conjunction with this one.

These processes can be run "by the book" until one is more experienced and confident of one's own abilities and then they can be run in the specific way needed for the individual PC. This is covered in this previous article.

The E-meter

I find that a meter is essential to this work once beyond Group Auditing so what meter should one get? The "good old work horse" as LRH called the Mark 5 is quite good but there are more refined meters available now. I use the Ability 2 meter, designed and supplied by Barry Penberthy of 6d Highfield road, Caterham, Surry CR3 6QX, Great Britain. Again there are articles on E-meters in Spring 1992 edition of "The Free Spirit."

What's in a name?

In the survey that accompanied a recent copy of IVy the majority of those who replied felt that there should be a different name for Independent Scientology since the latter word has such a bad reputation. Again it is "Scientology - more than a cult?" that is the best work I have read dealing with this break with the C of S.

There is also a move to get away from scientology "jargon". This I feel to be very desirable even in regard to the term "auditor". In Britain an auditor is an accountant who audits his client's books. Its use in regard to Scientology or any other word that is used to signify the variant of this, that one is using, will mean nothing to the general public. I am rather inclined to feel that an auditor is one who only follows the practices of the C of S.

For myself I use the term counsellor in preference. This may not be so precise but it is more readily understood by the outside world and this is the area that we are trying to reach. The trouble with "counsellor" is that it has the meaning of one who gives advice which we do not do. Still, it is better understood in this country than "auditor".

If one looks at the original definition of the word, an auditor was one who listens "and computes". He hears what the PC says and then decides what to do with the information

that he has received. This is a big step away from the limitations placed upon its auditors by the C of S. It is, however, in my experience, what a counsellor should be doing.

The Auditor's Code

My friend Terry Scott wrote a short but excellent article on this in IVy 5. Items 1 & 2 - evaluation and invalidation are essential and I think should be practiced out of session as well as in it. Much of the rest is just good manners and common decency.

Item 8 - Sympathy. To sympathise with the PC is to validate his unwanted condition and this should neither be validated nor invalidated. He will work his way out of it if handled properly. It is a basic principle that agreement strengthens a condition. One should have understanding and feeling for the PC - empathy in fact - but one must not identify with his condition. This is most likely when one has been through this condition oneself.

Item 15 - Other practices. Here the key word is "mix". LRH in his "only way" stage, came to mean that one should never permit the PC to indulge in anything other than Scientology. My interpretation in this is that anything is as good and as true as it works. If some "other practice" is helpful to the PC then use it, but in a distinct and different session, I have used spiritual healing, astrology, Tarot and Mah Jongg divination cards when I have found these of help to the PC.

Item 25 - Co-operate fully with the legal Church ... I promise -not- to!

TR's in Actual Practice

The Church has tended to over dramatise these training routines, often to the point where they become counter productive.

They may be needed when the PC is going through a rough patch but when things are running easily and smoothly there can be a relaxed friendliness.

TR OT 0

This I do regard as being important, not in the way defined as "just being there". To me it is to be aware of the PC as a thetan and not as "a case". There should be a constant mental flow of love and understanding towards the PC, most especially when the going is hard as it inevitably will be at times.

TR 0

Jon Attack in his book "A Piece of Blue Sky" relates that his experience of this was of two people staring at each other. I can well believe that it has degenerated into this but that is not confronting. The auditor does not have just to be there, he has to be fully aware of what is happening to the PC and to respond accordingly. Even in the bad patch one has to be careful. On talking about this with my Case 2 (see previous article) she told me that if I withdrew too much she felt that I'd left her on her own. The auditor is someone that the PC relies upon to help him through the difficult times and not to let him feel he is no longer getting support. LRH clearly laid down that the PC "plus" the auditor were stronger than the bank.

Bull Baiting

When I was run on this the main aim of the coach seemed to be to make me laugh. Then to flunk me, of course. Incidentally, I "never" use the invalidating word "flunk" when training.

If the PC makes a joke and the auditor just sits there quite poker faced, this is quite likely to produce a lack of understanding - in other words, an ARC break. Laugh with the PC as this can help a case that is rising in tone.

I never felt any gain from running the 2 hour confront. To do this in session is a really great way to prevent case gain. One does not distract the PC from what he is doing but one doesn't have to sit like a stone statue for the whole session.

TR 1

This is not absolutely essential if the PC is in good shape. I recall a session at St. Hill when the staff had been up all night stuffing envelopes, with the result that when I had my session in late afternoon my poor auditor could barely keep awake. He gave wrong commands but as I knew what the command was supposed to be I carried on as though the command had been correct. We got through. LRH said that if the auditor is actually breathing he is capable of auditing. This seems to me to be sheer nonsense. To be really effective an auditor must be fully awake and aware.

It is essential to clear a command before running it as a process. My wife had an auditor at St. Hill who re-cleared the command before every repetition of it! She was quite upset by it and then was accused at her review of having committed overts against him!

Even an apparently simple phrase may have a "bug" in it. My wife could never remember the meaning of "inhibit" when running out an ARC break. It always had to be cleared.

TR 2

An acknowledgement is a stop. TR2 is a method of controlling the PC's communication. If you cannot control the preclear's communication you cannot control the preclear ("Technical Dictionary" Definition and "Dianetics Today", p. 159)

When I was at the East Grinstead AAC (Advanced Ability Centre as it was then called - a

free scientology centre in East Grinstead, Sussex England) to complete my NOTS a group of us were in the waiting room and one was relating trouble in session with a woman auditor at St. Hill (East Grinstead). Eventually she demanded "Who is running this case?" He replied "I am - with your help". That began a change in my style of auditing.

In view of this, is controlling the preclears communication necessary or even desirable? See the following TR3 for just one example of allowing the PC to run his own case in his own way. I could quote many more examples.

TR 3

This, if followed, seems yet another way to induce an ARC break, If the PC departs from a direct answer to the question then there is a reason for it. In other words, this is really a PC origination (TR4) and I handle it exactly the same way. I had a PC who instead of answering the question made reference to a shell on my bookcase. If I'd handled as directed in TR3 I would have left undiscovered an important factor in her case. The shell was a symbol. The diversion may be as LRH maintained, a response from the bank, but I regard it as something to be handled like any other charge.

TR'S 6 - 9

I was never trained on these and have had no reason to believe that I missed out on anything by not doing them.

Auditing Room and the New Pc

The only thing that matters here is that the PC shall feel comfortable. The room temperature should be suitable to the PC's needs. An unexpected rise in Tone Arm may come from the PC being too hot or too chilly. A bare auditing room such as one gets in the usual Org can be hard on a PC being run on "Spot something in this room...".

I do not follow the idea of having a barrier between the PC and myself but I do familiarise the PC with the essential basics before starting auditing. This includes the basic functions of the meter so "that reads", "there's charge on that", "your needle is floating", etc can be understood. Instead of keeping the PC in mystery as to what is going on I let him know exactly what is happening as far as this is advisable.

I do not agree that this takes his attention off his case, as LRH maintained. On the contrary, I have found that this works better.

I also explain the reason for admin, since the PC can readily think that this is "being taken down and may be used in evidence...", as the Police say. I found this especially necessary with one PC in the early days since he was very wary of everything. Needless to say, this is not the case now.

Confidentiality

This is extremely important. If writing up a case history for any sort of publication make sure that the identity of the PC remains unknown, or get the PC's permission. In my Case 2 she actually wrote up what had happened to her in a very unusual incident in order to pass the information on to another auditor who is very interested in the case.

The Auditor's Own Case

Generally speaking it is not advisable for an auditor to run a level on another unless he has had it run upon himself. Once one is Clear or higher then any "low level" process can be run without difficulty.

Remembering how you have been run is usually helpful in regard to running another. In the early days LRH said that a PC should take responsibility for his own case. The C of S does not like this idea, they prefer to take the cash. This I found out when the incident occurred that caused me to leave the Church.

Fees

If you need to make some charge in order to earn a living then there is no reason why you shouldn't. On the other hand avoid the trap the C of S has fallen into - "greed". Be reasonable in your demands. You can work out how much a week you need for a comfortable living and then base your charge on the number of auditing hours that you can comfortably run in that time.

There is, however, another point that must be considered. There are people who do not value anything if it is free of charge or offered at too low a fee. Look out for this at your initial interview before starting actual auditing and charge accordingly. Such are going to need a large number of hours in all probability.

If not charging at all, as in my case, the PC is likely to want to do something in return to express appreciation, I don't expect it but I don't reject it and if one makes me a cake, I enjoy it - even if it isn't too good for my figure.

Positive Thinking

All right, I know that I wrote about that in the last article and in a number of others but this concerns you as an auditor.

Set your goal, have full confidence of your attaining it and you will. It is so easy to say "I can't see how ..". As I told one would-be auditor, "You don't have to see, just accept that it will happen at the right time". I've been through this stage myself.

In 1954 I wanted to take the HPA course. I had no money as we were buying our house and I was doing all I could to repay a loan from my mother-in-law. The course was three evenings a week and I had only two of the evenings off in my job as a Branch Librarian. I

couldn't see how ..., but I was determined to get there. Without going into details, some most unexpected changes took place and all the conditions were satisfied and I got there. The seemingly impossible had happened. It really does if you expect it to.

Finally, if there is any help that I can give you to get you started on the so-rewarding course of being an auditor then don't hesitate to write to me c/o the Editor at ant@jacome.ping.dk I am only too willing to do what I can to assist.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

Admiration

Happiness, according to L. Ron Hubbard in PAB number 8, is a "state of admiration of things".

This is a very interesting remark, because admiration is in fact a kind of high level emotion, a cousin of love. It is tied in with aesthetics - art, beauty, and the like.

And it resolves cases right and left.

The emotional tone scale is to do with aesthetics: the loveliness or otherwise of people and things. It is a scale of attitudes, and its high levels include exhilaration and enthusiasm. But right up there is admiration.

One can expect a soldier to hate his enemies. But Jesus and others suggested it would be a good thing to love them. This sounds wishy washy and idealistic, but has more than a grain of truth.

Process

If we look at both love and admiration, well, one could run a process such as finding something about an enemy that one wouldn't mind loving. That might be difficult.

Why enemies? Stay tuned, for I want to tackle this difficult area first.

It is more easy to ask a being to say what about an enemy he would be willing to admire. This introduces a more workable gradient scale.

He might find that he wouldn't mind admiring the smart uniform or the elegant hat or something. The being begins to draw back from utter hatred and resistance and becomes more able to deal with the enemy he has been resisting.

The principle applies too with those who are not one's enemies. They include friends, relatives, workmates, and everyday people. Further, objects can be included in admiration processing.

What about a particular terminal or class of one wouldn't the preclear mind admiring? Build a gradient scale.

Admiration is, I believe, -the- key to handling emotion. It is one of the highest emotions, refers to aesthetics (itself a major case factor), and yet is smooth and sweet to run. It can undercut difficult areas of the reactive mind without the preclear's getting involved in upsetting material. Try it.

Kemp's Column By Raymond Kemp, USA

Why Something New?

Some years ago (about 1970), I happened to be on Flag when Ron became somewhat irate over the fact that, as he put it "People keep demanding of me a new rundown, a new process, just to handle something that I have already gone over and over again".

As a matter of fact he wrote a somewhat rude note about this in the Ship's Orders of the Day, and later wrote a bulletin in much more reasonable tones, for public consumption.

In my book "Handbook of the Gods" the narrator writes, "Truth is a many faceted Jewel, seek first the whole gem".

As we watch the various magazines that now abound, "IVy, The Free Spirit, Alf Letter," and "The Heretic". and we read of Dianasis, Metapsychology, Avatar and the various other classifications of subjects, all to a greater or lesser extent, claiming something new (even if only to the extent of handling the 'failed case'), I am again reminded of both the above events.

In England, many years ago, someone invented the train. If you look at a train today, it really hasn't changed much over the century or more since that time. It is still one of the most efficient methods of transport, regardless of how poorly administered.

More recently, there was the dirigible. (Dirigible, a kind of balloon that can be steered.) Alas, it died, but is currently being re-examined because it is still the most efficient method of transporting goods across the ocean.

Which brings me to the point. Zeppelin, probably the world's greatest designer of dirigibles, did not fully understand that there was a better gas that could be used, a non explosive gas. Actually he did attempt to get some but England, the producer, wouldn't let him have any, because of the lessening political scene at that time, but that is material for another article.

Something new

Essentially most people demand something new, because they do not fully understand all there is to know about what is extant.

I am having enormous difficulty with my invention because the licensees keep demanding of me some new aspect, some new and as yet untried version, which may do more, cost less or some other such, when they have in their hands a fully patented operational item that can save lives, if only they would get on with their contractual obligation and manufacture and distribute it -as it is-.

The subject religion, has been around for many an aeon, yet over the years people keep on inventing new ones, each based on a misunderstanding, or a non understanding of the earlier one. So great is the misunderstanding that the God of the earlier religions becomes the Devil of the new one

People who fail in a marriage then try to go out and get a new one, over the top of the existing failure, carrying a misunderstood forward.

Shopkeepers will tell you that about 20% of their customers always want what the store doesn't have in stock.

Psychologists, Psychiatrists, MDs, and Chiropractors alike are constantly struggling to obtain some new drug, some new technique, some new method to handle what is in front of them.

Dianetics, when it first came out was criticized, not because it didn't work, but because it had a "weird language", and this criticism came mainly from existing psychologists, who apparently have never read their own texts, or listened to their own language and technical jargon.

Metapsychology, while undoubtedly doing an excellent job where applied, had apparently as one of it's original motivations, the eradication of all Scientology jargon. However what they have done is simply to replace it with a new set of words, which have to be defined within their own sphere of influence.

We could take this further, and say that Ron's fight with psychiatry, was also due to a non understood on that subject. My personal opinion is that he often confused the subject with the practitioners, a misunderstood of some magnitude.

Seek first the whole

The point I am making is that as the book says, truth has many facets, but unless you seek to understand the whole jewel of truth as a first step, you will become blinded by the small facets that you are staring at, and thus miss the beauty of the whole, and, more importantly, will inevitably end up with the erroneous belief that your one facet is the whole.

I was interested in a recent program on "Near Death Experiences" known to many of us by the rather mundane title of exteriorisation, for which you do not have to be near to death. During the programme many people had recounted their experience, always in the same general terms of seeing their body, then seeing and/or going into the light, etc., etc. Most of the people in an effort to identify that which they experienced referred to the light as God or more often as Jesus. When the obligatory (on American TV) expert critic came on, he ridiculed the whole thing because "obviously this was a hallucination

since it only applied to Christians ... Buddhists wouldn't see Jesus!".

To quote a monseigneur of the Catholic Church "scientology, properly applied, works one hundred percent of the time, and has no real quarrel with the (Catholic) Church".

If, because of whatever, you do not like the word scientology in that quote, take it out and replace it with a word of your own choosing. Likewise if you do not like the reference to the catholic church, and what you have left is the truth of the matter, which one could state as "true therapy, properly applied works 100% of the time" - if it did not work, it was not applied properly. The obverse would be "if it never worked it wasn't true therapy".

And on a final note, if you try to add to truth, you only take away from it.

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

The Barriers to Genuine Self Acceptance

Most of us recognise that if we don't fully accept ourselves we will not feel 'in valence', 'centred' or really be accepted by others. In our earlier work (I guess this is a veiled reference to scn. Ed.) we may have dealt with some of the barriers to self acceptance, but may not have dealt with all the vital ones.

There are various elements which are important in achieving self acceptance. A major one is developing our ability to feel remorse or - genuinely- feel sorrow for our impact on others which has produced harmful or undesired results.

Remorse tends to be so "off-putting" or frightening that many people will fall into other euphemisms. They will say they feel remorse when instead they feel self pity, feel like a martyrs, feel defenceless, feel weak, or are indulging in forms of self punishment or ridicule, self effacement, blaming, feeling righteous, reasoning that the person's they have harmed 'must have pulled it in', etc. To assuage other's resentment, they say, "I'm sorry", without really feeling remorse.

As infants and through the various states of growing up we had opportunities to develop an ability to feel remorse, but instead allowed shame to subvert them and take them away. In order to genuinely forgive ourselves or others, or to have them forgive us, we must be able to genuinely feel remorse. Then we can begin to really accept and know ourselves. Remorse connects us with some of the most powerful energy in our spiritual involvement, sometimes called the Goddess energy.

Remorse is based on the realization and acceptance of certain actualities. These are:

"I am a human being. I can make mistakes."

"I am forgivable. I can forgive and be forgiven."

"Sometimes I'm prepared and sometimes I'm not prepared."

"While my needs, my wants, and my preferences are not the only ones, they have value."

"I can motivate out of a desire to grow."

"I have the substantive stuff from which to build character."

"I can seek and find my spirituality. I have a basis for it."

When you really recognise and own this, it's easy to feel sorrow and remorse when you 'screw up', make a mistake or have negative impact. It is the lack of acceptance of the above actualities and having beliefs such as: "I can't make mistakes", "I'm not forgivable", "I'm never prepared", "I have to deny my own needs and wants in favor of everybody else's", "I must be motivated out of my badness", "I don't have a foundation for character" or "I am separate from my spirituality", that destroys your basis. Then the whole idea or feeling of sorrow is very frightening and even repugnant. So then, you'd rather feel pity, the martyr, the ridicule, the self effacing, pretending or acting the weakness, defenceless, or anything but sorrow.

It is important to work with this. For the first phase, first, look at someone with whom you are acquainted, not a close friend, and observe where their lack of remorse lies, where their foundation for it was taken away. Look and see where they function as though they can't make mistakes, can't be forgiven, must deny their own needs or wants, or have the belief that they never really prepared and have to pretend that they always are, etc. Don't judge but just observe to see what you understand about the principles dealing with remorse.

Then, look at someone you care about and feel a degree of intimacy for. Look to see where their foundation is lacking or has fallen into ruin. Again, don't judge but see how, because of that, they have a reluctance to feel the sorrow that is remorse, and therefore don't accept themselves.

Then observe yourself. See what you do, watch these qualities in you.

For phase two, select your favorite piece of meditative music, and let yourself relax, becoming very very still. When you are very still, ask your higher self or your soul nature (Editorial note: I guess that here we are moving higher on the know to mystery scale than symbols, so it is not easy to express in words things that are higher than words. Possibly some scientologists can also use the idea of themselves as thetans consulting themselves as Static, or nearer Static. And again those conversant with Silva Method would probably use one of their Advisors (and later their eternal calender). However, look on the bright side of life. An OT is capable of many things including finding out intuitively passages in this article I have made obscure with my editing (due to shortage of time I have not been able to consult with Mark as I usually do), and of course an OT is capable of altering his past so the present is better. Ed.) to work with you on these qualities, to reach inside your heart and your brain, and to rebuild what should have been there all along. Ask them to go back into the past, to the time you were an infant, and work with healing the infant, that child between eighteen and thirty six months old (the time these foundational blocks should have been put into place). When you come out of this state you may not be able to tell all that happened, but focus on the first three and remind yourself that you can make a mistake, that you are forgivable and that you can forgive, and that sometimes you are prepared and sometimes you are not; and

that is OK.

For phase three work with the last three qualities by selecting another piece of meditative music, and become very still so that it feels as though your heart has stopped beating. Then, ask your higher self or soul nature to work with you as an infant and an adolescent, so that you can motivate out of a desire to grow, not just out of fixation for something but -just because you want to grow-. That you can and do have character and that you have a spirituality within you, and that you are a spiritual person. When you come out of this meditative, introspective, period pay attention and catch yourself when you deny yourself in these regards and stop denying yourself. Form a new habit!

In the fourth and final phase work with your needs, your wants, your desires, your preferences in a meditative state. Some people go to the extreme of denying their own needs, wants, desires, and preferences and others go to the other extreme of "only my needs, wants, desires, and preferences matter". The state to be in is that you have needs and wants and they are valuable, but they are not the only things that are valuable. Work with this idea and really let it in that your needs, wants, desires, and preferences are valuable. Sense yourself being cleansed and filled with these qualities. As you do, you will become more able to have and feel remorse.

Comment on Ron

In Otto Roos's debrief from the early 80's (which we had intended to republish, but somehow business in other areas has prevented it) Otto talks of how he offered to c/s Ron's case, and when he did so, had an eight foot high stack of folders, in which there were many overlited lists, done under research auditing. Frank Gordon has read Otto's debrief, and makes the following comment in a letter to me:

Otto is insistent upon the effectiveness of exact application. But I don't believe he recognises sufficiently the difference in understanding (and ability to apply) between someone who has actively researched a process (himself) and someone who is just "doing exactly what he's told".

Secondly, on the "8-foot stack of mis-run case". I think Otto overlooked that Ron had a continuing overt because of his policy of using discreditable information (culled from folders, etc.). And naturally, no one else should get a hammer-lock on -him-. In The Essentials of Auditing Series (nine cassette tape lectures, especially tape #6101C24 "Pre-session 38; Witholds & In-Sessionness Lecture #2 of the 3rd South African ACC) "The entire Hitlerian Kingdom ...was run totally on ... blackmail) he mentions how effective this was when used politically.

I'd file this under -interpersonal control mechanisms-. Don't mention this and I won't mention -that!- Or, Don't push my buttons, and I won't push -yours-. Interesting area.

Otto's debrief came in a time of euphoria, and was probably received rather uncritically. We had suddenly gained enormous freedom, communication lines were makeshift, and many of us still suffered the reality the church had programmed us into of "never look at anything within -our- group critically". It therefore might be a good idea for someone (perhaps me) to find time to republish this important document (and a few others from that era). Otto has recently written that if he rewrote the debrief now, some things would be different.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Philosophical Considerations - (3rd article on the three kingdoms) By Todde Sal  n, Sweden

Three Kingdoms - Three Levels of Awareness

In January 1951 LRH published an article called "Dianometry - Your Ability and State of Mind". It was a brilliant essay on observing man in a wider scope than just a case for Auditing. LRH hinted at the importance of more than intelligence and ability to make men valuable to society.

From a "three empire viewpoint" it is interesting to notice that he implied that an analytical mind (ARC-mind) needs to be governed by something higher or more sane (we would say more KRC-minded). He also discussed the evolution of logic from one value logic to two value logic, three valued and finally gradient scale logic. The 3rd Empire of religion is supposed to be governed by gradient scale (or infinity valued) logic.

Later in the article he goes into a discussion of three types of mind:

Class C: That mind which is aware. It neither adjusts to or attempts to adjust it's environment.

Class B: That mind which is aware it thinks. It adjusts to it's environment.

Class A: That mind which is aware it thinks and how it thinks. It adjusts to it's environment and adjusts it's environment to itself.

Class C is the mind of tribe hunting packs and ordinary members of the 1st Empire (but not necessarily it's leaders). Class B is in the same way the type of mind the ordinary member of the second Empire possesses. Finally Class A is the type of mind needed to form a third Empire on our planet. Auditing (or Live Meditation) and training is supposed to create in the able human being such a mind.

If you want to read more about what L. Ron Hubbard had to say on the subject I recommend you to get a copy of Tech Vol I and read page 68- 83, it is quite interesting reading.

Theta-beings

Man is different from other animals (meat bodies) in that he possesses a mind that can think analytically and has a language that he can use to communicate and increase ARC. Other animals are just meat bodies, while man because of his mind is a theta-being. A theta-being is defined as a thetan that has lost his certainty of his own beingness and instead identifies himself with some kind of identity (beingness). If the thetan still is aware enough to think and act on some kind of self determinism (even if only on the 1st dynamic) he is a theta- being. If he had no real self-determinism at all he has sunk down into lower levels (animal levels where he is controlled by his mind instead of by self determinism) and is simply a meat body or worse.

Organised Theta-beings

When theta-beings are organised into societies and cultures they can together be very powerful indeed. It is such powerful societies of organised theta-beings that have successfully trapped thetans (free beings) and thus reduced the amount of free beings in the universe. According to Hubbard the unorganised free beings are almost extinct today. (Tape lecture "The Free Being"). Obviously organised free beings (OTs) still exist and it is with their offer to give us a helping hand through the technology, that we have inherited from LRH, that we who lost freedom as thetans when we were trapped into meat bodies, now can gain such freedom again. But to stay free we have to learn a lesson that we so far have failed to learn. That lesson is that we have to belong to an organisation of free beings and support each other if we want to stay free. If we successfully apply the inherited technology (including learning to apply it to others) and grow in KRC with it, we can qualify ourselves for the organisation of free beings, that for some reason has decided that we deserve a helping hand.

The Road to Truth - A Way Out

Thetans trapped in meat-bodies or existing as theta-beings on this planet are being offered a road out of the trap. Those of us who have gone through the levels of the 1st and 2nd Empire and thus are today equipped with a working analytical mind are being offered further help to advance the development of our minds into OT-minds (KRC-minds).

The first step was to create some kind of civilisation (1st Empires). That has been accomplished and hundreds of millions of beings have successfully graduated from that programme. The second step was to evolve analytical minds en masse through 2nd Empire civilisations. That step has been successfully started and today tens of millions of human beings (theta-beings) have successfully graduated from that programme. Each year many more are joining these ranks. It is to these theta-beings existing on this planet today that we should turn our attention and deliver live meditation (auditing) and training. As we do so we are creating beings who can erect a 3rd Empire civilisation (the thousand years Empire), that will end the current era on this planet (the buddhist era). The beings who graduated from the programme may then advance into the next level, which is to join the organisation of free beings (organised OTs), that exist outside of our civilisation and planet. The very organisation that is currently giving you the opportunity to get out of the trap you have been stuck in for so long.

You may call this "going to heaven", "entering the Bodhi-world" or whatever you want. It

still means that you are going to start a new cycle of action for yourself in this universe. The reason you lost your self-respect and awareness (lost your identity of true self) is that you refused to learn to cooperate with other free beings. That is the basic aberration in yourself that you have to overcome, if you want to gain true freedom as a thetan.

Ethics Conditions

You have to go through the lower ethics condition formulas as a being and "learn to know thyself". Treason: "Find out that you are!" or "exteriorise!" Enemy: "Find out who you really are!" - suggest you run the OT levels after having done the lower grades and trained as an Auditor. Doubt: Find out if you want to become a member of the organised free beings. Liability: Do your amends, i.e. get trained and assist in the broad task of getting the famous "show on the road".

To live as a theta-being on our planet is not the worst experience you ever had. It can actually be quite fun and pleasant. To live as an organised free being is an unknown experience for those who have failed to do so in the past. The reason you are trapped here on this planet, is that you failed to belong to such an organisation. You have to realise that you need to get educated into a new kind of beingness to be able to join the ranks of such organised free beings. You get that training when you train yourself to become an auditor (or Meditor).

ARC/KRC

You do not need to understand all of this. Understanding (ARC) after all is not the highest level of the mind. KRC is higher. The KRC-mind (mind-level of the 3rd Kingdom) is far superior to the ARC-mind. As a matter of fact the ARC-mind needs to be directed by KRC or it will be trapped by the 180-degree vectors of the MEST-universe. (Reference Tape Lecture: "Flows - Reverse Vectors of"). Just look at the poor psychologist and how their ARC got them totally lost. The ARC-mind is incapable of understanding the KRC-mind. just as the CCH mind cannot grasp anything of the ARC mind. The step from ARC to KRC is much greater than the step from CCH to ARC. The ARC-mind has severe problems understanding the CCH-mind. Only the KRC-mind can understand and control lower levels of mind. (Perhaps explains why there was poor understanding of the CCHs, despite Ron having explained them very clearly in the 17th ACC. AAP.) Properly performed (C/Sed) auditing and training will direct the ARC-mind towards KRC and thus will start building a KRC-mind (OT-mind) in the theta-beings, that are being processed towards a higher level. Each time a process is run to it's end phenomena another brick has been added to the foundation of the 3rd Empire.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Personal Integration by Inner Listening by Per Schiüttz, Denmark

Personal Integration by Inner Listening is our latest run-down, and I would like to tell you a little about it and the remarkable results it has given so far. How far it actually will reach is not yet quite known, but until now we haven't seen anything it wouldn't handle. This of course sounds like another "miracle R/D" in the very best church fashion - and yes - it is! At least this is how we experience it. I will tell you a bit about its background and development, the theory and the way it's applied.

Background

Taoism, one of the oldest philosophies on this planet introduced the dualistic principle - Yin and Yang - which is observable in all later religions and philosophies. They all have concepts like good/bad, light/dark, exteriorization/interiorization etc. etc.. You see it all over the place, also in the physical universe. Up/down, short/long, heavy/light. Yin and Yang is the taoistic way of defining it as a feminine and masculine principle. The masculine side being the side dealing mostly in intellectual thinking, and the feminine side being where you find feelings and intuition.

This dualistic principle has been used in almost all forms of therapies and freedom movements which sought to help man get out of the problems he encountered in his life. Problems are two sides, two poles in conflict and therefore follow the rules of the dualistic principle.

Ron Hubbard used this in his definition of a problem and also in his formulation and handling of the real life situations causing GPMs which are masses formed in the mind by dualistic viewpoints and efforts in achieving one's goals.

Each terminal in the GPM has a survival computation, a Service Facsimile, limiting belief or a fixed idea. His use of the dualistic principle is most clear in the R/D called R6EW where he defines and handles the dualistic principle as dichotomies.

On his tapes about Service Facsimiles you can hear how much he stresses finding these fixed ideas. Even to the point where he says that handling fixed ideas substitutes GPM-handling, and that you can't run engrams, itsa-processes or get a high TA down if you are in an area of a fixed idea without handling the fixed idea first. All this is applied to the hilt in Personal Integration.

Further background for Personal Integration is found in the book "Right Use of Will, Healing and Evolving the Emotional Body" by Ceanne DeRohan. This is one of the latest books which really applies the Taoistic principle on all dynamics and their situation in present time on this planet. It describes all the effects of suppressing the female part (the feelings).

From birth we have free feelings. A baby doesn't limit its feelings. They are expressed without reservations. You can see it in the body movements. A lot of our original feelings got lost up through our childhood because we grew up in a world which has very little understanding for feelings and for their function (sometimes disgust).

It has gone so far that feelings are not trusted, they are unwanted to listen to, considered not valid and signs of weakness. At a business meeting you might hear all the very good arguments based on solid statistics, exact calculations and other hard facts. But the person who says: "This contract doesn't -feel- right" is laughed at and not taken seriously at all. Feelings get a bad name, get suppressed, and the feelings don't like this at all. The feminine side gets suppressed by the masculine side and you have a split, imbalanced personality.

The person at the business meeting realizes that he gets into trouble when he listens to his feelings. The masculine side forms the fixed idea that "feelings are bad", "feelings are unwanted" or "feelings should be kept out of the way". This causes further suppression of the feelings and intuition.

Intellect is masculine or -spirit-. Feelings are feminine or -will-. The book "Right use of Will..." talks about how Will has been suppressed on this planet. It talks about Divine Spirit and also about Divine Will!! If this sounds strange or even bad to you, then this is your own denied and suppressed Will you can feel. You might feel it so strongly that you will not be able to read the book about it. As it says in the introduction:

"If this book is for you, you will know it from these few introductory pages".

On the other side, if the book is for you, then you are in for some huge surprises that you have never really envisioned - I promise you! I will quote another little paragraph from the introduction to the book:

"Because of the separation that has been made in the consciousness of so many, the Will has been excluded for a long time from participating in the evolvement of the Spirit. A definite lag exists on Earth between the evolvement of the Spirit and the evolvement of the individual Will. It is now time for each Spirit to recognize, accept and evolve this other part of itself. Each person must take responsibility for his complete being, and not only for part of it."

This book can (and should) be read again and again and again. You find new things every time, and as your reality grows and as you get balance in your own life, your

understanding grows with you.

The book is not easy to get hold of. Several times we have bought the last stock in Denmark. If you can't get it where you are, then call us and we will mail you one as long as we still have copies. It's out of print, but we still have ways to get copies. If you feel I make it scarce and like a gold mine, then you are quite right. It is issued by:

Four Winds Publications 535 Cordova Road, Suite 112 Santa Fe, N.M. 87501, USA
Development

For us it started some years ago when we found that not all somatics disappeared even though we ran lots of chains. In "Dianetics 55, Dianetics, The Original Thesis" and other materials we studied on the early Dianetic courses it states that you must find the postulate in the basic engram (this is -not- new with NED). It also stated that you had to handle the basic postulate and phrases (omitted in NED).

Look at basic postulates like: "Apple trees are dangerous", "I can't get out", "I can't see", "Women are stupid", "Mothers don't understand", "Fathers are rough", "Feelings are a nuisance" etc. etc., these are all Service Facs.

But even in the latest forms of Dianetic auditing these are not handled as such. We started to run out the basic postulates as Ser. Fac's, and that helped a lot, but still after having run chains and chains there would be some slight impression of something, an imbalance which didn't give the 100% result.

Then we got the book "Right Use of Will..." which gave further viewpoints and the very very important facts about the denied will and lost feelings and intuition. We gave the book to our friend Torben Staal, and he was able to apply it to his knowledge about Taoism. He is an auditor and also teaches Tai Chi. He has studied Taoism (which we haven't) and also a lot of Ron's materials. He used his knowledge in all these fields and worked out a way to handle which became Personal Balancing by Inner Listening, or for short as we use daily Balancing.

We work with Torben on issuing the materials about Personal Balancing. The result will be two books. We have issued the first 50 pages as a pack for people to read before they start this R/D. But it is not necessary to read it first, it helps, though. You can audit anyone straight in from the street on this. You don't even need an E-meter.

People who have got auditing before catch on to this new R/D almost at once. One or two sessions. New people also get gains right away, but it takes a few more session for them to be stable and to expand their gains themselves in life.

The results we have achieved for our public has ranged from finding the correct purpose in life to handling a lifelong somatic.

As a final note on the development there is a very interesting fact which is becoming more and more obvious. This is about the appearance of this R/D and many very, very similar. It is a fact that many other people who work with auditing or similar therapy have taken up this idea of polarization in Feminine and Masculine as a platform for handling denied feelings and intuition. It has occurred - simultaneously- here in Denmark, in America, Holland and other places. Flemming Funch, one of our friends in America, has developed almost the same R/D totally independent of what has happened in Denmark.

Application

This R/D doesn't have a rote procedure. A rote procedure doesn't exist and probably never will be made. This might be bad news for those who need a rote procedure, but they will have so much more fun when they get in contact with the understanding (female side) which in this case has to substitute rote procedure.

The auditing style is "Free Style". This means that you will have to be able to apply all the styles, everything you know, and you will not be hanged if you C/S in the chair. You might hang yourself if you don't. The reason for this is that the case will change so fast that you might find that 3 different programs will be used up in half a session. Then what? You make a new one - yes, right there on the spot!! You handle the case in front of you.

I will give you an example of how a session could run. It's an average, or generalized session. It's -not- a model session. There are no models. It is taken from my own practice with different things from different persons to get as many of the aspects as possible into one report. But don't take it as a model, and don't think that there isn't more to it. I can't include all possibilities as there are too many.

This is how a session could run. PC comes in and is upset from a business meeting. I get him to tell what happened, and he does. What really happened isn't important, but his reaction is. He tells me all about it, enough to get a reaction and I ask where he feels his own reaction. He says that there is a tension and a mass in the heart area.

I have him describe it to make it more real and to get it defined as a limited thing, not to have it mixed up with the other reactions he might have from another upset with his wife or boss. We handle one thing at a time, and other reactions might also disappear at the same time - that is just fine.

So we get the shape, size, weight, colour, temperature etc. of the thing he feels around the heart. Then we find out what this mass thinks it is helping him with. It is there

partly because it thinks it's a help to the PC. It's a solution to something. At times the whole thing has integrated and disappeared at this point, but that is unusual.

Next thing we find is which of his integrity parts is being damaged. It could be his communication. Communication is part of the whole of him, and is therefore a part of his integrity. The mass prevents his communication to flow. It feels bad and introverts him.

Something must have been done to the communication or it has done something to him.

Maybe it embarrassed him in situations. We use the 4 magical questions like:

What has your communication done which is not OK?

What has your communication not done which it ought to?

What have you done to your communication which it feels is not OK?

What have you not done for your communication which it feels you ought to?

This handles overts and overts of omissions between the PC and his integrity part. Any other process could be used as long as the harmful acts are handled between the PC and his integrity part. When a person does something to an integrity part, whether he is motivated for this or not, then the integrity part polarizes into an extreme masculine and an extreme feminine pole. An internal upset arises between these poles. Just like when two people are ARC-broken with each other.

This goes on, and the thinking part, the extreme masculine, starts suppressing the feminine part, the feelings. It makes it wrong, makes judgements on it in an attempt to make it shut up.

When you have run the 4 magical questions you might have got enough charge off the whole thing for the PC to start confronting the mass and unpleasantness directly. You ask him to take the mass around the heart and put it outside the body and make a personality out of it and describe this personality.

He might say that this person is tough, he wants to have rules and regularity and straight well calculated communication, and at the same time is withdrawn, has a hard time confronting others, doesn't want to speak in groups. He has a sour personality. Doesn't know where to stand when opinion is asked. Has a hard time to decide and thinks that life is confusing and therefore tries to shut up himself, too. He names this personality as "The shy one".

When you ask him which belief is behind all this you get the Ser. Fac.: "Life is too hard", "You can't win", "Life is confusing", "Feelings get thwarted" or some similar fixed idea. This is now run out as a Ser. Fac. and the first brackets could be

"What has (Ser. Fac.) got you into?"

"What has (Ser. Fac.) got you out of?"

Because this is what the Ser. Fac. does. It gets him into and out of beingnesses, doingnesses and havingnesses. This might handle, but you might also have to run the usual brackets like right/wrong, dominate/escape domination and survive/hinder survival. From his answers earlier you might have spotted how he mainly uses this fixed idea, and then you can use the appropriate button right away.

When the Ser. Fac. starts running flat he will be able to begin to see the female pole, so you get him to describe the opposite to "The shy one". He does so and gives you the character of this personality and its outlook on life. Calls it maybe "The happy outgoing one".

Find out how the "The shy one" and "The happy outgoing one" helps him. Can he see them both as two sides of the same thing? Sooner or later he can. It's now your job to heal the communication between these two poles and get them to help each other and work together. All kinds of processes can be used to achieve this. This is where you have to C/S in the chair. If you are good at it the integration will occur rather quickly. If you are not, or have just started using this application, then it will take some more time. But it should be completed in one session.

You might have to run a 3 way bracket on Help between the female pole and the male pole and the PC. You could run responsibility on the female. It was suppressed out of existence which means it made itself disappear instead of taking responsibility. It was afraid of the consequences or social pressure and therefore went down.

The female pole, having been made wrong by the masculine, might have tried to be right, too and therefore also has a Ser. Fac. which has to be found and run. You might find that there is what's called the opposing Ser. Fac. syndrome. Have you ever had a PC who found a Ser. Fac. which was run to an EP, and then came in some days later saying it was wrong? It wasn't wrong, but it restimulated an opposing Ser. Fac. which also has to be found and run out. Example: "I am the greatest" versus "I am the worst".

When you have handled all charge on both sides they will integrate and the two poles will "go together" and into the body again this time without forming a mass, tension or stress, and his communication will be healed. The handling will include that he understands that in the future he will have to listen to his Will (feelings and intuition) so that a new polarization doesn't occur.

The integration can come quietly and almost without you noticing it. There will be some blow downs and F/Ns if you use a meter, though. It might also come as a huge thing. He comes into PT with a bang, room changes, perceptions come way up, he cries and laughs at

the same time, he feels in balance after some minutes and has almost forgotten all the problems, fights, stress, tensions and mass that was there before. He starts looking at the future and how he doesn't have to do anything about it. It's become balanced from his new balanced viewpoint.

Next session you might want to ask him about communication and there might be some more to handle on it, yet there might not be and he will give you a long description about his recent progress in that area. I have not yet seen the same subject go more than 3 sessions, and they got shorter and shorter until PC lost interest in the subject and took up a new one.

For one who has some training and experience as an auditor it should not take very long to learn this new R/D. We will soon make up a course which probably can be done in one week-end. For persons who have never audited before it will be longer. This we have not yet worked out. We need to complete the materials first, and that will take some time.

But for you guys who already have auditor experience, here is some new tools for your kit, and I would not be surprised if, after a while, this becomes you standard universal tool with which you handle almost everything - really, as this is how it works for me most of the time.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

Comments on "Inside Scientology" By Frank Gordon, USA

(Frank Gordon is a retired Biochemist with an M.A. from Harvard, an early HDA from Wichita and a Bachelor of Scn from Phoenix. One of his interests is the application of the Scientific Method to the humanities.)

"Inside Scientology", By Robert Kaufman, is published by Olympia Press, 1972

The value of critical reports

I recently had the privilege of again reading Robert Kaufman's "Inside Scientology", and realized that no one has as yet used any of these critiques as a source of valuable data about the requirements for effective help. Why did Bob Kaufman get into so much trouble and could it have been avoided? And if so, how?

This approach is different from one which simply tries to sweep such a critique 'under the rug', and is more like how one would look at a laboratory or research report.

Whose case gets run

Here is one such approach, centered around the question of who is going to be allowed to 'get some charge off'.

"Boy, am I hung over -"

"Hey, that's nothing, just listen to what I heard about the boss!"

This type of contest occurs frequently in everyday life. Putting this into auditing framework, it becomes:

AUDITOR: "Well now, whose case shall we run, yours or mine?"

And in the present instance, the author of this book replies:

KAUFMAN: "I think I'll run my case for a change, and blow all this unhandled charge by writing a book."

You've probaly never heard it put so bluntly, but there is an old Dianetic truism that the auditor tends to run his own case out of the preclear. And in other therapies, it is recognized that the therapist considers himself especially successful when the client duplicates - him-.

Auditing as positive

In this book, auditing itself is generally seen to be positive.

Bent Corydon in "LRH Messiah or Madman?" himself takes this view and quotes from Brian Ambry's critique "The Bridge to Total Freedom":

"If you've ever sat down with anyone and let him tell you his problems - get it off his chest - to a point where he felt better and, perhaps even realized something about the situation which resulted in improved ability or willingness to deal with it, then you've been an 'auditor'."

Even Kaufman at first liked auditing, especially the active side, and wanted to get into it, but at the same time stay away from the orgs.

These positive approaches align with Hubbard's -original- view:

" . if dianetics were legislated into a licensed profession, then.. Such laws would put all men of good will who lend a sympathetic ear to a friend's troubles inside the barbed wire."

The organization's case

Holding "all men of good who will lend a sympathetic ear to a friend's troubles" in mind, let's look at an experience reported by Jon Attack in "A Piece of Blue Sky," on p. 39:

"I was suffering from a severe bout of influenza and went to Saint Hill for a counseling 'assist'. Instead, I was interrogated about my ... connections with people who was had resigned ... The following afternoon I was summoned back ... I expected to receive counseling. To my surprise, I was subjected to an Ethics interview ... with a raging temperature ... besieged by a series of justifications of the excesses of ... management."

Whose case was being run? Certainly not Jon's. His immediate problem was ignored and overwhelmed by the anxieties and defensiveness of a highly restimulated -organizational case-. Like a fretful anxious mother's concern that Johnnie's actions are only important inasmuch as they might affect -her- reputation.

It would have been quite appropriate if Jon had said; "Gee, it sounds like I'm quite a problem to you. Tell me about it."

In earlier times, the problem of auditor (and by extension, organizational restimulation) was confronted more directly:

"The auditor should be cognizant (cognizant, knowledgeable of something through personal experience) of the fact that addressing entheta (upset, confusion, etc.) in a preclear is restimulative to the auditor. A certain amount of the auditor's free theta is going to become enturbulated ... the enturbulation is not wholly temporary, but a certain amount ... must be processed out. Auditors who are not themselves being processed are unsuccessful. A group of auditors processing preclears but not being processed themselves ... will become a veritable snake-pit of entheta ... " "Science of Survival" II,266

Such scenes as above, common in these critical reports, stem from methods of handling

restimulation other than by what John McMaster calls "that fabulous function", i.e. true auditing.

Accumulated restimulation drives one to somehow handle it. "Do something, do anything, but do something!" expresses the feeling.

And so a flat rotteness, justifications, threats of punishment, violence, and blaming others can be used in attempts to reduce this restimulation and blow it off in dramatizations.

Kaufman, when audited by Felicia, an attractive young woman, didn't recognize much in the way of gains. Felicia used a rote approach without first getting his area of interest. Her attention was apparently on her technique.

He was later audited by a Maurice M, who "veered from the central process so often it seemed he was improvising". During one session, Maurice had a temper tantrum, and was even more clearly running his own case.

Auditing as rote mechanics

As a result of these and similar experiences, Kaufman came to the conclusion that " ... it didn't seem to matter. Auditing, I was beginning to think, existed as an entity in itself, apart from the person behind the meter ... "

This is a far cry from telling a friend your troubles. It conjures up an image of starting to tell a friend about some difficulty and having him come up with a question like; "Tell me something you could say to a cat."

Such set patterns of questions, not connected to Kaufman's immediate concerns (-his-case), could explain much of his lack of a perception of gain.

Levin puts this situation very succinctly in the December '90 "Free Spirit", p. 11 in "An Alternative Approach to Auditing".

Briefly, it's about the by-passed charge arising when one mechanically applies a routine which fails to intimately and exactly target the individual's "intense desire to remedy some issue in his life which has been in place for a very long time".

Kaufman reports his experiences with this general "off-target" approach as follows:

"A very general type of question is repeated several times ... he tries to answer the question to the best of his ability. He feels pressured, coerced, trapped in a minor way; but his next reaction is a greater desire to answer the repeated question, because he gets a small prize every time he opens his mouth, in the form of an acknowledgement."

Shades of the Great American Educational System, where one must give some kind of a "right answer" in order to receive smiling acknowledgements, or A+s. This may give a warm sense of 'release' as one bounds blithely up through the school grades; but this 'good student's' mindless agreement, can also result in the loss of a sense-of-self.

Emotional Q&A

Kaufman points out one curious phenomena: The auditor, just by smiling and appearing pleased, could give him a blowdown on the e-meter, and a sense of relief and relaxation. Conversely, a "toughie-mug" auditor could make him tense, and give him rough indications on the meter:

"Danny slid into his chair and revved up the meter like an air-ace in his cockpit. He was unsmiling, with a squint which unnerved me ... I didn't know what was causing the reads (on the e-meter) ... and this little bastard had to louse it all up - -he- was what was dirtying the needle."

Kaufman was then shunted to Review and Ethics by Danny. "Review consisted entirely of assessing my ARC-breack (upset) with Danny ... Then there was another long wait to see the Ethics Officer. Ethics was a warm, reassuring man who chatted with me when I sat down at his desk."

At this, he relaxed and did well. Much like "good cop - bad cop". But this again wasn't running -his- case.

A similar event is reported by Attack. "He (a review auditor) asked whether I had "over-run" (gone past) the end of the process. The needle obviously floated, as the auditor told me I had indeed "over-run" OT2. I was never able to pinpoint any tangible benefit from doing OT2, but for the rest of that day I was as pleased as Punch."

This is a kind of Q&A by a preclear, responding to an auditor's suspicion with anxiety, and to warmth with relaxation and a floating needle. A way of avoiding this kind of Q&A is reported by Corydon, in connection with a preclear's attempted suicide:

"this whole scene was a Potential threat to Guardian W.W. (Note: - their- case!) ... A scapegoat was needed, and my wife and I were the chosen ones ... A mimeographed 'Ethics Order' was issued ... 'crimes' and 'high crimes' ... For the next few weeks I defied the entire process and gambled on the fact that they needed us. The 'Ethics Order' was eventually cancelled because of our 'up statistics'."

Kaufman's need to be heard

Kaufman's book has a special value because of his detailed personal experiences. Apparently he had to write it to clarify what had happened to him (a kind of self-clearing). It would seem that no one in the organization was sufficiently destimulated to listen to him and honestly attend to -his- case.

AUDITOR is the Latin future passive imperative of - audio = I hear, and literally means THOU SHALT BE HEARD.

One of Kaufman's dithyrambs (dithyramb: a short piece in an inspired wild irregular strain.) testifies very clearly to his by-passed charge on thoughts forbidden by the bureaucracy, and to his not being permitted TO BE HEARD:

"It wasn't until the train pulled out of Edinburgh Station that I allowed myself to think certain forbidden thoughts, to feel a certain resentment and a certain nausea. I was sick of their Lines, their Ethics, their Stats, and wanted to heave it all up in one big ball." p.209

"Something to blame"

He finally perceives a pattern, p.256:

"... scapegoats are one of vital connecting threads running throughout Ron's message to his followers: The noxious materials, the expulsion of which is supposed to cure sick souls. the reactive mind, the charge, the implants, the GPM's the R6 bank, the engrams, the body thetans, the friendly and unfriendly valences, the corrupt beings of the universe, and archetypal SP's all have but one identity and one meaning: something to blame."

Ah, "something to blame". Since that definitely reads on my meter I'll just get on the cans and see what happens. Well, Well. Tone arm action all over the place. It seems that I share this tendency.

"Inside Scientology", like the other critiques, can give something of great value, especially when viewed simply as a report of "What happened?"

In scientific investigations, a "failure", as in the famous Michelson- Morley experiment, can tell one as much or more than a "success".

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 8 - September 1992

The Story of Excalibur by Ulrich, Germany

(Ulrich went up to Cl. IV and OT III at Saint Hill England. After he left the CofS he did some work with Capt. Bill Robertson. At present he is the chief editor of VAP, a German publisher known for the translated editions of such books as "The Hidden Story of Scientology" and "None Dare Call It Conspiracy", who currently - in the edition Scienterra - publishes L. Kin's trilogy on Scientology philosophy and tech in both German and English. Volume One, "Scn - More Than a Cult", and Volume 2 "Scn - A Handbook for use", are published, and Volume 3 "Scn - the Solo Levels" is planned for publication summer 1993.Ed.)

Some people think "Excalibur" is a book by LRH, which is true, others think it's a rundown by Capt. Bill Robertson, which is true as well. Then there is "Excalibur Revisited", a book by Geoffrey Filbert. And finally there is a group in Holland calling itself Excalibur Foundation. So apparently, there are many things covered by the same name.

This article, then, is about the rundown by Capt. Bill. It's about how it was worked out and why it came to be called this name. To do away with a possible misconception right from the start: Excalibur is not a new development within the general framework of Scientology like for example Dianasis; it's not an attempt to rephrase and rewrite the whole tech in an effort to conceal that Hubbard is its source, as for example Serge Gerbode did it with his IRM. Excalibur simply is an auditing rundown to finish off OT III. It's an auditing method, no more, no less. That it was turned into an ideology by Bill and upheld as such by Bill's supporters, the Ron's Orgs, is a group dramatization. It has nothing to do with the actual tech of the rundown itself but with the people administering it.

Telepathic Telexes

Anyway, here's the story: In 1981 Capt. Bill found that "the boss" had gone missing, so he got on his motorbike and travelled through the USA. He noticed things were pretty bad in the places he saw, wrote a report to the CofS top management which - naturally - got into the wrong hands as it went up the lines, and Bill was declared SP. Feeling that he had no supporters in the US he went to Europe.

Ten years earlier, in 1971, Capt. Bill had already been to Europe, helping to set up the orgs of Paris, Copenhagen and Munich. So in a way, he felt at home there. The first place he went to, was Madrid. He knew an ex-CofS public there, John Caban, from having seen him at Flag off and on. Bill arrived with not much more to his name than his clothes and his motorbike. John put him up in exchange for Bill redecorating John's new flat.

It was here, redecorating John's flat, painting a wall whilst standing on a ladder, that Bill's paintbrush stopped dead in midair as he received the first telepathic message from "the boss". He couldn't make sense of it to start with, yet with the phenomenon persisting he got off the ladder, took a pen and a piece of paper and wrote up what he was told. This went on for a few weeks. The resulting bundle of telepathic telexes were called the "Sector Operations Bulletins" by Bill; they circulated widely throughout Europe, calling people "back to arms". Many followed the call, some even believed that Bill was in fact Ron. The Sector Ops Bulletins plus all sorts of added bits, like analysis, evaluations and predictions regarding Xenu's influence on the way the world was being run, came to finally be issued as the "Sector 9 Book" (sector nine being the administrative unit of this galaxy where the OT III incident is said to have taken place and where Earth is situated).

Capt. Bill gets going

As he didn't speak the language, Bill couldn't really make money in Madrid. Indeed, the number of ex-CofS public who spoke English and were interested in receiving auditing or C/Sing, was extremely limited since the CofS never had managed to get a foot in the door in Spain. So Bill tried to organize what he called OTC International. There was the 1983 OT conference in Marbella, there was a similar one the next year in Alicante. Old commlines were picked up again, lots of shoulders slapped, acquaintances renewed; there were thunderous announcements of mighty deeds yet waiting to be done, there was a general basking in the glory of future heroism. It was most satisfying. And, as is usually the case with noisy undertakings, precious little came off it.

Bill decided to go to Germany where the pickings seemed easier. After all, people are civilized there; they speak English. He arrived in Frankfurt in mid-1984, rallied people, and held fiery speeches. The "Free Zone" was proclaimed. By the end of 1984 Bill had started delivering the tech. He had found an auditor to work with (me) and got down to C/Sing, delivering the OT levels and training up other auditors. He was a smashing success. People came knocking at his door from all over Europe, money started rolling in. Bill got himself a new bike.

Meanwhile, some courageous characters, ex-CofS staff from England, with a good portion of freebooting in their blood, had taken their old Sea Org uniforms out of the wardrobes, dusted them off, travelled to Copenhagen pretending they were a tech mission from Flag, gained entry that way, seized the NOTs materials and got out again before anyone grasped

what had happened. And within a few weeks, quite a number of C/Ses in the independent field found large brown envelopes in their letterboxes as they opened them in the morning. NOTs was now available outside the CofS.

Everybody who had completed OT III, wanted NOTs. New Era Dianetics for OTs. The magic rundown. The final revelation. The process to end all mysteries. The magic potion, the cure-all. Funny that some people should get cancer in the course of it and die. But never mind. Everybody wanted NOTs, and so did Bill. He found someone to co-audit it with (me), and sat down to study it. Three times through, like they did it on the Flag Ship in days gone by.

Studying it revealed that the whole thing didn't make sense. Firstly, it was incoherent with regard to authorship. You could tell by the style that some bits had obviously been sketched by Ron and elaborated by David Mayo who was then (at the time of the writing) Senior C/S International, some were freely written by Mayo himself, some - and only a very few - were LRH originals. Technically, it was incoherent, too. Not a word of Dianetics. No running through incidents narratively or by chains. No apparent connection to OT III which NOTs was meant to finish off. All in all, a pretty cheap key-out solution that didn't get to the core of the matter at all. ("NOTs is OT III with its balls cut off", I heard someone say at St.Hill in 1978 when it came out.)

Bill was disgusted. After carefully taking off various layers of theetie-weetieness, he found under this veneer of obscure and contradictory ramblings what he considered Ron's true intention with this rundown: to free a being from the whole of the composite case, of the R6 bank. Equipped with those few data from the NOTs materials he considered stable and trustworthy, with his knowledge of the Power processes, his Class VIII C/S-training, and his understanding of OT III as it was run on the ship back in 69, Bill sat down to work out a program. The co-audit could begin. It was pretty wild both in terms of the sort of stuff one would find oneself exposed to, and in terms of TA-action. You could have fed electricity to all of Frankfurt for a whole year, had our E-meters been wired up with the power supply lines of that city.

The Ron's Orgs

This takes us to the middle of 1985. Successes and wins became unquestionable, certainly something to write home about. The person to do so was Maria Maloney, seasoned ex-CofS international registrar and now the 2D-associate of Capt'n. Bill. Let us not mention Maria's orthography, let's concentrate on the fact that she did pull people in. Lots. From all continents the CofS ever had set foot on. 1985 and 1986 were the years of training. "Ron's Orgs" were set up all over the world - one-man shows, usually, but it looked promising.

Amongst the first who came was Per Schiøttz of Copenhagen. He arrived with a sensible amount of scepticism, he left with VGIs. The criticism Bill held against NOTs was fully validated by Per who had been in one of the first NOTs courses run by Mayo personally. He said that all had "felt" the out-points rather than seen them, but then - the CofS never having been a great place for open discussions - they went along and did as they were told. At the time, Bill called his rundown Super- NOTs, Per - so as not to get into trouble with the CofS - changed it to Super-Seven ("Susi"). Finally, Bill came up with "Excalibur" in honor of the mysterious book Ron is said to have written in the 30's, where the suppression of Earth through extraterrestrial powers is described.

When Per mentioned Excalibur at the next OT Conference in Murten, Switzerland, Excalibur became the thing to do. The rest is history: due to Bill's superficial courseroom style (consisting of verbose lectures even when training mere beginners), due to his non-supervision of the auditors and C/Ses he trained, to his unwillingness or perhaps inability to administratively control the network he had set up, the Ron's Orgs came and went. Bill, always a man to consider himself being hunted by assassins, and never able to look after his money, withdrew to Andorra in the conviction he had found a safe place for the rest of his days. But he didn't have enough income for his upkeep and went to Paris.

Having taken "Simon Bolivar" (HCO Policy Letter of 12th February 1967, "The Responsibility of Leaders", Printed in "The Organization Executive Course", Volume 7, p. 349 in 1974 edition. Ed.) literally without ever grasping the real message of that Policy Letter, having lived all the mistakes enumerated in it, he died in Paris in 1991. His merits are that he re-instituted the Power Processes as a valuable auditing tool outside the actual level of Power, that he taught OT III in the spirit of 69, and first and foremost, that he re-established trust in LRH as a leader and in the cosmic dimensions of his mission.

Excalibur - a mere process

Why so much mentioning of Capt'n.Bill's career, why so much talk about the Ron's Orgs? Because they, initially, produced and spread the idea, and so some think that Excalibur were tied to Bill and his network. It isn't. It is being delivered by others as well, outside the Ron's Orgs, and successfully so. Not all who underwent Bill's training procedures went into a hypnotic trance and subsequently displayed the ideological features pertinent to the movement. These features, to repeat the opening statement, have no bearing on the technical aspects of Excalibur. It is a process, a set of process

steps, and it addresses entities of any kind. Now that L.Kin's "More than a Cult?" (See insert in this magazine for details and availability. Ed.) has taken the lid off the "secret" of OT III, it is much easier to explain Excalibur in an open forum than before. Certainly, at the start of Excalibur the intention was to do away with the remaining OT III entities (or "body thetans") after the actual OT III processes had come to a flat point. In the CofS, the traditional remedy for this was an "intention booster" based on the old OT VII of pre-NOTs days, to be followed by OT III Expanded. Which still didn't do the job. The R6 bank proved to be more evasive than expected. NOTs was the next remedy in line, but only apparently so, as many of those who had done a good number of NOTs solo-auditing (up to 2000 hours) and who had officially attested to NOTs completion, still found things to audit on Excalibur. And only then, knowing they were through, they would attest. Excalibur proved to be a finer rake, and a tougher one, than anything known before - even in the rough and sketchy form it had in its beginning days. When applied to the post-OT III case, an organized structure of entities holding other entities in check, emerged. Bill called this the "body thetans' org board". And that it does exist became confirmed by too many cases independently of each other as to allow any doubts.

Excalibur was considerably smoothed out as one went along. In the course of time, it came to be used for all sorts of entities as one encountered them, even on Life Repairs. Still, Bill left it in a half- done state: good enough to work with, not good enough to cover all difficulties the bank would present. Bill's people, due to the same misunderstanding of "source is always right and final" which has wrecked the tech application of the CofS, didn't dare do anything about it. The man who finished the job appears to be L.Kin. As chief editor of VAP, the German publisher doing L.Kin's books, I had the opportunity to read the manuscript of volume 3 of his Scientology trilogy, called "The Solo-Levels". Apart from shedding light on some oddities on the OT I-III band, it as well offers a useful and generally applicable development of Excalibur. I consider it quite satisfying that things aren't tied to single sources, like to the person of Captn. Bill in this case, but that others can come along and pick up the ball. Of course only as long as the general line of intention is being adhered to and the tech isn't twisted around.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 9 - November 1992 On Service Facs By Bob Ross, USA David Mayo's article on Service Facs in IVy 5 has helped me greatly to blow some implicit invalidations resulting from my own difficulties in following Ron's directions. However, I think that Mayo is too pessimistic on the subject. Ser Facs can be found easily and run. I was at SH in '63 when Ser Fac running was developed. I well recall, my pc, saying to me, day after day "I never make people wrong". I then found a BD item on my list which was not a Ser Fac but which when prepchecked ran gorgeously, with lots of TA. Following that we got an item, I think it was "being strong" which he immediately recognized as making others wrong. He didn't make them wrong, the item did. All he had to do was be strong and they were wrong. Mayo's article brought home to me that one of the major weaknesses as well as strengths of \$Tech is command clearing. His article refers only to command clearing when listing for and running of Service Facs, with emphasis on the idea of computation. I had other experiences with command clearing while doing my internship at FCDC. What may not be fully realized by people who got into Scn later than about 1965 is that word clearing and command clearing, in session were methods which made it possible to get results by auditors who did not themselves understand what they were doing. Command or question About 1977 at FCDC I was flunked for clearing questions on 2WC by my twin on the internship. This was upheld by the interne sup. and by the OEC (Org Exec Sec) who came in the door at that moment and said, "Look up the difference between question and command in the dictionary". I had learned in 1957 on my HCA/HPA course at FCDC that Ron used question and command interchangeably. However, this data is buried in a tape and is not in print. I had to do a lot of digging, to prove my point because I could not recall what tape it was on. That question meant the same as command is a datum that has apparently gotten lost. This would not be apparent to old timers unless they got flunked like I did in an Org, for doing what was right. In my own defense in 1977, on the flunk for clearing questions on two way communication, I was finally able to find in an early Red Volume, data on Op Pro by Dup in which Ron implicitly refers to the questions of Op Pro by Dup as the commands of the processes. I later found another bulletin where the same thing was true of another process. I traced this attitude at FCDC (Founding Church, Washington DC) back to the FCDC Senior C/S, Jeannie Franks, Class IX, who later became Jeannie Bogvad. I was also flunked on a session for putting Suppress and Inval in on each question which did not read or F/N, when doing a list M3 that I had previously done M5. I was interviewed on this by the new Qual Sec, who had just been trained for the post by Jeannie and was holding the post of Cramming Officer (Cramoff), from above. We agreed that M3 is By-passed Charge Assessment, following which the Qual Sec as Cramoff wrote down on my cramming order that I should look up the terms By-passed, Charge and Assessment. Assesment or auditing I was supposed to understand from this that BPC Assessment was an Assessment procedure, and that, when a question did not read or F/N on a list, it was necessary to put Suppress and Inval in on the list rather than on the question. This obviously had Jeannie as source as well because as a Class VI at that time, I was able to get most of my points across to her Class IV auditors who made up FCDC staff. I figured that this had been enforced on Jeannie at Flag. Whoever the original source for this foolishness was, had apparently never read the definition of BPC assessment in Tech Dictionary and in the Book of Case Remedies, where it says that despite the name BPC assessment is auditing not assessment. So this must have been and maybe still is a problem world-wide. By the way, as a matter of interest, in a used book shop the other day in Glendale CA, I found a copy of the Tech Dictionary marked at \$79, Dianetics Today marked at \$135 and Tech volumes each marked at \$129, \$1329 for the set. I have been forced many times to spend my preclears time and money clearing commands and doing a C/S-1 on Dianetics when this could have been done far more cheaply, if it needed to be done at all, by putting the pcs on a course. Rewording commands In 1957 on my HCA/HPA course I learned to word and create commands that my pc could understand and to create undercuts when the pc could not run what had been given by Ron. In 1963 when running ARC straight wire on my pc at Saint Hill. I did this because my pc could not run the process as given. (This was before the days when a process had to read to be run.) I assessed a list of synonyms, found synonyms that read well in place of A, R and C and ran those for several days with great TA action. I was then told to run the commands as originally given and at that point they ran well also. In running 5-way help in 1957, standard procedure was to ask the pc what help meant to him (her) and then run the process to a flat point. After that one asked the pc again what help meant and ran the process to another flat point, and continued that way till the process EP'd. The pc's definition would change, change, change. Now back to Service Facs. In 1977, I was run on full expanded grades processes by my auditor, Graduate Class Four auditor Connie Cambron. When we got to Ser Facs, I let her know that there was a lot more to be found than what \$Tech called for and she listed and ran about 70 charged items per my Cogs in the matter. We did not limit ourselves to the type of question that David Mayo

gives in his essay, "What do you use to make others wrong?" Instead I had her list for Ser Facs using the following non-accusative questions developed from the R3SC formula. Right. Wrong, Dominate, Survive, and Solve, plus others. Flow 1. Right/Wrong:

What would make you right?

What would make another wrong?

How have others been wrong?

What makes you right?

How have you been right?

What do you do that makes you right?

What do you do that keeps you from being made wrong by another?

What would prove that things have gone Right/Wrong? Altogether I developed about 70 questions, using all brackets and all flows, including, "What do others (or another) use to make you wrong?" etc. I changed the rules a bit further on this in that I had my auditor take up every reading item just as one would on a Dianetic List, tackling the BD items first. In other words I did not treat this as an L&N list exclusively. I did not assume that there was only one possible reading item.

One gives the pc a chance to answer each question whether the question reads or not but leaves it immediately, if it did not read and the pc has no interest in it. We found, my auditor and I, that some items ran only on the bracket on which they had been listed and not on the full R3RSC formula. Thus if the pc had an answer for "What do you do that aids your survival?" that read, it might only run for a few minutes on the subject of survival and not read or run at all on Right/Wrong or Dominate/Escape Domination. I developed additional questions using every definition of Ser Fac that Mayo discussed in his article, e.g. "What would get you out of things?" "What would excuse or explain failure?" and so on. Each such Ser Fac with or without an expressed computation, was something the pc used as a prepared, fixed solution that made it unnecessary to look at similarities and differences in present time. My full expanded list is available in my Tech Bulletin No. 5 written

in 1987. Roland Barkley also had a method of finding a subtle kind of Ser Fac that the standard questions don't begin to touch. He gave that in a lecture at a European Free Zone Conference and I published it as my Bulletin #6.

What Every Pc Should Know By Hari Seldon, Trantor

Responsibility for case

In Scientology the Auditor and C/S were responsible for the pcs case. The pc often was left in mystery about his case (except if the pc was also a trained auditor).

In the 50's and 60's all pcs were more or less trained, but in the 70's and 80's pcs usually went the solo-route and knew nothing or very little about the tech. If Auditors and C/S were extremely trustworthy this would not be a problem. The question is: "Are C/S's and Auditors such very reliable beings?".

In free Scn (as well as in the Church) we have human Auditors and C/S's with human aberrations and minds. The free SCN situation of course is different from the situation in the Church. But can the pc trust free Scientology so much more that the pc can leave his case with 100% confidence in the hands of the free SCN Auditors and C/S's?

I am not trying to say that no pc ever could find such reliable C/S's and/or Auditors. What I am trying to point out to you is, that you had better understand a little about your situation if you really want to progress on the bridge to total freedom.

Tech trained pcs

Every pc should know enough about the tech to be able to inform himself about what is going on with his case. Are you progressing as you are supposed to? Do you get the kind of C/Sing and Auditing you need to become OT?

If you know about the difference between your case as a thetan and your case as a human being ("Ivy" no. 5, page 6) you have the basics for telling if you are being processed correctly or not. But there is more to know in this area to be properly informed. Probably you need to know the essentials of the C/S-series that LRH wrote in the early 70's.

To help you along I will give a brief summary of some of the essentials of C/Sing:

Types of cases

The pc, who is interested in his thetan-case and willing to talk about it to the Auditor (real definition of -in session-.)

The pc who is only interested in his human case and only willing to talk about it to the Auditor. (The pc wants to be -interesting- or is overwhelmed.)

The pc who is not willing to talk to the Auditor. (Out-ruds or out- ARC.)

The pc who is not interested in his case. (Low toned thetan.)

Looking at these types of cases we can at once cross off no. 4. He considers he cannot improve, that God (or destiny or karma) has already created his life and he cannot do anything to change anything anyway. So he is not a pc at all.

Case no. 3) just has his rudiments out or does not understand what Auditing is all about. You handle such a case with ARC and patience until the ruds are in (so the thetan-case can be handled) or by education until he understands what auditing is all about and how it can help him (the thetan).

Case no. 2) has been a stumbling block for C/S's and Auditors. In Scientology we very often failed to understand that this case was never possible to get "in session". This is the pc whose rudiments did go out when you ran him on the standard bridge or who continually demanded to have something in his life handled or endless life repairs. Such a pc has no reality on past lives or disregards the fact that the major part of the charge on the case comes from his track. The problem is that to resolve his human case (and stabilize it) he has to be de-PTSed and that cannot be done, if you do not handle his thetan case. The thetans greatest problem as long as he is trapped in a human body is that he is the effect of the short human life span. And the biggest problem of the human being is that the 1st dynamic is a lie (it is always effect). Thus the solution (long-term and long-lasting) for the human case as well as for the thetan case is to handle the thetan case.

The uninformed pcs viewpoint on his case makes it impossible to give him lasting case gains. You have to handle such a case by educating him into a reality of what we are trying to do with Auditing. He has to understand (ARC) that his human case (the case from this lifetime) contains basically no charge and therefore is of very little interest (for the thetan) to handle. The only effort we spend to handle his "human case" is when we handle his rudiments or educate him on the tech. And we only do this to make it possible to reach his thetan- case.

There is another area where we seem to "handle the human case" and that is the grades (up to grade 4). But the reason we handle these grades is that we are actually blowing locks on his whole track, as the processes on the grades are aimed at charges that are common to very many lifetimes. And it is that charge that reads on the E-meter and gives TA-action.

The clever C/S and Auditor thus makes case-type 2 & 3 turn into type 1.

Types of Auditors

The next thing you need to know to make sure you progress on the bridge is: "What kind of Auditor do you have?"

The Auditor who runs processes standardly with ARC to EP. (completes cycles of action on

the thetan case).

The Auditor who runs only the human case on his pcs and thus prevents his pcs from getting up the bridge (makes his pcs get never ending auditing).

The untrained Auditor (is really a student Auditor).

Auditor type 3 usually can be trained to become a type 1) Auditor. But a type 2) Auditor is almost hopeless. He will run ruds and repairs endlessly (if you pay him by the hour he makes good money doing this) without ever getting you arrive at the solo-levels or the top of the bridge. If he does let you arrive at the top of the bridge you will not have reached the cause level you need to succeed on the OT-levels. So even if you did finish OT 3 under his case-supervision you will not have made it.

Cof\$ failed OTs

In the Cof\$ this has happened a lot. The vast majority of people who went all the way up the bridge in the Cof\$ never made it. They started their OT-levels without having had the case gains or training needed to succeed. I.e. you need a certain cause level in life to succeed on the OT-levels. You must be given the responsibility to handle your case when you start to solo-audit. The only help you can get on the OT-levels is education to get a better grasp of the technology. But you have to learn to handle your own thetan case with your own K-nowledge, R-esponsibility and C-ontrol, if you are ever going to make it as an OT.

If you need reviews to handle your case or assistance to handle the E-meter or session on the OT-levels, it is only because you were not properly trained or audited up to that level. There is no other reason for failure than non-application of the tech (except if you are a pc type 4. If so the tech wont work for you unless you change your mind).

Hope this helps you straighten out your (thetan) case. We need your assistance as an OT to fulfill the purposes of SCN and life on this planet.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 9 - November 1992

It's a 2 pole universe By Phil Scott, USA

(Phil completed his work with the Church successfully in 1968, class 4, OT-5, L-12 and some random stuff not the least of which was the HPE and I course. Got terminally fixed with Idenics in 1991 (Thanks John Galusha and Mike Goldstein). Is supervising a nest of spies and operatives infiltrating the 8-D viewpoint and connection into the 'Church'. Currently makes his living hassling with the Russians about explosive resistant drilling platforms, and building special machinery. Eats sushi, drinks beer, fondles his woman, and sadly, continues to still be a general enturbulating influence, a boil as it were on the ass of mankind.)

Why did Ron use the term 'terminal' for indi vid uals? Terminal implies a connection to a larger whole or network. Ron used the term because we have the option of being part of one of two basic larger 'intention universes', an attachment to the theta universe, and/or, the mest (Mest: matter, energy, space and time; the physical univers around us. Ed.) universe. Notice I said 'and/or'. I am referring to ones capabilities. One can have all sort of mixes, some optionally and some reactively.

A person's viewpoint, goals and targets however are an entirely different matter. One is either viewing life from the theta universe as senior viewpoint -and location- or the mest universe as senior viewpoint and location.

In my experience this differentiation of 'priority viewpoint and location', is what I have come to earth to learn, in all of its nuances. I came to understand the traps and liabilities of holding a 'mest universe as senior' viewpoint, and to discover the mechanics of that trap made eternal by ones own priority and habit system.

One is a 'terminal' on the theta dynamics system of Life, one can reach a point of 'seeing' or at least visualizing these relative positions, the 8-D (Eighth dynamic (God, supreme Being, Infinity, etc.). Ed.) pervasive static with the Life intention and looking from there, quite knowingly, and able to move at will in, around and through any mest, thought or whatever without liability and at cause.

Or one is focused on, inside of, contained, by and effect of the creations of others, the mest universe, reactively. The latter is the prevalent condition.

The priorities founded in either universe are the difference between night and day, freedom and enslavement, creativity and destruction Ron has defined them brilliantly in his charts and descriptions and in "Science of Survival". Jesus described them brilliantly as well. Ron stopped his address at the shallower levels of the 7-D however, leaving his adherents to sort out the higher level ramifications themselves.

Few however have managed to do the 180 degree about face turn, brought on by a ruthless pursuit of truth that plants one squarely in the theta universe, face to face with void and in love with, and alignment with 8-D intention, beingness and truth.

My work has led me to search out not just the substructures involved, but the structure, the basic of the basics of the mechanics of entrapment, the 'abstract cores' a term Don Juan Matus (A Yacui indian living until recently in the Sonoran Dessert area of Mexico, who apprenticed anthropologist Carlos Castaneda (University of California, Los Angeles) over a 15 or 20 year period in abject ruthless behaviour.) has coined.

I have found these structures and the mechanics humans use that keep us duplicating these structures tightly around us, and lock us into the 'mest is senior' viewpoint and location. Knowing mest is not senior is not the solution, its like an alcoholic knowing alcohol is bad for him, that alone will not help, he needs a realignment of his priority system to break the bond. He needs to 'see' the structure.

Addiction to mest

Us average homosapiens are in a similar position regarding an addiction to focusing on and sensing mest. The solution lies in a realignment of our priority system and in breaking the habits that stick us there, -not- in perpetual involvement in tweaking the details of the bank (not to say that processing does not have an extremely vital place in ones evolution, its just sticking there that poses the fatal liability ... I'd say after 15 million hours of trying processes one might be well advised to look for these more basic structures, the abstract cores at the center of his entrapment).

These -are not- incidents, they are just ones decisions, and they are quite mundane decisions, made perhaps 10 million times a day for possibly billions of years ... one is -not- going to -run- them out. One can spot the error however and learn of the 2 pole universe, investigate its various manifestations (beings pervade each, and one has vast potential for Life giving or Death dealing influences from those quarters, requisite discrimination requires thorough knowledge of LRH's data series and Science of Survival, part one).

Understanding of 8-D

The Primary glitch I've seen on these lines is the almost totally pervasive Scnist view that one -is- God himself in some way or component. And its true, one is pervaded by the 8-D, part of it.

What is not generally realized, or achieved in my view, is that one can adopt the 8-D viewpoint, and one can pervade the universe in that viewpoint.

There is a wider influence; one does not personally define 8-D intention for the whole universe and its 800 quintillion inhabitants and zillions and zillions of insects and molecules. One therefore must be in alignment with a wider power than oneself. Subservience (Oh, my God, I said the bad word ...) is required.

The way one achieves this alignment is all important. The individual, from his viewpoint and bad habits of 'being in mest' will not see one trillionth of a trillionth of the 8-D and broad life force intention He might be able to see some of his own, early on, but thats it.

If he attempts to define, confine, describe or behave as -he- sees fit, without communion with the pervasive life intention in the universe, God, LRH's 8-D, he will be acting -in his own self interest- and about 99,99% opposed to the balance of Life in the universe (on- going overt acts ... followed by denial and ridicule of God or pervasive, external to oneself, Life force).

He will be in connection with and influenced by the -created-, not the -creator without- and (same) -creator within-. This untoward mest influence and his lust for things, thoughts and other solid objects, sensations, etc. assures his containment and unhappiness with his effect position. The more a person is stuck in the mest universe focus and priority, the crazier a theta universe priority seems, if it is real at all. These people can be seen in ridicule of the 8-D, and focused on the human aberrations involved in churches to support their invalidative views.

Ways out

There are several quite easy to implement doors out of this situation. They open directly onto the 'void' (as I experience it). From this pervasiveness, one is free and uninfluenceable at will, and understands then, at that point the countless nuances of the trap he was in, and the futility of hand ling the symptoms, not the cause, of the situation. It becomes absolutely crystal clear, one sees the issues quite cleanly.

Prior to that, one is tending to rationalize his predicament, many times in my experience, at the expense of anyone attempting to lend him a hand, and with tremendous and turbulent energy.

I hesitate to place the raw alignments, drills, observations, and 'processes' on paper that they might be ridiculed, held up to be worthless or worse. Its also not fair to one seeking.

Accordingly I have given reference to 6 or 8 very specific books (not authors alone, many authors once having spotted key stuctural components of the trap, have fallen in their efforts to assist others, into addressing the incidental issues in life ... its fatal thats all). [List follows this article.]

Efforts to 'tell' their adherents to total freedom failed. Its not something you can 'tell' a person. It is is something a person needs to discover on his own power. One can point a bit for him here and there, thats all.

Additionally none of the authors referenced were without a key fatal flaw, one that has resulted in few if any of their adherents making complete progress ... to the void. Most, however, were obviously in the void themselves, to relatively major extents, from my perspective.

My previous letters regarding those references point out the key alignments required to debunk the data so that it will be useful, not just another claw in the trap.

I haven't included all 200 or so references, because I have forgotten many, many were too full of flaws, and many were incidental enough to take the focus off of the vital targets ... just one more way to end up looking at the pretty rocks and not getting out of the cave.

The techniques available for pervading the void at will are covered fragmentally in these references however, as one discovers them, culls and align them, one then is able to appreciate -his own discovery-, and that can be my gift to you, keeping mouth shut past this point.

This discovery is, in my way of thinking, the most breathlessly exciting, harrowing, wonderful, terrifying, powerful experience in the universe. ... I can't degrade it by saying I can give it to you. I most assuredly cannot.

It is the courageous seekers reward, and he alone will travel the road, and suffer the travail and attain the goal, and know the peace, and 'see' for himself or herself, its the reward of the warrior and its fully on the warriors path and winds high and narrow.

There is a requisite beingness and mental set.

The issue for you might be, do you want a trick to key out on, or permanent, and personally at cause, liberation, grace and 'power'. (8- D aligned power is not the 1-D priority power we have all been sold by the culture, and 8-D aligned power is not the bluster or stickiness one sees with the TV evangelits. 8-D aligned power is silent).

One generally is pretty stuck to the 1-D power trip, we are so weak when we are not operating from the void, that we think we must hang onto, and defend, our 1-D power, even if lying and distortions are involved. These last, are the long stainless steel screws we put in our coffins, the path to total freedom is on a base of total truth, and the absolute courage required to implement it. Lacking that, there is no path and not the

faintest glimmer of total freedom. (The guru's with the affected voices included.)

Anyone approaching me with problems or questions that I can see spring from an -actual-walk on this path, will get my undivided (no fee) attention. These are very worthwhile activities, and I'd be completely honored to discover more or help.

UPDATE (Added after I received the original article. Ed.)

Recently I have been working with a lady and her mother, at their school in Houston working with hyperactive children and their parents. I suggested a drills program (wasn't TR's) that I thought might work and it did, remarkably well, and to levels that I consider to exceed OT levels in some respects.

The success was achieved through scepticism and lack of education and with kids in a group processing arrangement over 8 hours time (four sessions). The drills were derived from the handling I had to do on myself to recover from other practices as currently enforced (I know that is a coy statement). The viewpoints and data required are contained in the reading list that follows. I have written technical materials and a progress sheet, and would be interested in delivering the service more broadly. Both of the people I am working with hold advanced degrees. One lectures nationally, and both were impressed with the results.

My having to take on some engineering projects has temporarily put a hold on progress in this area however. I also noticed one interesting thing in my work with chronic fatigue syndrom patients ... people like to hang onto their problems. LRH gets my complete respect for overcoming that situation with his reg and organization approach. These do have that one outstanding redeeming value at least, I and many others still owe him for it.

A few drills:

Very briefly the group is drilled on isolating mest objects by various means, then noticing the nothingness between the objects.

The group is drilled exhaustively on viewing these spaces, then being in the spaces, then moving away, then vastly away, then viewing from all sides at once ... etc. etc., to knowingness and ability in the area.

This is escalated gradually to include theta universe objects, then thoughts, then differentiating these in innocuous situations.

With these skills developed, progressively more troublesome situations are addressed. The gradient is increased gradually to severe past trauma, and after the individuals in the group cognite on structure, present time trauma and real time situations are handled.

This is a byproduct. However, the real valuable final products are: 1. A way to instantly become cause in any area and 2. Breaking the habit that is at the base of ones chronically 'at effect' condition.

Successful coaching (delivery) requires ones personal cabability and experience in the area and the ability to sense rightness and bring the person you are working with to a win.

The -habit- of focusing on mest, thought, etc., is broken. The error is realized (focussing / sticking). The mechanics of contraction are realized. The requirement of a causitive situation are realized. This example is a bit too abbreviated - The drill theory section and special handlings is 20 pages - there are 30 or 40 other drills. The issues of 8-D versus random 'alignment' are discussed.

Book list:

Books recommended, with cautions noted, in recommended sequence. However some might benefit by reading them out of sequence or in reverse order. This reading list is carefully culled from a much larger list.

LRH Data Series One primarily, and the rest of the Data Series (Found in "The Management Series", the important parts are in all editions. Ed.) and vast portions of his other writings and tapes ... but one can get distracted onto the details of 'subroutines' and miss the basic structure and basics of the trap. LRH mentions these basics several times but I think it is too simple and obvious for most to appreciate.

LRH "Science of Survival" part one, theta mest theory. (Lacks reference to 8-D comm, viewpoint and alignment, but LRH does address the subject slightly elsewhere).

"Secret of Life" by Roy Masters. Foundation of Human Understanding, Venice, Calif. USA (His work is better when aligned with and screened through the LRH and other references listed here. I don't recommend his 'meditation', just the 8-D viewpoint presented)

"Psychology of the Esoteric" by Bagwann Shree Rajneesh. Bohdi Tree Book Store, Los Angeles, Calif, USA. (Incredible, but lacks 8-D viewpoint, which is a key to the side door out of this universe).

Carlos Castanedas Series of books detailing his involuntary apprenticeship with Yacqui Indian Sorcerer Don Juan Matus. An experience and a gold mine, but delivered for those able to discover. For others it is utter nonsense. His viewpoints and comments on the 'Assemblage Point' around page 168 in his most recent book took me five years to assimilate, through multiple lower level 'understanding'. I recommend reading the books in the order written and forgoing assinine judgements. The activities described are not all what they first might seem to be. One needs to figure out just exactly who are the

black magicians referred to in the Journey to Ixtlan (book 4).

The Lensman Series (out of print Science Fiction) by EE Doc Smith (Donut maker). Sci Fi stores, used book stores. Worth the trouble, and very entertaining. The theta capabilities described are actual and extrapolated open the door to a new reality.

"People of the Lie" by M Scott Peck, PhD. Any book store. Terrifying insight into the face of the dark side.

"The Words of Jesus Christ of Nazereth". Any book store. It's not written for the aggressively corrupt to understand without personal change.

Highly recommended other services: Idenics, in Denver, USA, with John Galusha and his course, and a visit with Dennis Alsop, Stockton, California, who has stretched the envelope vastly.

These books stand out. They are probably 2 or 3 more of equal value that I have forgotten to mention. And several hundred with assorted key rightnesses, but plagued with fatal flaws (best spotted by glorified abstract wordings and references to wands and pyramids and wearing purple or whatever).

An understanding of mest universe physics, particularly those realating to gravitic attraction and as related to harmonic interaction is a vital key to understanding theta universe physics. I hesitate to mention authors in this area because of the several mest universe viewpoints presented, it can be worse than a liability.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 9 - November 1992

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

Synergy

When you apply the tech to another field, you are apt to resolve long- standing problems in that area - and that fact is tribute to not only your personal progress through the tech but also the power of the tech itself. There's a "but!" that goes with this gain, yet not a bad one.

This holds good, provided an opponent is not hard at work, in fields both mundane and exotic.

As I have indicated before, back in the Fifties a Scientologist friend of mine introduced me to his other passion: astrology. Tolerantly, I listened to what he had to say and as I did so I became fascinated. Certain parts of it made sense and seemed to work in one way or another. Of course, Roger Templar was into "real" astrology, not the kind of stuff that even today is found in weekend supplements and women's magazines.

Roger had already taken a Scientologist's viewpoint towards astrology, applying tech and philosophy in a way that helped to bring order into the chaos within the subject. For even "real" astrology, though a million miles better than its popularisation would suggest, is whacky. It is full to the brim of authoritarianism, of "everybody knows" and of ideas that have been incompletely explored.

Well, I became fascinated by the subject, eventually ranking it second only to our tech. Beyond a certain point of study, it does start to earn its keep under its ancient title of The Royal Road.

But I do not plan to go into great detail on this in a short article. A book? Yes, indeed. In due time. But I want to make this point, and it may be an uncomfortable one. It is true for astrology and could be true for other subjects too.

When you apply the tech to any other subject that conforms to natural law - that subject, thus refined and expanded is liable to spill light into corners of the tech. To help refine the tech.

That's what I was getting at in the start of this article. If you apply the tech to, oh, gardening, you are liable to discover things to do with gardening that intimately concern the tech.

You won't make earth-shaking discoveries every time. You might simply validate a point of tech in a quiet, gentle fashion. But if you are dealing with something as extremely old as astrology, wow!

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 9 - November 1992

Kemp's Column By Raymond Kemp, USA

Significances and Systems versus Data

It would be nice, I feel, if these columns in "Ivy" drew a response, which could be handled in a letters column. I may be drawing down some unwanted variants to my viewpoints as expressed, (after all, so few of us are perfect), but good healthy debate is stimulating.

Having said that, and being in the middle of the quadrennial insanity called the Presidential Elections, I have to say that in general it would seem that most Americans do not know how to debate anyway, usually resorting to name calling and mud slinging rather than getting down to specific issues.

One interesting observation is the Perot phenomenon. He has been scorned all over the media as a quitter, for backing out of the "Race", yet the facts are, that he not only never declared himself a candidate for the office, he stated categorically that he would only consider it, if he were placed on the ballot in all 50 states. This only was completed in September, three months after he was accused of quitting. As I write he now states that he will poll his supporters, and if they say run, he will.

Acceptance of comm.

I am not espousing pro or con politically, but what we see here is a phenomenon that is universal. People in general can not accept what another person says, they can only accept what -they- feel is the - significance- of what someone says.

Ron had the same difficulty. He was accused of creating -jargon-, by the people who had their own jargon and much of the general criticism was brought about by his own staff, who set up policy based on what they stated LRH said. The whole subject of disconnection, is a case in point. As actually intended, it is a powerful tool, provided one understands what it is one is disconnecting from. Pam Kemp was probably the first person to actually pull that mess apart, and put it back together again into a tremendously workable piece of technology (see "You Live as You Think"). (See also "IVy" no 4 Dec 1992, page 6 and 7.) She also did the same thing for LRH on the Drug Rundown which prior to her write up, which came out as an HCOB, people were ordered to cold turkey (Abruptly and without aid such as vitamins.> quit - before- they could be handled.

In a recent "Ivy", Otto Roos jolted me into a greater understanding of the Organizing board, by supplying the data on the correlation between the levels of the Divisional system and the Factors.

Data important

My point is, that it is the -data- that leads to understanding, not the significance of the date, or even the information (two different things), that needs to be understood fully. If one only "cognites" on the significance, then there is no real expansion of knowledge.

One of the most difficult course put out by LRH was the Data Course, the Logic course, the Data Evaluation course .. call it what you will. Ron once said to me, and I assumed at the time that he was joking, but now I am not so sure. "This course will either drive students totally sane, or make them more insane, and I am not sure which".

Observably it was not, and, even now, is not a popular course.

I wonder how many people realize that you can take any lecture by LRH, and evaluate it, and discover that he spent 50 minutes of an hour lecture talking about a situation and endeavoring to explain it in as many ways as possible, before spending the last ten minutes on laying out the Tech to handle. Yet a majority of the students only remember the "process" or the "run down".

There was a recent period when a SHSBC student did not even have to listen to the "2,000 Hours" of lecture unedited ... what a waste of gold! Fortunately I understand that students now read transcripts, (I hope unedited) and listen to the tapes.

Japan's "secret"

We have all become aware of Japan's rise in the economic world village, and of their immense success in manufacturing and marketing of superior quality products, yet little notice has been taken as to how this arose. Usually it has been explained away by such things (significance) as "Low Wages, cheap labor, and so on".

Factually, in 1950, an American was invited to Japan to re-organize Japan's industrial procedures, and he threw out the "Everybody Knows", and instituted a system called Total Quality Management. Among other things he threw out exhortations to work harder, he cancelled inspection as a way to obtain quality, and he removed any idea of annual performance evaluations. He then went on to insist that the worker was never at fault when errors arose, but the system was poor in that it allowed an error to occur and go undetected. He also insisted that -profit- could only come from continuous improvement in -quality-.

Now there is an interesting parallel, in that if you look at the Policy of the Church organization, you see immediately where they are headed as an eventuality, but if you read or listen to the -data- that LRH put out, you discover that he was saying exactly the same thing, and in many cases what he said is in direct opposition to what is done.

A quick two examples. He said that dissatisfied public should be refunded without delay. He said that the way to handle entheta was not to attack it but to place so much theta on the line that the entheta would blow off.

Data and significance

Somehow these, and many other things became turned around in their application. How and why, is a matter of interesting conjecture, but is in the realm of -significance-. The data remains the same.

So what is more important, the -significance-, the label, the name of the system, or the actual simple data, that it is possible for people to get better and expand?

What is the most important, the -naming-, and defending of a system name, or the striving for continuous improvement of the product, in our case happier and saner people who openly communicate?

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

Where Are We Headed as an Earth Civilization

In his recent article in IVy no 7. "The Time Has Come", Ray Kemp raised some interesting questions regarding science, genetic engineering and a "waning" stable datum. Indeed the rather rapid deterioration of societies indicates a vital need for reevaluation of humanities course and our actual willingness to become actively involved in it.

Scientology's goal to clear the planet has not progressed very far in it's philosophy and basic operating principles for it is carrying forth the same intolerances and prejudices of the Judo Christian and Moslem religions. Each recognized man's potential for evolving to higher states, but each insisted that "our way" is the only way. Those who had not adopted "our belief system" were regarded as infidels, savages, raw meat, etc, and in many instances, efforts were made through war, ostracism, inquisitions, etc. to eliminate those whose beliefs were different. We see strong evidence of this today, as races fight races, and those of differing philosophies fight or attempt to discredit those of others.

Need for Gurus

As long as individuals believe themselves to be disconnected from or not in touch with their own spirituality, and need a Christ, a Mohammed, an LRH and a prescribed philosophy to follow, they are prone to identify with "the belief system" and cease to grant beingness or tolerance to that of others. In the final analysis, all of the above have been used as instruments of power and control over the beliefs and actions of others. Science has added new means to enable man to be more at cause over matter energy space and time, but has done little to enable man to become more tolerant, more compassionate, more caring, more loving of himself or his fellow man, or to change his limiting beliefs.

One can take almost any area of the world at this time, whether it be in L.A., where the many with dark skins believe that they are victims, and those of white skins believe that those of dark skins are down stats, who should be "declared in a condition" and forced to work out of it. There is little or no recognition by those with white skins that those with dark skins may in fact share mass consciousness beliefs that they are victims, stemming from their slavehood days, and are likely to continue to believe and act like victims until they are able to change their shared beliefs. Now there are even less shared beliefs amongst the white skins that compassion and benevolence toward their less fortunate spiritual travellers should be seriously considered than there was during their great depression in the 1930's.

Whether we choose to look at South Africa, the factional breakup of the Soviet Union, Yugoslavia, or the Near East, we see similar patterns. Men and women, some of whom may give lip service to having love for their fellow man, of granting of beingness, of compassion, or of benevolence, busy destroying each other because of differences in their commonly held beliefs. Far too often religious and political leaders foster this opposition as a means of maintaining control and power. Some urge population proliferation on a planet in which water, food and other resources are in critically short supply. Even in our own arena in which we've co-acted with close and trusted friends in a common cause, we've seen how a simple robotic change of beliefs of former friends can cause them to regard us as fair game.

Childrens' beliefs

When we guide our children's careers and evolvment, we ask them what they want to do, when they grow up, and then guide them into deciding on what type career they want to follow. Only minimal attention is given to helping children decide what beliefs they would prefer to have by which to define themselves as beings and the spirit in which they intend to play the games of life. A vital, but largely neglected part of education, is that of helping them identify the qualities they would like to have as beings, i.e. self respect, self worth, self trust, self confidence, tolerance, intuition, awareness, love of self and others, compassion, gratitude, generosity, humility, magnamity, forgiveness, etc, and how to form the beliefs or continuing postulates to bring this about. We guide them in deciding what to do, but not the type of person to be.

Teaching them how to go about deciding and creating these characterists in themselves is essential. Once this is done, help them decide what activities they would like to pursue.

Science may develop ways to change mankind's DNA, improve his genes, or send him to Mars, but until men and women learn how to change their intolerant beliefs of themselves or others, life on this earth is apt to be a far cry from that of heaven or nirvana.

Fortunately, most of the belief system to which mankind subscribes have some foundation of basic beliefs which are loving and altruistic, i.e. "he who be without sin strike the first blow", "love thy neighbor as theyself", "continue to love one's fellow man in spite of all the reason's why not", "man is basically good", "only create those effects which another can experience easily", etc. In so many instances negative and limiting beliefs have been adopted and stored subconsciously which override these. By guiding individuals or groups to discharge the significance and emotional content of the limiting intolerance and hateful beliefs they have adopted, and enabling them to reestablish the loving and

altruistic beliefs which are consistent expressions of their divine or spiritual nature, individual and mass consciousness changes can be brought about. Because we are all connected via our vibrations, and in that sense, one with each other, making these changes in our universe will affect all others. We can also effectively assist others in doing this.

Mass conscious beliefs

Individuals hold mass consciousness beliefs in their subconscious. Fortunately, those beliefs which are contra-survival can be identified specifically and generally, and change to corresponding ones which are survival. This does not appear to require a one to one individual address by a counselor, but shows promise of being able to be accomplished by working with groups or by providing cassette tapes for individual reprogramming.

Negative or limiting postulates carried forward as beliefs are a major cause of individual failures and frustrations. Those shared in the mass consciousness are a major cause of the intolerance and conflict of groups.

The time is ripe for those who are motivated to take effective action to make this planet one which is much more filled with love and understanding for individuals, and for ethnic and other groups. If you are genuinely interested in becoming more at cause and less at effect of limiting and/or deteriorating forces, please outline your area of individual interest. To the best of your ability, list the continuing postulates or limiting beliefs that you, or groups with which you are familiar must hold to be creating the undesired conditions that you or they are creating. I'm willing to provide some written instructions and guidance. On a gradient, we can make a difference. It can be done.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 10 - January 1993

Hari Seldon's "Standard Tech" (in IVy 6) By Britta Burtles, England

The source of scientology

Wherever LRH got his inspiration and ideas from, be it Buddhism, Christianity, Greek philosophy and others, it was still he who created Scn. and the Tech. I do not understand why Hari Seldon is so reluctant to say LRH is the source. Or why he says "No 1st dynamic can be a source of Scn. or the Tech". Why should a human being not have created Scn. or the Tech? Other great human beings have created and thus been the source of other religions, philosophies, movements and bodies of knowledge. ... It is true to say philosophers, prophets, savants and other enlightened human beings have had ideas which he found useful in creating Scn. and the tech., like any other philosopher uses some of the ideas of great people who have worked and thought before them, to create something new. Like a building is "created" from many building blocks. That's how LRH, too, has used the "building blocks" of great men, of philosophers and scientists, to create Scn. and the tech. But it was he and he alone who has put it all together to a workable system - all four tech.s (ethics, auditing, admin. and study) and much more. Various times he has told us and acknowledged that many people helped him in his work, and that with the help of thousands he was able to achieve so much. Of course it took a very special kind of genius to create and be the source of what he put together for Mankind in Scn. As far as I am concerned, there is just one answer to "Who/What is the source of Scn?" and that is: "LRH".

Just to be on the safe side, I looked it up in the dictionary (Websters "New World") where it states among other definitions for source: "any person by who something is supplied" and "a person who provides information". - I rest my case or rather his, since he cannot do it for himself any more, although that, which he is the source of, is doing it extremely eloquently on his behalf.

On second thoughts

We can also look at it this way: One of the Axioms states "the static has the capability of total knowingness. Total knowingness consists of total ARC". This describes our 'Native State'. Another axiom states "The ultimate truth is a static", and LRH paraphrased that to "The only truth you will ever find is you".

He said that he was only telling us what we once knew anyway. We had total knowledge at the beginning or even before the beginning, considering his dictum "before the beginning was a Cause". We gave up total knowledge to be able to play 'games' in this universe (know to mystery scale). Now we have regained this knowledge through Understanding via ARC. Hence the importance of study and training. He also told us it was our common agreements which created this physical universe where we are now.

What I am trying to say is, if we look far enough, further back beyond LRH, the creator of scientology and the tech, we could say 'the source of the tech is you, is I, is she , is he, is -all of us-.

LRH laid the foundation

I agree with Hari Seldon when he says: "... to step in now that he has laid the foundation is so easy".

He also says: "... I can continue to build further on the foundation he erected ... ". Maybe he can. It would be fantastic. However, I have not so far come across anybody who could. After having been connected with LRH's work as pc, pre-OT student and auditor for 28 years, after always having greatly admired him for his achievements, just recently I have cognited on how he was able to do what 50000 years of thinking men and women before him could not.

After reaching a rest point on solo NOTs and finishing the L's I suddenly awakened to, or cognited on, various aspects of the 8th Dynamic. I developed the desire to find out about the founders of the other great religions on earth and started to read a basic book explaining Islam. This in turn switched me on to a particular frame of mind, - or should I say frame of spirituality? - resulting in a stream of cognitions which in turn resulted in my first article "Thoughts on Responsibility" (IVy 8).

Then it so happened that I received through the mail various LRH articles which I had read many times before and liked and understood. However, reading them now, it seemed to me as if I had never read them before, or as if I only understood now what he was talking about in those articles. They were a total eye opener to me. As my next cognition I suddenly realised how it was possible for LRH to be the source of his creation, although so many before him had done a lot of thinking, writing and practising in such related fields as psychology, psychiatry, psychoanalysis and others.

The Religious Man

Apart from being one of the greatest thinkers and philosophers of this century, apart from being well versed in physics and apart from having many other talents, as far as I can see now, he was a deeply religious man. And that's what I consider was the source from which his ability stemmed to "see" the mental and spiritual laws which we refer to as "the basics", and which are the necessary link between this our flawed physical universe and a more advanced universe where the laws of force and MEST don't rule; this

other universe which, as thetans, we are all aware of and attempting to reach. Since he had vision and 8th Dynamic, i.e. religious awareness, combined with his other talents, he was able to "forge" the tools necessary to open up "the road to truth" for the rest of us.

Total Freedom

He did talk about "Total Freedom" and I assume he meant, Scn. would get us there. So far none of us have reached it, and connected to this "mortal coil", we won't, but could get very close to it, as we can see from the few well known great ones, Jesus Christ being one of them.

As I see it, there are two possibilities: Either there is still a lot of processing "material" untapped in his writing, or someone will have to tune in onto that kind of wave-length and produce more of it from which further processes for further advance towards total freedom can be developed. In either case I consider the person able to do that will have to be one who is, like him, deeply connected with the 8th Dynamic, and able to think, feel, and mainly "see" from that vantage point what Mankind needs next in its endeavour "to work out its own salvation".

As far as the "spirit of truth" is concerned, LRH said: "The only truth you will ever find is you". As always, he hit the nail right on the head and expressed it simply and concisely. That's all there is to it.

Hari Seldon says: "the Tech we were taught in Scn. works on certain types of cases." I am convinced it works on every type of case, i.e. on every human being, at maybe different times, when a person is ready for a particular piece of tech.

I totally agree with Hari Seldon about the way he disseminates and handles newcomers to the subject.

The Subject of Religion

As you can imagine I also totally agree with him when he says, talking about Scn., "All this is really the subject of religion". I always saw Scn., not only as a philosophy and science, but also as a religion. And now that I have cognized on the 8th Dynamic and on the significance and source of the phenomenon and genius that is called L. Ron Hubbard, I am doubly convinced that Scn. is a religion. It underpins all religions at present known on earth.

I also agree with Hari Seldon that we must not "reshape" or alter-is the tech, or we might lose it, as LRH warned us, since other techs have got lost through alter-is.

The Road to Truth

As I said before, LRH passed on to us the amazing and beautifully simply phrase: "The only truth you will ever find is you." I see the dynamics like a circle, the 1st and 8th joined together. The "road to truth" is thus to me the road to discovering the basic self, i.e. the 1st Dynamic, through training and study of "the basics", as well as through auditing where lots of case material is shed and the basic self remains. In the process of this "purification" or "repair", attention units are freed up and become available to the being. Now the person can "look" around with more certainty and less anxiety or insecurity and, armed with the newly acquired knowledge through training and study of the "basics", discover the delights of the other 7 dynamics and the richness of interaction with and contribution to them. Via the 8th Dynamic, we are all progressing on the road to truth which continues beyond the borders of the Mest universe into infinity.

A Few Notes about LRH (Amended as per I 1.11.90 request Antony Phillips on 16.1 1.90. [Editors Note: The first article I received from Otto, I felt could just as well have appeared in *Source*, with full church censorship in force. As I felt that our readers were entitled to 'all the facts' (see data *sedes*) and not to have possible outpoints suppressed, I wrote to Otto aslang for a more free article and this is the result. It later turned out that there was a misunderstanding, and Otto thought that I had said that our readers could not confront anything negative on Ron.]) **By O.J.Roos, Holland** (Otto J. Roos came into Scientology in the late 1950's and became fully trained as an auditor. He later went to Saint Hill (England) where he became a Class VII Power auditor and worked under LRH C/S as Case Officer SH. In 1967 he went to the "Sea Project", as the Sea Org was called in its early beginnings, trained under LRH on the Flag VM course, and became Flag VIII C/S. He was among the first Class IX to XII auditors under LRH C/S. He then became the Flag XD C/S. After also having completed the FEBC (Flag Executive Briefing Course), LRH appointed him as Class XII Tech Flub Catch and Control Officer W/W (world wide) to supervise the application of the tech. He also worked as Research Auditor on the OT levels and the Advanced X to XII data. After personal disagreements with LRH he was "thrown out" of the Sea Org. He arrived back in Europe with \$100, and a huge "free loader debt" to the organization, which he paid while building up a world wide network of businesses. Apart from his own ability, he ascribes his results to his understanding and use of the ethics, tech, policy and admin data, and upon what he learned from the personal contact he had, working directly under and with Ron for many years. Ed.) Over the years I have had much contact with LRH, mainly on Auditing Technical matters, especially in the Saint Hill UK and in the Sea Org days.

Early 1966 I had originated and set up one of the first 'OT Projects', the LRH Finance Committee, to establish the exact amount owed to LRH by Scientology. The final amount, he said, he 'forgave' the church.

The true amount owed was not all that much but he added several millions on the price, being 'the cost and goodwill of Saint Hill'. The 'forgiving' was a grand PR gesture. He personally never paid a cent towards SHUK.

LRH as Teacher

He had a near total memory for details of places, names, events, etc. His tremendous ability to recall details was phenomenal.

His knowledge of and his willingness to explain data, in this case the points of *energy flow*, later seen in financial policy, was inexhaustible.

He explained the movement of people and the flow of *moneys* through businesses in a combination which outlined the ideal flow lines in any organised endeavour. This scheme, originally laid out on cardboard in his own handwriting, later became known as the Organisation Board. He explained its background, where it came from, its flow lines, etc., in order to clarify the cohesion of auditing technology and organisational policy.

To go into this in detail would be too lengthy. Organisationally, when correctly applied, it built me very successful businesses. He was always a Researcher and Teacher, a Relay Point of Information!

He, like I, often worked at night and used to wander around Saint Hill and later on the Flagship at late hours and would discuss matters of Tech and Policy. He was most anxious in his wishes to truly be duplicated and went to any lengths to have this happen.

In recent years I have heard him being accused of "authoritarianism", and though this was the case, in my experience he always, in his own way, had great care in his efforts to get the Tech correctly applied. In his Solo Research of the Upper Levels and with his Research Auditors he was very exact and strict indeed in his Training and C/Sing, but he would spend any amount of effort to bring genuine understanding. Even when I was running the practical training of the Flag top auditors, he would come and supervise and personally train myself in the art of training!

LRH was an entirely different person when dealing with, talking about, and explaining points of technology or policy, especially when he was speaking on a one to one basis.

He was then different in that he was relaxed, and keyed out. He even went to the point of calling me to his bedroom to have a person he himself trained to talk to, to enable him to sort things out for himself.

Especially on technical matters he wanted to be sure to be duplicated.

As mentioned in my letter to Antony, he was completely different when keyed out. We all are, but not many have as much to be keyed out of.

LRH as auditor

Also when being audited by him, he created a space which was safe beyond belief. Especially in the days of work on “OT Abilities”, like levitation, exteriorisation from the physical universe (in the early days of the then OT8 and upward on Flag in early 1968) he was a completely different man.

This was no “hidden data”, but such personal lectures gave quite another insight in the materials covered, especially as he gave many examples out of his personal (very long) experience to clearly- the points made. The worth of these talks was inexpressible in terms of material value.

LRH as research C/S

When he suddenly wanted further Testing/Research Auditing done into specific phenomena, the basic causes of them as well as the correct ways to handle them, were looked for and established. When LRH was on the trail of something in his research he never left off until he discovered, isolated, analysed and found ways to handle what he was after. Although this put quite a lot of strain on him and his body as well as on the few auditors who participated in this work, I have never known him to stop until the point had been fully

handled! This has been the way in which he worked for as long as I have known him. For example, years before the Sea Org a terminal cancer case on the Clearing Course had to be gotten through as major research project. She was on this Solo Course way ahead of myself (the auditor), which did not exactly make for easy auditing. His C/Sing got her through! John McMaster (the world’s First clear) had the pleasure of verifying her Clear State, after which she immediately left the body. (In the old days Clears did not just attest, but we were subjected to a series of tests. We had to be able to produce certain E-meter phenomena at will, we had to be able to demonstrate certain theta abilities.)

The auditing of this pc was done under LRH daily supervision/briefing, showing not only the exactness he was capable of but even more his care.

She was a very old friend of his from the 1950 days and he successfully did everything he could do to get her before her death to the state of Clear. I had to actually audit her through the Clearing Course.

Very early OT Practical Research started in the mid sixties with the OT 2 Project Whole Track Recall, with myself as In Charge. We were briefed by LRH. This was a Mission to Ireland which had to do with special sections of OT 2. The briefing he gave was painstakingly accurate. The activity was top secret, we had to depart and return without mentioning our destination or purpose to anyone.

The Mission was auditing technically a success, showing, as it did, the validity of Whole Track Recall. He was searching for (and found!) practical uses of this data in daily life. A few years later some of the auditing data was used for his “Mission into Time” in the Mediterranean.

In those years his Solo Research, and his supervision of the research work done by his auditors, was done on the same lines of the unbelievable precision he later worked at instilling into Class X to XII trainees in the days when he still personally supervised their training on Flag.

LRH as supervisor

The original Class VID course was the true beginning of this precision. It was enforced by throwing students who had goofed (and that was each and every one of us somewhere along the line!) overboard. This was, especially for non swimmers, at times a horrifying experience. At later stage, when C/Sing some of the pc folders of students who had had this happen to them, it proved to have been absolutely terrifying. The ship was very high to be thrown off of! When I became Flag C/S I stopped this practice, because I couldn’t see the use of doing it, even though I had continued the practice when Flag C/S until I discovered what it had done to some auditors. However, LRH had said that “we can make top auditors in 3 weeks” and “therefore we could”. Completely absurd, but that was the law!

It made auditing totally unsafe, broke many well willing auditors, and ruined a lot of well intentioned students.

He then, in September 1968 in the First Class VIH course continued the “quickies” which had been first introduced together with the F/N in SHUK in 1966, which led to high incomes, low results.

His insistence on precision in auditing technology (he called it the Standard) was something which really characterised LRH, yet at the same time there always was the need to make money, money, money, and. I’m afraid to say, technical integrity was sacrificed on the altar of money!

The sacrifice of technical integrity and the skill of trainee auditors on the altar of the quick buck was one of the major causes of the later often alleged “short comings” of the Tech. This became very real to me after, as Flag C/S, having C/Sed many folders from the orgs under LRH supervision on Flag. The money attitude just mentioned spread into organisations all having to have “upstatistics”, mainly consisting of money. In view of the above it is also very clear WHY a lot of work turned out the way it did. When money (income from students and pc’s) is the great statistic, unin-tended overt production runs rife. This was very often well justified and lied about, I may add. LRH wrote that none of the pc’s ever left Flag without being exterior with full perception. This was patently untrue! In pure auditing technology he was just LRH! In this area he had a quality of just knowing, a certainty he always sought to pass on to those who worked with him directly on these lines and this is something hard to relay in words. If one could describe experiencing coexisting knowingness, that would be it with this man.

This, however, only happened with the few who were around him for long enough to master the data under his supervision. The many overboards I could take in my stride as I was fortunate enough to be a good swimmer.

From my own personal experience I can say that mis-takes made in upper level research really hurt in mind and body. LRH must have been hit severely with his already much older body, and with every process ever developed (usually wrongly) run on him, especially in the old days, prior to the modem data governing the techniques of overrun, rehabilitation and listing & null-ing. The “creaks” (a horrible sensation of one’s back and spinal cord being twisted out of place) turned on misaligning, wrongly running GPM’s, once put me into doctor’s hands in Las Palmas, when working on OT II/III research. It nearly killed him with his much older body and I ended up with severe eye injuries. John McMaster, another research auditor broke his foot in experiments of levitation, and I suffered horrendous chest and head somatics when running control procedures over long distances. There have been many of such instances and incidents.

He was not the Source of the data, it has always been there, he was not even the Source of the way out and through, but he was the relay point who found and communicated this route for others to duplicate. Especially research auditing was not an “easy way” for him, his body, or his research auditors, but he, and thereby we, got through! The even later work on more advanced OT levels became progressively tougher.

(1 Running GPM’s is a procedure which was extensively used in the 60’s. It handled Goals and contained lots of listing procedures. As the modem rules of listing were not known back then, many auditing mistakes of severe nature occurred. [authors footnote])

As I knew him

By **Thok Semdergaard**, Denmark

13. March 1991 would have been the 80. birthday of **LRH**, if he had stayed in his body.

About his last years I have no personal knowledge and there are many differing stories in circulation about his condition.

What I can tell about is, when I met him and what he said to me.

In the year 1964 I was working in London for the **Halas** & Bachelor Cartoon Film Company, and in the place where I lived I met a girl who told me about **Scientology**. I had never heard the word, but wanted to know what it was, so I went to a P.E. Course, an introductory lecture in the **Fitz-roy** Street, and I was at once attracted by what I heard and bought the book: *The History of Man*. I read it the same night, and was deeply touched by it, because I recognized a lot of elements of similar things, that had happened to me during a very heavy period of what I thought was insanity. At that point in time I was working with film-animation. After having gone through several years of **Psychoanalysis**, I came to England and went into a heavy Key-In, and I had no explanation of all the weird pictures that was running through my mind in my attempts to understand what Time and Motion is.

After having gone to different Insane Asylums in England three times inside the same year, I managed to do 26 short animated films with a paper-dog chasing a bone. Snip and Snap Series.

Back in **Danmark** after having read *Dianetics; The Modern Science of Mental Health*, where the final words in the Prolog had made me cry of joy for several hours, I decided to write to the author **L. Ron Hubbard**.

The final words were: May you never be the same again! These words were for me the opening up of a new life, and I have never been the same since, thanks to Ron.

I wrote to Saint Hill and told Ron Hubbard, at that time titled Dr. Hubbard, that I would be interested in coming to Saint Hill and make animated films showing the basic principles of Dianetics and Scientology, and I got a nice letter back saying: 'Come as soon as you can'!

Of course I came as soon as I could.

When I arrived at Saint Hill, in Jan 1966, I was shown to the office where I was supposed to work in the Audio **Visio** Department. It was the place where Ron kept all his **Photografic** Equipment, and I was put in charge of all that. It was overwhelming for me. The place was in the main building on the first floor, and the first day I went up the big front stairs in the Manor House and **suddenly** a door opened and a man came out, violently deep red in his face and he was looking at me very **fiercely**, I did not understand the situation until much later. He asked me what I was doing there, and I went up to him and shook his hand and told him, that I was the person, that was going to do films for him and that I was very glad to meet him.

He looked calmer and spoke very friendly to me and said I was welcome, but I was not to use these stairs to get to my working room, I was to use the backstairs elevator, that went up past the bedroom of Mary Sue, so as not to disturb him. Every morning **Maiy** Sue's little **Corgi** dog started barking when I tried as silently as possible to sneak by.

Later I understood that I had interrupted Ron in one of his research sessions, where he apparently was in the middle of something heavy. It made a very strong impression on me and I have not forgotten that picture.

I knew **veiy** little about the subject, at that time, so my mind was putting all kind of weird explanations to the situation.

I made a 16 mm animated film about **Affinity**, the plan was, that I should make several small films, a long series starting with Affinity, Reality, Communication and Understanding, then a series of films about **TR's**, all films were to give basic education in Scientology. At that time I also made animated titles for the Clearing Course Films, which some of you were shown while you were doing the Clearing **Couise**.

I did not manage to do very much in the **Film** department, because at that time I was a confused and mixed up person. I had no idea about who or what I was. This has later improved quite a lot, thanks to auditing and study of Scientology.

When Ron came back from **Rhodesia**, I managed to take a little bit of 16 mm film, he was received at Victoria Station in London, and later same day, when he came out, and said Hello to the crowd, that had collected in front of the Manor House, I took a whole roll of pictures of him. When I sent them to him by putting them into his In-basket, he sent me a note asking, what kind of lens I had been using. I informed him that it was a 54 mm lens. He then answered me saying, that he was not to be photographed with a 54 mm lens, because it gave a slight distortion to the portrait. A difference that my eyes were not able to distinguish. So I kept all these **dias** to myself and they are sitting around somewhere. I **dont** know where they are now.

When the Sea **Org** started I went along on the first ship from Hull down to the Canary

Island's, and **there** we were sitting on the slipway while the '*Awn River*', later called '*Athena*', was converted and **redone** before we sailed into the Mediterranean.

While we, **the** crew, consisting only of people that newly had gone Clear, was helping rebuild and paint the ship, Ron came on board every day. He was living in a **nieghbouring** village in a rented house.

During that time I had the opportunity to experience Ron in his personal relationship with Mary Sue.

I will put no interpretation of what I saw and heard, I will just **tell** it as well as I recall it.

Ron had ordered a certain white paint for his cabin, and when it was painted, he did not like it, so the paint was removed and the walls repainted, he did not like that either, it had a wrong smell, in fact he was very difficult to satisfy, and he had a great argument with Mary Sue about **lhe** paint, and was giving her a lot of rough language, and I was horrified by listening to the way he scolded her.

One day I was walking around feeling **veiy** low **toned**, I felt **awfull**, and Ron met **me** as I came up from the **tweendecks**. He said: 'What's the matter **Thokr**. I said: I don't know.' Then **he** looked me straight into the eyes, and what he said, made the whole silly mess in my head go away and started me laughing and **cogniting** for a long time. **He** said: I should like to indicate, that it is something, that you don't know!'.
.

Another little interesting interlude: I was First Mate on the ship, having been promoted from **Bosun**, which was my job on the voyage down to Las **Palmas**. As First Mate I had to **check** the purchase orders for the material and the work that had to **be** done, and I had **OK'ed** a hood over the stove in the galley, without checking **properly** whether it would be the right thing. Later it turned out to be the wrong thing for the purpose. I met Ron on the deck a few days later, he stopped me and said: 'It saved your neck, that I had put my OK on it too!'. And he laughed.

The thing that I at the time found most surprising and confusing about **LRH** as we called him then, was that he changed his mind about things so often. I did not understand then, that this is a very high ability. In fact it is one of **the** most powerful processes, if you can do **it**

'Whatever is **bothering** you, change your mind about it!'

The Black Panther Mechanism: A Dangerous Omission

By DA PROFESSOR, USA.

[[NOTE]]From "The Heretic", Issue 12, May 31, 1987. Earlier in the history of "The Heretic" policy was that all authors used pseudonyms. This was possibly because active free scientologists in the USA were more subject to attacks and embarrassments from the church than has been the case in Scandinavia. Ed. [[I later found out that it was to avoid people prejudging the article because they knew (good or bad) about the author. Ant 3.sept.94]]

One possible explanation for the Church's persistent world view of US vs. THEM, borne out by continual attacks, etc. when TRs and ARC (for those not familiar with the more sane face of Scientology, this briefly means friendliness. Editor Nov. 96.) would handle most situations, can be found in the Tech Dictionary under "Black Panther Mechanism," which outlines the possible methods for coping with the environment. (DMSOMH, Book 2, Chapter ix, however the same idea also appears in Hubbard's "The Original Thesis" with the words "There are five ways that the organism can react to a danger in it's vicinity". Editor Nov. 96.)

Anything that prevents Gus from getting upstairs can, by this definition, only be handled by attack, flee, avoid, neglect or succumb. While this certainly is quite an improvement over the psych's "fight or flight" response, it still is missing vital viewpoints.

The selection of "a particularly black-tempered black panther" as a model and placing him in the artificial environment of a home obscures other options. Just in case the Gentle Reader might try to think up any other option, the definition goes on to say: "All actions can be seen to fall within these courses." Where some see only problems, others see solutions or opportunities.

I propose a new name and definition.

"The Grey Wolf Options": There are several ways in which a human being reacts toward a possible source of danger. Let us suppose that a man named Sam and a grey wolf inhabit the same wood. Both people and wolves are pretty dangerous critters and they compete for food and cave space. How can Sam resolve this situation?

1. he could attack the grey wolf,
2. he could flee from the grey wolf,
3. he could stay in parts of the wood to avoid the grey wolf,
4. he could neglect the grey wolf,
5. he could succumb to the grey wolf, or
6. he could cooperate with the grey wolf.

Recognizing that the problem is not the wolf, that the problem is staying alive in the woods, and that the wolf shares the problem, allows the man and the wolf to form an alliance. The wolf brings his intelligence, keen sense of smell and swiftness to the bargain. Sam adds his intelligence, thumb, "ability to use tools" and fire. Together, they survive much better than either could alone. Indeed, over time, what could just as easily have been Sam's worst enemy, turns into "man's best friend." This blind spot on cooperation is clearer in the definition of ally in the "Tech Dictionary."

According to these definitions, an ally is someone who helps you when you are weak (and we are never weak, are we?), and is someone whose beingness takes over the PC. In other words, that with which you ally, you alloy. An ally is something found in reactive engrams, not in analytical thought.

So now, what can or should be done about this? Perhaps an auditing rundown or series of drills could be developed to bolster the being's ability to recognize situations where cooperation is appropriate and to exercise that option.

A model Grey Wolf process might start off with word clearing on the above definition. This could be followed by having the PC spot times when cooperation could have occurred, should have occurred, would have occurred or did occur (a "coulda, shoulda, woulda" rundown). R3R any reading items in order of read.

Perhaps this could be played against the CDEINR scale, the Know-to- Mystery Scale or the Prepcheck Buttons. Another possibility would be to have the PC spot the shared problem on the coulda, shoulda, woulda rundown. This kills the wrong targeting on the grey wolf terminal.

This, of course, is only a rough outline. I invite you to generate and test other

rundowns that smooth over a PC's handling of his environment.
<Ðèñóíîê>

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992 Book NewsExcalibur
RevisitedReviewed by Peter Schon[This article was written in 1987]There are many approaches to Scientology, many attitudes to Scientology. What one learns about Scientology will be heavily influenced by the approach and attitude he takes towards Scientology. In various places and times, Scientology is considered a business, a con game, a system of therapy, a brainwashing technique, a religion, a philosophical subject. In the middle class world of today, there is still a controversy going on as to which one of these labels is the correct one, and it is possible the controversy will continue as long as Scientology itself continues in existence.Arguments about -what- Scientology is, disguise the far more important fact -that- it is, and seem also to be trying very hard to ignore the hard-earned simplicity of -where- it is: in books, bulletins, policy letters and on tapes. Scientologists in the Free Zone are as susceptible to this misdirection as any other Scientologists. To voice unflattering opinions of L. Ron Hubbard is not cause for expulsion in the Free Zone; to ride one's own personal tech hobby horse will not get one demoted. In the Free Zone it is not required of anyone describing a supposedly new piece of technology that he documents his find or in any other way align it with source material. One seldom hears anyone in the Free Zone ask, "Does it fit on the Bridge? If so, where?"This is all reflected in the common publications of the Free Zone. New finds that come into publication tend to be one-item finds. In the state of more systematic finds (for example Rowland Barkley's work and Bill Robertson's series of levels) publishing is either private - to the buyer of the level - or journalistic: capsule descriptions in haphazard interviews. Thus is brought about a body of material that is something of a patchwork quilt. Persons whose only inflow of Scientology material is the current journal or magazine dropped on their doorstep are in possibly a worse position than the receivers of "Advance" and "Source" in the Church. Different authors, different goals, some goals stated and some goals not, different frames of reference, different abilities and different assumptions are the rule in the publications of the Free Zone, not the exception.There is a book which is not included in the official material of Scientology in the Church, but on the other hand not challenged by the Church of Scientology in the courts. This book is difficult, but not impossible to find, and it is not forbidden to Free Zone Scientologists. It is slightly over 800 pages long in typescript form on A4 paper. This book purports to contain the whole of the essential knowledge of Scientology and the minimum information necessary to deliver the complete Dianetics and Scientology bridge. The entirety of the Scientology literature is listed as strongly recommended reading, the author recommends the Tech Dictionary while at the same time taking no chances and providing his own list of terms and definitions for the reader, and for the reader to use with his preclear, should the reader actually take up auditing. There are subtle differences in some of these definitions but most are the same. The book is not opposed to source material. It is also aligned and organised around the bridge.The title of the book is "Excalibur Revisited" and to all who know the definition and usage of the term "Excalibur" in Scientology, this will reveal an accurate concept of the book's technical aspect and general direction. The full title adds "The Akashic Book of Truth": for those who are aware of the Akashic record, this reveals the overall concept of the book. For those who are not aware of the Akashic record, it is explained in the book.As the title divides neatly into two parts, so does the book. Excalibur is defined in the Tech Dictionary as an "unpublished book written in the 30's ... most of which has been released in HCOBs, PLs and books." Half of the 800 pages of "Excalibur Revisited" are devoted to Dianetics and Scientology technology, which is described briefly, simply and functionally, with only subtle differences, very minor on the verbal level but potentially major on an applied level. The one Scientology concept that is explained at length is the Service Facsimile. This beast is given a thirty-page section of its own in the book; the author regards it as the make-break point of a case: that case which is on the upper levels but is still using a service facsimile will run the upper levels making himself right and others wrong.The data given are much more specific than one finds in the church material. The author states the concepts of the core Service Fac, tells what differentiates it from other Service Facs, and describes what to look for so as to know when you have found it. This section on the Service Fac, with its differences from the Church tech, is the longest but otherwise typical for all of the tech in the book. For some the book will answer questions and set stable data: when to resort to a correction list, when to have the pc study and when to put him into the auditing chair, when to handle what he is complaining about versus when to put him on the next level, when to do Expanded Dianetics and on whom, where to start on the different types of people that come to you and how to recognise the types.The author felt compelled to include all material necessary to deliver a complete bridge, yet only half of the book is technical. The other half - necessary, the author states - is certainly a prod to the sleeping mind. Scientology existed 25,000 years ago and was brilliantly recalled, but not invented, by Hubbard. Absolutes are obtainable in a being's own universe and are the only thing he is really interested in, besides. The difference between a static and a thetan is discussed more thoroughly than I have seen anywhere

else. Comparisons to other religions and cultures are given: Lamaism, Northern and Southern Buddhism, The Markabian versus the Galactic Confederation, Atlantis, Lemuria, mainstream culture in the Western world today, with its miseducation and manipulation. It is when one begins to wonder why these far-flung items are thought to be part of "the absolute minimum information necessary" to deliver a complete bridge, that the book begins to reveal its secrets. Geoffrey Filbert has been auditor for over three decades. He left the Church in 1974, delivering the entire bridge in the field since that time at the price set by himself. Declares attempted where never issued. He is currently living in Southern California where he carries on a thriving auditing practice. Editorial Note: This book has not been printed and we understand that Geoffrey Filbert has no intention of printing. It is available in a scanned version at <ftp://lightlink.com/pub/homer/act/excalrev.scr>*****The Bhagavad Gita - Translated and introduced by E. Easwaren Arkana. 1986 Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England As I had not read this work a friend sent me a copy as a Christmas present. I have been so impressed with its excellence that I decided to review it. This does not mean that I am in total agreement with all its ideas but I found a lot that was valuable in it. Perhaps its greatest virtue is that it is very readable and the writer's introduction to each chapter is always very helpful to the understanding of the text itself. In his introduction his exposition of Karma is the most sensible that I have encountered. There is no mention of Lords of Karma setting out each life for us in advance, this has always seemed to me to be too reminiscent of whole track tribunals, but to place the responsibility firmly on the individual for him to work out in his own way. This I have long felt to be the case. Many of the ideas expressed will be familiar to scientologists since LRH acknowledges the Vedas, to which this is akin, as part of his research material. I found myself very much in agreement with Brahman as being "the supreme reality underlying all life... impersonal godhead". On the other hand the god Krishna is like too many other personalised deities, needing and demanding worship and demanding acceptance of his commands without allowing and almost rejecting the individual's right to his own ideas. What sort of a tone level is that! The remedy for one's outnesses, if I may use that term, is meditation. Several of my friends have been into this form of enlightenment and none of them made any great progress through it. Two of them have been in counselling with me, using the processes of Geoffrey Filbert, and they have been amazed at the gains that they have made in a comparatively short time. This emphasises that no one way is applicable to all. I do suggest that this work is really worth reading and it is quite low priced in paperback (5.99 in Great Britain).*****Book News - Playmasters. By John Dalmas and Rod Martin (Baen Book, Dept IV, 260 Fifth Avenue, New York, NY, 10001, USA. \$3.50 in USA, 1986.) Reviewed by Bob Ross, USA In this book the idea is proposed that we participate in games at various levels such as Umpire, Gamesmaster, Playmaster. Below this we have the various levels of Players: Warrior, Farmer, Economist, Healer. Gamesmasters design games, Playmasters direct the scripts of games which are partially written but somewhat changeable by the actions of characters. We/characters are equipped with predetermined skills and interests but sometimes we can enhance those skills from within the playing field. It is against the rules of the particular game being played for those with higher skills to mix in with the game except under specifically predetermined conditions. One such condition that might apply to the game of Earth that we are presently engaged in, is responding to requests for help or advice. Another form of help could be through dreams. Umpire is highest and is equivalent to God of the game. Gamesmaster and Playmaster exist and act above the game but can at will descend to mix in the game from time to time, in ways limited by and defined by the particular set of rules for that game. Roles such as Warrior, Farmer, Healer, Economist can be played at various levels within the game. The top role of Economists is Banker. Well below that are bank presidents, tellers, bank guards and the like. The highest level of activity within a game is at the level of Play or the Spirit of Play. Below that is the level of work and seriousness. A Warrior acts at the level of play. A soldier acts at work. Similarly for each of the other categories. There are rare creative individuals in each category who act in Play. Many others who act at the level of work or drudgery and many, many others who are simply moved around and act as pawns or victims, e.g. the Entrepreneurs, Industrialists, Workers and so on. At the bottom in each category we have different kinds of victims and broken pieces. Just as one can improve one's physical beingness through exercise and improved one's mental beingness through study, it is also possible to improve one's spiritual beingness through such activities as Yoga or \$cn. (Editors note: When one meets such a review as above, one is apt to be smug, and say "See how what Ron has given out has been followed up by others". Perhaps the best written scientology source for Games Theory is "Fundamentals of Thought" (chapter VI) by L. Ron Hubbard, 1956. Of live lectures, some of the best are in the Philadelphia Doctorate Series, Reel 20 on the spool to spool editon, lectures 39 and 40 entitled Games Processing and Games/Goals. The blurb from Pubs Org says "There must be rehabilitation of the -spirit of play- otherwise the thetan gets out of his head and [he] has no goal". Since there is a bit of space left on this page, I might do worse than quote a little of what Ron said way back in December 1952: "Do you know that nowhere here

on earth do they have a games umpire, no where here on earth do they have a games supervisor, nowhere here on earth do they have an office of maker of games, substation earth? No place...There is nobody going around thinking of games.. So what do we do about something like this? You can just upset this old apple cart left and right, by studying what is basically a game. Now in the first place everybody... There is another right which people may contest. It is anybody has a right to play a game, some game. People who are playing a game have a right to exclude people from playing a [specific] game but they do not have the right to set it up so that those people cannot play in another game. So there are a lot of rights to a game..." Its fascinating stuff, Ed IVy.)*****Book News - SlanReviewed by Todde Sal,n, SwedenA.E. van Vogt is one of the most read Science Fiction writers in the world. He was a very close friend of Ron Hubbard in the 40'es and early 50'es.He was the first course supervisor of Dianetics in Los Angeles. Between 1951 and 1981 he was director of the oldest Dianetic organisation in the world (the C.A.D.A.).Among all the Science Fiction books he wrote the most popular one has been "Slan". When I asked him how he got the idea to the Slan book he told me that he had read about grizzly bears and learned that the grizzly bear was quite innocent and vulnerable before it grew up. He then got the idea of a more advanced race of human beings and how they, before they grew up and became able to control the world could be in trouble because they were not in control.For those who have done the advanced levels (OT-levels) in Scientology this book should be interesting reading, as it gives a very clear picture of how poorly a being, no matter how powerful he could become is, if he is not organised in a world that does not appreciate his abilities.Our destinies as future able beings (organised OTs) are determined to a large degree on how we can relate to each other and how we can organise ourselves into successful groups that can co-operate in creating a better civilisation.A.E van Vogt also wrote a few science fiction books on the subject of higher levels of logic - the Null-A books. The "null-A" stands for "non-Arestotelean logic". Arestotelean logic is supposed to be 2-valued logic, while "null-A" logic is infinity-valued logic or what Hubbard called "gradient-scale" logic.*****Foundation Trilogy ReviewReviewed by Todde Sal,n, SwedenIsaac Asimov is the most read and the most famous of all Science Fiction writers in the world. He was a personal friend of L. Ron Hubbard in the 40's.The most read and sold book of all Science Fiction works in the world is the Foundation trilogy written by Isaac Asimov. Personally I have no problem understanding why this book has fascinated people so much for so many years.The book actually describes the laws of Karma in relation to large human groups and 4th dynamics. It illustrates in a very nice way how actions of the past do influence the present and how you can change your future karma by acting in the present.If you translate the viewpoints on Karma of the 3rd and 4th dynamics in the book to laws of Karma for the 1st dynamic, you will get a better understanding of the laws of Karma for life and livingness everywhere.So I recommend this book for everybody who is interested in the laws of life and especially if you are interested in the law of Karma and want a very interesting book to read, written by one of the most educated men in our modern world.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

The Duality of the Brain Functioning: The Two hemispheres By Gregory Mitchell, England
(Gregg has had training as an Hubbard Professional Auditor, has at least twice been in personal conversation with Ron, but has for most of his career run his own parallel research track to Scn. He runs Mental Development which includes evening courses for 'ordinary people' which produces after two years a stable state where one is '51% shareholder in his own mind' (somewhat comparable to the rather unclear state of clear). Ed IVy.)

Mass and Significance

(Edited transcript of a short recorded talk in June 1991.) Now I am going to talk about the two sides of the brain which are perplexing people somewhat. Here we are not denying that there is a mind that does the thinking, and that there is a spirit that controls the mind. However we have to interact with the body, control it, and Hubbard describes this in terms of his genetic control centres (Advanced Procedures and Axioms, see also PAB 5), in that some people are genetically right handed, some are genetically left, and may well be running on the wrong control centre.

So the two sides of the body are to a certain degree specialised. For example we will look at what the two hands do, and let us consider a right handed person, and make such necessary adjustments to what I am saying, in terms of left handed people.

The right hand of a person controls fine detailed movement, such as writing, and adjusting mechanisms or controlling tools, or doing anything which requires sequential action as such. Whereas the left hand establishes an anchor point or reference point. It may hold on to something that we are working on, so there is a relative motion between the left hand and the right. So there are two modes of perceiving. The one which is educated most in this culture goes with the right hand, the left hand having been called the kack hand or the sinister hand (sinister/dexter is left/right in Latin). So two modes of knowing, two modes of perceiving the world, to deal with the material of this world exist. One is potential, the other one manifest, which is the right hand side or the left brain side in most people. You might say that the left brain is chalk and the right side the blackboard.

Functional Differences

Now if we could contrast these two sides, the left side is linear, it can only deal with one thing at a time. It forgets rather rapidly, and a person who is learning in that mode will be called a stringer - he will have to learn one thing very carefully, and then the next and then the next. A person almost totally unable to take an overview. Luria, the great Russian neurologist describes this in his book "Man with a Shattered World". He talks of a soldier who received a bullet wound through the head, and it damaged severely the right side of the brain, yet the man survived, but with very strange experiences. Such as while eating soup, when he concentrated on the soup the spoon disappeared, when he concentrated on the spoon, the soup disappeared, when he concentrated on the flavour the whole room disappeared. So the organization of the left hand sphere is such as to deal with one detail at a time, whereas the other side deals with many details. This is necessary too, otherwise music would not be possible.

And again this is reflected in that the left hemisphere would deal with one note at a time, whereas the right hemisphere would be looking at the overall context, of that which has gone before, and the immediate history of that piece of music and the anticipatory scale of what will happen. Now a person without a right hemisphere could tune a guitar against a pitch pipe. He may be able to play the odd note if it is written down on a bit of paper, and in a very artificial way play some very simple tunes, but this would be done at a robotic level. Whereas on the other side a person may easily translate intention into action, at that nonverbal level. Both types of consciousness are necessary.

In the child and in primitive people, the degree of differentiation between the two sides of the brain is slight. So both sides are doing something like the same work, the difference is a matter of degree. And according to the philosopher Ernst Cassirer many primitive people are unable to tell a lie because this means standing outside yourself to have feelings about your thoughts or thoughts about your feelings. Whereas a person with specialised hemispheres that are quite specialised can do so easily.

You may say, well why tell a lie. When we write a story or invent something initially we are telling a lie. We are postulating an "as- if" universe. The classic form of a postulate would be, for example, "were I to do so-and-so, if that, then that". So we have one side that is capable of mocking up, where the other side is trying to recreate reality. Both sides draw on much more primitive structures which produce the imagery, much in the way of a tape recorder, but in different ways. The left side can isolate out a detail, which is useful to be able to do, so long as it does not become compulsive, whereas the right side is unable to deal with details and looks at the general plan.

And a person who is right side dominant has a totally different learning style with a subject: they will read every book in the library about it, and read everything else,

talk to everybody, and then only gradually will a picture of what they are learning emerge out of the mist. You may say that one side is concerned with plan and the other with putting it into action, so no single side is right. Full consciousness would arise from an integration of the two sets of processes, which involves a cooperative or collaborative aspects of the two sides.

Experiential Differences

According to depth psychologists such as Janov and Bianco, we may retreat into left brain modes of proceeding and acting, where our emotions are memory rather than what is directly experienced, because the traumatic material is being stored in the right and we are doing so in a way which is inaccessible. So we may have a verbal description of events, but are unable to experience the pain and emotion thereof.

Another person who is in the right brain may well have pain and emotion and effort visible, however he is unable to access the postulates and conclusions and other verbally and conceptually stored material in the left, as this is below the boundaries of consciousness, e.g. when a person is in an extreme emotion such as love or rage or grief the words to express this do not come easily or they may not come at all.

Perceptual Differences

There are differences in the visual imagery, in as much as the left brain imagery tends to be small, inside the head, and moves with you, whereas imagery of a right brain nature due to some peculiar arrangement of the balance is such that if you turn your head the imagery will tend to move as though you are seeing something in the real world. If you move your head to the left, it will appear to move to your right.

For example I can imagine with my eyes closed that chair and as I move my head it is still where my finger is. Well the left brain imagery will not be related in any way to the outside world and will tend to move with me, as I move around. So one sort you can describe as grounded, the other is ungrounded.

Again in perceiving things, the right side will be concerned with the spaces enclosed. I am looking at those plants and see various spaces exist between the leaves which set up another set of shapes beyond the conventional. The left side would tend to see the thing itself, the figure rather than the ground. Likewise, I did some experiments with some playing cards. The hearts and the diamonds were black and the clubs and spades were red. People who were left brain dominant actually experienced visible misemotion trying to play with these cards, because it interfered with what you could call conventional perception. The right brained person had no difficulty doing this.

Integration of the two sides

However true higher creative thought comes from an integration of the two sides. Einstein said "I will do a flight of fantasy and work on some thinking which is not thinking as you would understand it but a combination play of some imageries and sensory feelings and only when this comes to some resolution I would fumble in the other side of my head for words and for algebraic statements which would permit me to communicate these insights to others".

The true thinking which stands behind things is non verbal. Now a person who is right dominant and when both sides are cooperating, uses words as his servants whereas a person who is left dominated frequently tends to be governed by words and belief systems and symbol systems often to the exclusion of the external reality.

Diagnosis

Some work has been done with a device rather like an E-meter in one of the London hospitals recently, as a diagnostic device, finding the discrepancies between the left hand TA shall we say, and the right hand TA, representing particular clinical types. The manic type having a lower TA on the left hand and the schizoid/schizophrenic type having a lower TA on the right hand, indicating either functional imbalance between the two sides due to early dramatization or actual organic damage. Either way you will end up with a problem.

If you have an E-meter with solo cans you can test this for yourself. Take your tone arm with solo can first in the left and then the right hand. Then compare the TA. More than half a division difference shows that you have a problem of integration. Parts of your track may have been bypassed in your earlier auditing (Gregg mentioned that although we tend to regard the time track as a single track, it could be regarded as three parallel lines, for thought, emotion and effort (effort is right brain). It might equally be regarded as having -many- parallel tracks one, for each perception, and also tracks for other things we can recall. Hubbard has at times stressed the importance of auditing both the effort or force and the significance but there is the vague possibility that some people have not had a complete balance in their auditing. Parts of your track may have been missed).

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 9 - November 1992 Philosophical Considerations (4th article on the three kingdoms) By Todde Salén, Sweden

Buddhism & 2nd Empire

The seeds for the first Empire was according to buddhist tradition planted by the 3rd Great Buddha (Dharma). Each great Buddha performed his work using several human bodies. We have no history books from the times of the third great Buddha. Thus we know no individual names of any of the bodies the third great buddha occupied. But there are religious traces of his work. In the great religions of the Orient you will find the name Dharma all over the place (the root word for Dharma in the indo-European language is -dher-, which has the meaning "to hold firm" and the word Dharma is used for fundamental law or basic laws of life. In Scn we would call it stable data). The religious principle of the dharma is to give to mankind the laws of life to study and learn and with those laws create great civilisations. Thus the great 1st Empire civilisations are founded on the principles of Dharma. As more men were organised into 1st Empire civilisations a foundation was created for planting seeds of the 2nd Empire. The teachings of Gautama Siddhartha, Socrates, Jesus Christ and hundreds of others disseminated messages like "Love your fellow man", "Do unto others..." etc., that are the basic building blocks of the 2nd Empire. It was only when the American and French revolutions established a new kind of civilisation based on human understanding and human rights (the ARC-triangle civilisations) in the 18th century that we got a real live 2nd Empire civilisation based on the principles taught by Gautama, Socrates and Christ. And that is the kind of civilisation we call the 2nd kingdom (of course we also had the ancient Greek Democracy, but it actually ceased to exist until it was given new birth with the renaissance).

Theta/mind/body/product LRH

taught us that all cycles of action can be looked at in terms of "theta-mind-body-product". Each of the 3 empires can be looked at in this way. When you study the roots of the 2nd Empire you will notice that the theta part did make itself noticed in the history of the old Egyptian civilisation already some 3.500 years ago under pharaoh Echnaton (whose name originally was Echnamon, but was changed in honour of the new "only God", whose religion he tried to introduce to a people, who was not yet mature for it). If you are interested in this subject I would recommend the book "Sinue" by Mika Waltari about this very interesting period in the history of ancient Egypt. Pharaoh Echnaton failed in erecting a 2nd Empire civilisation in Egypt. As soon as he died the 1st Empire of ancient Egypt reestablished itself. It is interesting to notice that the Israelians under Moses left Egypt around that time period. The analytical mind

The next effort to plant the seeds of the 2nd Empire, that has left traces in the history books and which also was more successful was when Gautama Siddhartha reformed the religious thinking in India and introduced Buddhism. What Gautama successfully managed to do was to teach his fellow man to use their analytical minds. The early monks of buddhism were trained to use their minds for analytical thought. And they spread this way of thinking across the then known world in the centuries that followed. Socrates in ancient Greece used very similar methods of training the philosophers in the schools of Athens (Academies). And in Greece we had the first system of democracy used to govern a country. When Jesus Christ later used his even more successful approach to the problem he used a more mystical method of teaching. It did nevertheless in the two thousand years that followed, change the world from being basically run by 1st empire civilisations into a world run by 2nd Empire civilisations. Actually all the various earlier efforts to erect a 2nd Empire Civilisation joined hands when the American and French revolutions created the modern western 2nd Empire civilisation. The process of creating men who think with an analytical mind is not yet over. The vast majority of men on this planet today are in their thinking process governed by one or two-valued logics, even if the number of analytical minds operating on our planet is steadily growing. The great purpose of the the 2nd Empire civilisation however is not only to make human beings learn to use their analytical minds for 3-ways logics, but also to continue the development into gradient scale logics (3rd Empire mind level). This dream of having people around you who think in gradient scales and thus act on reason instead of on impulse or emotional outbursts, is the dream that makes old Scn's and analytical people of all kinds of schools and religions hope for a better future for all of us - the thousand year empire. To lay the foundation for the 3rd kingdom we have to train thousands of human beings in gradient scale thinking as well as organise such beings into true groups that are able to take control over the planet and by their knowledge and abilities rise the level of civilisation to the heights of the KRC-triangle.

2nd empire

The first seeds for this second kingdom was planted by the 4th great Buddha (using bodies of men like Gautama, Socrates, Christ etc.) and as they have grown a new kind of mind has been created for man. This is the mind Hubbard called the analytical mind or the ARC-mind which thinks in higher logics than 2-valued logic. It goes from three valued logic (Yes-Maybe-No) to multiple valued logic which finally end in "logics in gradient scales" (infinity valued logic). Our modern western civilisation with it's schooling system that develops analytical thought and self-determinism in the human being, is a 2nd Empire civilisation. It is based on the principles of the ARC triangle. The human mind of the 2nd Empire (analytical mind or ARC-mind) is very different from the human minds of tribe morals and 1st Empire slave mentality. The ARC-mind is

based on logic and analytical thought, while the more animal mind of the 1st Empire is based on emotionalism and symbolism. Everybody who has an analytical mind has some awareness of how the ARC-mind works. But neither the ARC-minds or lower levels of mind are aware of how the Picture mind of the 1st Empire works. The easiest way to explain to a standard ARC-mind how a picture mind works is to make him think how his own mind works on the subject of sex and eatingness. In those areas we use the picture mind (even if we often add ARC and even higher levels into them to turn those games into better games). Picture-minds Yet "tribe-moral-minds" human beings and 1st Empire minds human beings still exist and create 3rd dynamics within our present modern western civilisation. In criminal groups, who steal from the society without concern for the greater 3D or 4D we have human beings governed by tribe-moral minds that think in black and white logic. In bureaucratic organisations where each individual adjusts to his senior and commands his junior we have 1st Empire civilisation minds in operation. It is the hierarchical system at work. The individual in such an organisation is always willing to sacrifice his self-determinism and honour for the sake of the organisation. It is not the way the minds of members of the 2nd Empire function. When human beings are building the second Empire, they do it by delegating responsibility to each individual in the organisation and trusting their fellow man. However if there is a lack of trustworthy individuals, you will not get a working 2nd Empire civilisation only by delegating responsibility or trusting your fellow man. Instead you will get corruption and criminality. I.e. as is today happening in Russia, where the effort to create a 2nd Empire civilisation is failing as long as there is a lack of individuals with ARC-minds available. Seeds for KRC Our philosophy of life can use the modern western civilisation to plant seeds for the 3rd Empire. We can use the society to recruit individuals who sit around in bureaucratic organisations or other organisations. If such individuals happen to have a working ARC-mind as well as enough self-determinism to break away from their "flock" and start in on the project of developing their KRC-mind by the system of our philosophy of life we can add another brick to the foundation of the thousand years empire. The human beings that are members of a 1st Empire bureaucracy or some other 3D in our second kingdom are not very self-determined. They are more or less caught in a trap created by their material needs and demands from their bodies. They will not break away from their positions in the 2nd Empire without reason. Thus their ARC-minds have to be developed into KRC minds before they will start to assist in creating the 3rd Empire. For some individuals it takes a long time to take the step out of the safety of big organisations and into the adventure of building the 3rd Empire. This is all governed by the karma of each individual. We can change this karma by our processes of meditation (or auditing), but it is the individual himself that has to do the changing of his own karma, even when we assist him. As an individual learns to think more sanely by developing his ARC-mind into a KRC-mind, we are getting a recruit for the 3rd Empire. As the number of such recruits increase the foundation for the 3rd Empire is steadily getting more agreed upon and thus becoming a reality on this planet. Genes & Menes Modern science has discovered the genes that control the development of bodies. Modern science also has looked into the subject of language and memory. Here they find no genes carrying the meaning of words or culture from one generation to another, yet that does take place. Lacking words for the spiritual transformation of data from one generation to another and even between cultures they have invented a new word to explain what is going on. The transformation of the blue prints for building bodies are called genes. In the same way the transformation of ideas and data from the 3rd and 4th dynamic minds through time is supposed to be done by -menes- (-me-mory ge-nes-). Using Hubbard technology we could probably call the genes "Genetic entity somatic mind" and the menes would then be "4th dynamic somatic mind programs". In any case the menes would be something of a higher order than bodies and 1st dynamic minds. They would be of the same level as those 4th dynamic minds that change the genes of mankind to slowly give the human race larger hands, shorter legs, longer arms, smaller toes and fewer wisdom teeth among newer generations. The menes are in the 4th dynamic mind and not in the 1st or 2nd dynamic minds of human beings. Analytical minds are menes The process of building up the analytical minds of human beings is going on right now. As each new generation has replaced the older one for the last few thousand years there have been more and more human beings equipped with analytical minds. And as the number of human beings who can think better and better in terms of higher logics than 2-valued logics increase, we have more stable democratic societies on the planet. These 2nd Empire civilisations are our stepping stone onto the next and final step in the evolution of man and in the purpose of life and mankind here on planet Earth. The purpose behind all this is to create a system (civilisation) that can drag degraded thetans out of the swamp of ignorance they have gotten themselves trapped in by their own actions (karma). Once they are getting back on their theta feet, so they can stand firm and now help others, who have had the same bad fate, they can get themselves organised into a theta group (7th Dynamic) that can help thetans in other parts of the universe to get dug out of their misery. The ARC-triangle civilisation can equip human beings with ARC-minds. It can help mankind move closer to

full understanding (Knowledge) of the laws of life (Dharma). When you have reached such a level of understanding you are a Bohdi in that area. When the state of Bohdi has been reached by very many people and they can join themselves together into a true group, that can civilize the world, we have erected the 3rd Empire, the 1,000 year kingdom that all the great religions of the world have predicted. This is what Christ said would happen when the holy spirit of truth was active in the midst of men. That is the subject of the next article in this series. PS. Of course a few short article like these on such a vast subject cannot ever aspire to give all the data about the transformation from hunting pack minds to 1st and 2nd Empire civilisations minds. Hopefully it will give you an idea of how deeply the trapped thetans of planet Earth have fallen into the swamp of ignorance. Even so those thetans who have occupied bodies on this planet since civilisation begun here some 10,000 years ago, are the thetans that have their anchor-points best out in today's 2nd Empire. Considering that only a few hundred million human beings have existed as total population on the planet until the 18th century (when population increased above one billion for the first time in history), this means we have at the most a few million human beings alive on the planet who really have their anchor-points out in the 4th dynamic at all. Of course a vast majority of these are still limited to two-valued logic in their thinking process.

CAN and a "Success Story

By Antony A Phillips, Denmark.

(Note: Much has happened since this article was written in 1991, notably CAN has been taken over by the Church of Scientology, or one of its connections. Therefore one is unlikely to get unbiased data or advice on the church of Scientology from them. Those interested could look at the following site: <http://www.csj.org>)

[[footnote]]This is a rewritten version of an article which first appeared in the Danish magazine "Uafhængige Synspunkter " no. 15 in December 1989.

"Something very peculiar about being a Scientologist was that I never was able to talk about Scientology! As a member I was warned against 'giving verbal data', which was punishable. My only source of my ideas of Scientology should come from Hubbard himself. And to discuss with a non-member was just as impossible, as they did not understand our terminology and jargon. It was only when I left Scientology, that after a while I felt free to break that tabu. With some years delay I was able to exchange ideas with other ex-members. Such a relief, such a joy!

"As Scientologist I felt I had the answers -- the key to the universe, the real meaning to existence. Now I know the the reason for life -- if indeed there is one -- is not such a simple affair. But nevertheless I can wake in the morning, go to work, meet other people, have thoughts and opinions and altogether have a rich and fruitful life -- something which suprised me greatly. And nevertheless I do not have all the deep insight into life which I once thought I had. Perhaps the purpose of life is not nearly so important as life itself."

Anon.

The above is taken from a brochure from CAN, Cult Awareness Network.

It is a fact that Scientology is classified by CAN as a 'destructive cult'. And what is that? CAN says: "A destructive cult can be defined as a closed system or group, whose members have been recruited by false methods and held in the group with the help of manipulative techniques which alter the pattern of thought or control the mind.

"The system is brought down over the head of the individual with the purpose of altering his personality and behaviour. The leaders are all powerfull, the ideology is totalitarian, and the individuals will is junior to the groups. The destructive cult sets itself over society by making its own values with little or no respect for the surrounding societys laws, ethics and morals."

CAN classifies Scientology as a destructive cult.

But is it true that scientology is a destructive cult?

The decision is yours!

The question is easier to ask than answer, but if you have had connection with the Church of Scientology, or know others who have , I think it would be well worth your while to have a good look at the question. A book which can be very helpful is "Combatting Mind Control" by Steven Hassan.

My answer is that Scientology as I experienced it at the end of the 70's and beginning of the 80's was a destructive cult. I do not think it was when I came in in 1954, and I have spend much time puzzling over when it became destructive. (By the way, see what LRH says on gradient scales).

The trap

Basically there are two methods to get someone into a trap -- the carrot and the whip. Perhaps you could call the bait cheese.

If that which attracted one into the C of \$s trap was cheese, then my idea is that it was the finest and most nutritious Gorgonzola cheese. If you have decided that C of \$s is a destructive cult, I'd say you have two little tasks, which it would be well worth your while to do. The first is common to all (former) members of destructive cults (CAN estimates that there are more than 2,000 destructive cults in the USA alone; total membership about 2,000,000). The task consists of freeing yourself of the oppressive mental effects (possibly also physical) which the group has had on you. The result of this can be enormous, because one has almost certainly learned a lot about life by being churned up in the Mill of a destructive cult. One may have to use time and effort to get oneself in a state to use that knowledge.

But former members of C of \$ have one more task, which will also be extremely rewarding. That is to retrieve the wonderful Gorgonzola cheese they have enjoyed, so they can use it for the benefit of themselves and others in a free environment. For LRH has passed on to us an enourmous amount of very useful knowledge of life (certain bits of which have been used backwards, that is to say destructively, by the church). We have spent time and money with Scn. Lets make sure we get all we can out of it.

Exit counselling

Scientology does not stand alone with regard to knowledge of the mind. Much new knowledge of the mind has appeared in recent years. Actually most of it is probably not 'new', but it certainly, with modern communication means is much more widely known. Some of the

destructive cults on CANs list are old -- but the majority are new, and this is just because knowledge of the mind is so much more easily available, regardless of whether it be used for good or bad.

In scientology we know both how to creat a super-destructive cult, and how we can help others to avoid bad groups and how we can help them who have been through the mill of a destructive cult. Exit counselling is the name given to such work, done, note carefully, with the recipients free will, and not enforced. It is up to you how deep you go into the question, but all who have had connection with the C of \$ should (I believe) understand the situation, and consider whether it would not be a good idea to work a bit in that area.

I believe that the whole question of destructive cults is just one of many which indicates that this planet has come to a decisive point, with two ways ahead of it. One route leads to a heavily technically oriented ineffective and boring slave planet (where the majority are in fact slaves -- wage slaves, if you will). The other brings us much nearer heaven than we are today. It is not just Gorbajovs and Stalin's that influence the way the planet goes. It is also you.

A free press

Something of what made scientology destructive was its monopoly and press censorship. One of the means of making the true Gorgonzola cheese available to all would be to refuse to accept censorship on matters of the mind. International Viewpoints is just one of many free scientology magazines, and there are of course others representing other fields of knowledge on the mind. Supporting us also is a good, positive action.

Lifes purpose

The success story quoted talks about lifes purpose. I find this adequately explained in sc. axiom 48, and when one understands that, one does not waste much time speculating 'What is the purpose of life?' Some of the time you save not speculating on that, might well be used to make life more fun for a few of the many inhabitants of this rather glum (but very beautiful) planet. In our scn enheritance we have man tools for this..

I will close with some of the material published by CAN, The Cult Awareness Network. There is a lot more, including a special pack on scientology and a monthly magazine which sometimes gives news items (often court cases) about scn. It might be worthwhile writing direct to them.

The following is from "Packet on Mind Control" by CAN (Cult Awareness Network).

Characteristics Of A Destructive Cult

Despite the great variation among destructive cults, certain characteristics are common among them. WARNING: Not every destructive cult has each of the characteristics listed below.

Deceit -- vagueness and secrecy about beliefs and goals of group, belief that the group's ends justify any means; this deception is sometimes called 'heavenly deception'.

Coercive Persuasion -- pressure for recruit to be involved in the group and believe in the group's ideals; then coercive persuasion through fear, guilt and dependence in order to keep the member in the group.

Lack of Privacy -- lack of privacy makes it difficult for the recruit to contemplate the group's confusing tenets.

Reunciation of and Alienation from Family, Friends and Society -- recruit's family and friends and their value systems are renounced; often those outside the group are said to interfere with the member's spiritual path, and are referred to as "satanic". Group-arranged marriages are frequent.

Absolute Obedience to Leaders -- it is more important to obey the leaders than to question. Obedience must be total, whole-hearted.

Rejection of Previously Held Values - previously held values are replaced by a new value system claiming that the cult is pure and moral, and the rest of society is misguided or satanic.

Isolation from Society -- television, radio, newspapers, books are often replaced by group meetings and readings prepared by the group.

Confession -- members are persuaded to share their inner-most feelings and secrets; these secrets are employed by the leaders to humiliate members and to dissuade the member from leaving the group.

Guilt -- corollary to confession, guilt is employed to force members to work harder for the group and to be more dependent on the group.

Fear -- employed in order to instill group loyalty; the group predicts tragic consequences to the member's family if the member were to leave.

Emotional Highs and Lows -- making members have, alternately, highs and lows produces confusion, disorientation, and added dependence on the group. The group leaders are untrained and unprepared to deal with psychological consequences of highs and lows.

Preoccupation with Fundraising and Recruiting -- two main objectives of destructive cults are fundraising and recruiting; often members are persuaded to donate earnings and

savings and even inheritances. The work day can be incredibly long.
Charismatic, Dogmatic Leader -- leader demands total devotion, and may claim supernatural power and unique, simple solutions to world's problems.
Retention Techniques -- members find it hard to leave the group because the group renders them dependent on it through confession, guilt, and fear and alienates them from family, friends, and society.

Outward Features of Destructive Cults

Warning: Not every destructive cult has each of the characteristics listed below.

Love Bombing -- new recruits are touched, hugged, flattered (e.g., "You are so spiritual" or "You are psychic!").

Chanting and Singing -- constant, repetitive chanting that is quasi- hypnotic.

Sleep Deprivation and Fatigue -- long hours of recruiting and fundraising, inadequate sleep induce disorientation and stifle critical thinking.

Diet -- excessive starch and carbohydrates and lack of proteins also inhibit critical thinking, making members increasingly dependent on leaders.

Games -- strenuous games with confusing rules build dependence on leaders; children's games tend to make members act like children and therefore dependent on leaders.

Loaded Language -- such terms and phrases make members feel in and exclusive. Examples: forsythia disease (spring fever), cooking (love- bombing), True Parent (leader of one group), food sharing (personal sacrifice), heavenly deception (lying to achieve group's goals).

Isolation from Society -- isolation from family, friends and society prevents contact with people of opposing views, and tends to inhibit critical thinking.

Hypnosis and Meditation -- to produce an altered state of consciousness

Potential Effects of Destructive Cults on its Members

De facto slavery.

Loss of free will and control of one's life.

Diminished intellectual ability; dramatic change of life goals

Reduced capacity to form human relationships

Childlike dependence on leaders

Hallucinations, nightmares, panic

Guilt, psychotic or suicidal tendencies

Questions to Ask Yourself About a Group

Does the group seem to have simplistic answers to complex world issues?

Does the group allow or encourage questions and discussion about its tenets?

Does the group encourage members to study and understand other religious and philosophical traditions?

Does the group require members to disavow their traditions and beliefs?

Does the group encourage normal contact with member's family and friends?

Does the group encourage members to continue studying as before?

Does the group allow new members to have quiet times alone?

What is the mechanism for a member disassociating from the group?

Back to List of Articles from Issue 1

Back to IVy's FrontPage

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991 Captain Bill Robertson
By Flemming Funch, USA (Captain Bill died the 12th of May 1991). There are few people who have been involved with auditing or with Scientology who never heard of Captain Bill. He was one of those real big names who always appeared at the forefront of what was going on. Over the years he has been intimately involved with many different parts of the subject in many different ways. He leaves behind a lot of friends, and probably also a few opponents here and there. I am happy to have been a friend of his for the last few years, I wouldn't want to have missed that. Bill was a very colourful character and there was always something going on where he was. Always thinking and acting in a big manner, he wasn't the person to let details get in his way. Bill entered Scientology in the beginning of the '60s. He did the Briefing Course on Saint Hill in 1965 and became a staff member there. He went on to the Sea Organization when it was formed in '67 and was intimately involved with many of its operations until '81. He became very successful as a missionary in many different areas. In Europe he was probably best known for the year he was the Commanding Officer on FOLO in Copenhagen. He was in very good favour with Hubbard because of his continued ability to get things done against impossible odds. Over a number of years he was captain on the flagship Apollo. LRH awarded him the rank of Captain, the only person besides Mary Sue at the time who got that title. He had the exclusive honor of being known widely from then on as simply "Captain Bill". The first time I personally saw Bill was in 1980 when I was the Qual Sec in the Denmark Day org. Everybody in the org was very honored that a VIP like Captain Bill was going to visit, so the whole place had to be shiney and ready for a "white glove" inspection. We worked all day to clean up, and my colleague from the evening shift and I had decided to overhaul the whole office. We had everything turned upside down when Bill arrived early for the tour and I was in the middle of carrying out the trash. He just grinned and shook our hands, but we were rather embarrassed. The next year, in '81, his SP declare arrived in my in-basket. It said that he and a bunch of other Sea Org notables were claiming to be representatives from the Galactic Patrol professing to be on a mission to save this planet. The issue was supposed to ridicule the idea, of course. But, I thought: "Gee! Wow! The Galactic Patrol!?! Of course, where do I join up"? It didn't say anything in the ethics order about where to join, so I didn't think much about it before a couple of years later. I had in the meantime been declared myself and had sort of realized that something was fishy with the old organization. Various materials had started circulating, and some of the first materials we ran into were some many-times copied "Sector Operations Bulletins" written by Captain Bill. They put the big perspective into a lot of things, and also provided the kind of revitalized game that many of us had been looking for. Here was obviously a guy who was willing to do whatever it took to straighten things out. In late '83 I got an invitation to an "International OT Committee Conference" with Bill and others in southern Spain. Without much hesitation I went there with my family and several other friends from Copenhagen. We were very impressed with Bill and with the game plan that he presented at the meeting. And in good style the meeting wasn't without adventure either. The church had sent in a guy under false pretense to go crazy and disturb the meeting. The poor guy had hardly started attacking and abusing one of the other speakers before Bill shouted "HCO, bring order!" Most ex-staff members recognize this as a signal to remove a disturbing person from the area. During the course of about half a minute a bunch of the participants carried a kicking and screaming RTC operative out and dumped him on the parking lot. After which the meeting continued as before with hardly a comma skipped. Bill moved from Spain to Germany in 1985 and started concentrating more on tech. He felt it was needed for the independent field to have a better quality of tech delivery. What started as a corrective action gradually developed into a large scale research project to develop and teach further advanced levels. Bill developed a series of new advanced levels numbered from OT8 to OT16 and beyond. He wrote an impressive amount of technical issues, taped numerous technical briefings, and gave lectures of various kinds. He also trained about 50 upper level C/Ses and was instrumental in getting many new centers and delivery terminals started mostly across Europe. In all this he was unswerving in his dedication to the basics of Standard Tech and he continuously gave LRH credit for making it all possible. I myself have had the pleasure on several occasions to spend a few weeks with Bill doing advanced levels and C/S training courses. Bill had a certain unique style of running the show. He would zip around on his motorcycle between centers and students and would spend hours personally with each student going over technical issues and C/Sing matters. I miss the many hours I've spent with Bill over a cup of coffee and a cigarette going over technical points or matters of the world. Talking with him was always a very rewarding experience and he would happily go on until everything had been put in place. I have seen him on at least one occasion when he was with his closest friends spend two straight days talking non-stop. I have seen people get the impression from Bill's writings that he would be hardnosed and inflexible to deal with. No so at all. I have several times arrived with a long list of challenges and disagreements for him. To my surprise I found every time that he was willing to talk about everything and that he already had given it a lot of thought and had an answer

ready. I must admit there are still important technical points I differ with him on. However, I have never had any reason to doubt his technical competence and dedication to the truth. The last few years Bill was living quietly in his secluded mountain home with his communicator and companion Maria Maloney. He occasionally travelled around to deliver seminars, but otherwise concentrated on training of C/Ses and on his music. Bill was an accomplished musical composer. He had an impressive studio in his home where he created music with his computer. He produced a total of 19 albums. My favorite is the one with an original tune for each of the star systems in the old galactic confederation. Maria will still be working as his communicator and will continue to distribute his works, including the Sector 9 and Teegeeack books and the many taped lectures. Captain Bill will be sorely missed by the many people who knew him well or who benefitted from his work. I hope he will continue pursuing his ideals vigorously wherever he is.

НАМЕРЕНИЕ -- ЭТО ПРИЧИНА Л. РОН ХАББАРД Из лекции ЛРХ: Метод 88 (Technique 88); 1952.
"... Намерение -- это причина. Без намерения нельзя добиться ничего. С намерением можно добиться очень многого -- возможно, чего угодно.

Намерение подобно ориентиру.

Если бы вы двигались по незнакомой местности по направлению к горе со снежной шапкой, то вы бы обнаружили, что иногда вы поворачиваете не в ту сторону, но до тех пор, пока вы можете видеть эту гору, вы можете продвигаться по направлению к ней. Иногда на вашем пути встретились бы препятствия. Иногда они даже скрыли бы от вас саму гору. Но есть одно, чего никогда не произойдет. Вы никогда забывали бы смотреть на эту гору. Вы осознавали бы, что никогда не сможете добраться до горы, забыв о ее существовании. Вы просто посмеялись бы над тем, что можно забыть посмотреть на эту гору.

Размышляя, мы иногда забываем смотреть на гору. Препятствия, с которыми мы сталкиваемся, иногда имеют форму антивыживательных факсимиле, которые прячут от нас наши намерения, заставляют нас забывать их. Естественно, мы не можем чего-либо добиться, если не намереваемся чего-либо добиваться. Намереваться -- это процесс длительный.

Когда вы ставите своей целью создание душевно здорового мира, вы должны не спускать глаз с этой горы. Вы должны знать, что вы делаете мир душевно здоровым. Выполнение этой работы имеет первочередное значение. Вы делаете ее с максимально возможной скоростью. Вы намереваетесь сделать ее, и вы намереваетесь сделать ее так быстро, как только можно. Намерение -- вот что заставляет работу становиться выполненной. Все шаги, которые последуют за данным намерением -- всего лишь технические подробности.

Иногда люди настолько закапываются в технических подробностях, что забывают о намерении. Через некоторое время они оглядываются и обнаруживают, что они шесть месяцев занимались тем, что влезали и слезали с одного и того же дерева, или что они выкопали девять тысяч канав и засыпали их, или что они долго и громко шумели о Саентологии, но никаких результатов при этом не получили. Они говорят себе: "Какая из технических подробностей меня подвела?".

Нет, это -- намерение. У них не было намерения, и поэтому нечему было заставить какую-либо из технических деталей производить что-либо.

Намерение -- это причина..."

Л. Рон Хаббард tu.otl.cis.mo

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

It's not the same!

Some of the simplest pieces of tech are the most powerful, and such is the case with differentiation. It is to mind and spirit as early morning exercise is to the body.

Light-yet-effective differentiation can be run in solo mode without a meter. It can be practised in harmony with another activity, typically when one is walking through town or countryside yet has some attention to spare.

Differentiation, employed without undue formality, also works on people who have never heard of the tech. And it runs well in a formal auditing session. Further, it can be used as a light assist.

Here is the essence of the technique: Notice two similar objects, and spot a difference between them.

The process can be enhanced easily enough. First, spot not merely one but several differences between items. Second, begin with terminals that are not very similar - then, later in the session, discover items that are very similar indeed at first glance.

One will come to know when to quit on one terminal and so on to another. A meter is not necessary.

Through a concentrated session of knowing differentiation, a being becomes more aware of his surroundings, others and himself. Logic and intuition may expand as side-benefits, for computation requires comparison and association.

Association - noticing similarities - is of course a part of any games condition, but many beings do too much of this and too little intentional differentiation.

I "re-discovered" differentiation a few years ago when I used to do two and half hours' train travel every day. "Hmm... Notice that light fitting and the one that's a yard away from it: the one on the left has its lamp on - fine; there's a scratch on the shade of the right-hand one - okay; oh, they are that much space apart - very good! Notice those two windows..." All done non-verbally, in fact, sheer lookingness.

In passing, differentiation manages to accomplish locational processing on a self-audit basis. Differentiation would make it possible to snap oneself out of any non-optimum condition. Above all, stable gains are possible in the present.

Differentiation is one of the lightest yet most powerful right-in-the- here-and-now techniques available.

b. Tried to handle it and ended up involuntarily invalidating the pc. No matter how this was “handled”, it has persisted as a problem. So we can at least assume that there are aspects of it that haven’t been taken into account and handled.

Let us examine more closely what happened in late 1978 and early 1979. LRH was being audited and concluded that one of the things wrong with his case was that he had been audited on dianetic auditing after he had attained the “state of clear” (which he at first thought had occurred in objecti

ve processing). He then issued a bulletin forbidding the running of dianetic auditing on clears and made various other technical and administrative changes.

He cancelled the state of “keyed out clear” by stating that it was the same state as “clear”. He changed the definition of “clear” (and subsequently changed it several more times). He ordered that the folders of pcs (and the pcs themselves) who might have gone clear in orgs and missions be routed to Advanced Orgs. This action resulted in an emptying out of the orgs and missions and a flood of people arriving at the AOs.

Clear

By David Mayo, USA

In late 1978, the state of “dianetic clear” was announced. Within a few months two other “states of clear” were introduced: the state of “natural clear” and the state of “past life clear”.

This change had two immediate consequences:

1. The number of people attesting (correctly or falsely) to having attained the “state of clear” increased enormously.

2. During and after that period, there was a considerable amount of upset and confusion about the “state of clear”.

There were those who considered that a dianetic clear was not a “real clear” and that the only “real clear” was one who (like them) had done the Clearing Course. Some felt that they had gone clear in their last lifetime. Some felt that dianetic clear explained why they had never been able to run dianetic auditing successfully. A large number of auditors, C/Ses, and others felt that there were a lot of people falsely attesting to the state of clear and either

a. Felt unethical about letting the person attest, or

At first, people were being declared clear regardless of what they thought they had gone clear on or when this had occurred. More importantly, they were being declared clear regardless of the state of case or condition they were in. In fact, one bulletin went so far as to advise that case and ethics trouble could be caused by a person having attained clear without having the state acknowledged. As a result, many persons who were declared clear were actually in very poor condition. This practice reflected badly on the “state of clear” and the workability of the tech. It caused a great deal of upset and confusion on the subject of clear.

At that time there was a shortage of instructions on how to handle dianetic clear technically and a general lack of data on the new subject of “dianetic clear”. However persons accused of mis-handling dianetic clear were handled with heavy ethics. The “invalidation of clear” was named a Suppressive Act, while permitting someone to attest falsely was also a serious ethics offense.

A step in the procedure for handling these new clears was to establish the date when the person went clear. Sometimes the date so found would be before Scientology or even prior to the pc’s lifetime. When LRH heard that some persons considered that they had attained the “state of clear” in an earlier practice such as Buddhism, he became very upset. He stated that the idea that a person could go clear through any other means than Scientology was “suppressive”. At a certain point, he also got upset at the fact that people were concluding that they had gone clear in Scientology auditing. So he specified that a person can validly go clear only in dianetic auditing. He handled the “earlier than this lifetime” clears by deciding that they either went clear in their last lifetime in dianetic auditing (presumably if they were young enough for this to be possible) or had attained a new state he dubbed “natural clear”. His new theory was that some peop-

le had never been anything but clear. However, he refused, thereafter, to issue any further clarification of what he meant by this assertion.

Throughout this period, the definition of clear and/or dianetic clear kept changing — in the direction of dilution. Thus people came to expect less and less from the “state of clear”, while the number of new clears (and thus new arrivals at AOs and Gross Income) steadily increased. None of the new

definitions of “clear”, and none of the new techniques for handling clears or programming them for further actions, really solved any of the problems caused by the advent of dianetic clear.

It is of interest that the definition of “clear” had already been changed several times between its first definition in DMSMH and the time the idea of “clear” was put forth. In DMSMH, a clear was said to be 4.0 on the tone scale, with no aberrations (held down sevens), no psychoses, neuroses, nor psychosomatic illnesses. The clear was said to have eidetic recall and highly enhanced perceptions and creativity. Although this chappie didn’t have any OT powers, he was definitely quite a phenomenon!

It is also significant that the attributes of a clear, as described in DMSMH, were never actually attained, although in reading DMSMH, one might be led to believe that they were. When people started attesting to clear, the definition was watered down to the vague generality “at cause over mental MEST as regards the first dynamic”. This definition can mean many different things to many different people. Anyone is at least somewhat causative over his own mind. So anyone can find an interpretation of this definition of “clear” that he can attest to. The states of “MEST Clear”, “Theta Clear”, “Cleared Theta Clear”, “Clearing Course Clear”, “Clear-OT”, and, finally, “Dianetic Clear”, and “Word Clear” were equally absolutistic when first stated, but when people started attesting to them, the definition of each, or the criterion for allowing a pc to attest to each, was similarly watered down. This sequence has been repeated over and over throughout the history of Scientology.

LRH correctly stated that absolutes are unattainable. And the notion of “clear” is an absolute. It’s like the notion of “clean” or “pure”. When is water pure? When it has only one part per million of arsenic and rat poop? Nowhere in the universe is there water which is 100% pure. To obtain complete Clarity would require a complete as-isness of any universe the thetan was in and a return to complete native state. Everyone does have a reactive mind — his own reactive mind. That’s why one flies rods and goes E/S and gels off BPC on anyone regardless of their point on the grade chart. The mechanics of the reactive mind continue to exist all the way up.

“Clears” have always had trouble explaining why they still act reactively at times, or a lot of the time, and why they still have problems in life and in getting along with people. The amount of mileage you can get from the notion of a “cleared Cannibal” is very limited. Even a cleared cannibal, if he were really clear, wonid get along wonderfully in life, never manifest misemotion, and love all his fellow beings, even as he was having their bodies for dinner!

The idea of “harmonics of clear” is quite accurate. The main reason why LRH blew up at the idea of “harmonics of clear”, as expressed in the HCOB I wrote, was, as he told me, that this idea tended to leave him open to the charge that the claims he had made in DMSMH and elsewhere concerning the “state of clear” were fraudulent.

The truth appears to be that there are various stages of release, at each one of which you are clear-er than you were. A person experiencing the glee of insanity is clear-er than someone who is just completely unconscious. It was PR and marketing considerations that led Hubbard to decide that certain people were “clear” at a certain point, and that they therefore had no reactive mind. However this assertion is a lie, and a very destructive one, one that denies case gain to a great many people and provides a too-convenient rabbit button for pc’s, auditors and C/S’s who are having trouble with the pc’s case. The claim that case and ethics problems can be caused by being clear was:

1. Absurd on the face of it.
2. A declaration of open rabbitting season.

Trying to define “clear” is difficult because it is being done over a lie. We either have to restore the meaning of clear to its original absolute meaning (which means that there aren’t any clears in existence), or we have to say that what people have attested to as clear is actually only a state of release or reduction.

We can say that the purpose of auditing is to clear aberrations and that if all aberrations were cleared, a “state of clear” would be attained. The concept of “clear” is useful as an ultimate goal, like the goal of perfect happiness or of perfect anything. It is a direction in which to continue to progress. It is not an attainable state (at least given our present level of technology).

Another part of the problem is that the states of release and clear are only subjective. Asking an aber-rated person to decide when he feels or thinks that he is no longer aberrated, is asking for a delusory “cognition” from the start. At one time [ca. 1959. Ed.], LRH postulated that the state of clear could be objectively proven by the presence of a “free or floating needle” and a TA position of 2.0 (Female) or 3.0 (Male). But this was an unverified guess that did not stand the test of time.

Perhaps what we have been calling “clear” is “no longer chronically affected by **engrams**” or “**engrams** no longer in chronic restimulation.” As such, the state would be more accurately described as a state of release or as a state of reduction. In other words, it would mean that the majority of a person’s aberrations had gone into abeyance.

Regardless of what the state is named, the recognition that a person can continue to become **clear-er**, restores hope and makes progress possible again.

This was originally issued by: The International **Society** of Independents,

431 Burgess Drive, **Menlo** Park, CA 94025. USA as: UPDATE SERIES 4 on January **Isl**, 1987

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Clear Again By Robert Ducharme, USA

(Robert Ducharme is cl. IV, AA7+. He got started in Scientology in Orlando in 1970. Was staff member at the St. Louis Org from '74 to '77. At present part time (soon to be full time) practitioner of scientology as well as Idenics. IVys Ed.)

Re the article CLEAR by David Mayo

I've noticed that there seems to be some confusion and disagreement about what the state of clear consists of.

Let me try my hand at bringing some order to that confusion.

Definition

The state of clear is not an at-effect state as David's article seems to imply. As the definition says, a clear is -able to be at cause- over mental MEST on the first dynamic. In other words, one is cause over his own mind. Therefore, "engrams no longer in chronic restimulation" would be more of a -release- state.

Clear, on the other hand, would be a state where one would at last assume cause over his reactive mind by assuming responsibility for it. It's an active state, not a passive one. So here is a finite point at which we can say that non-clear ends and clear begins -- the point of assumption of responsibility.

Now a clear may choose not to take responsibility for some of his bank, but that is a decision based on personal preference. A clear can be aberrated if he wants to. That does not alter the fact that he knows the makeup of the bank and can rise above it if he so chooses. A simple release does not have this capability.

Eidetic recall

A clear may or may not have eidetic recall, but "DMSMH" to my knowledge never mentioned that word. A clear is above any service fac he might have which might inhibit his ability to address a past incident. And so in that sense, a clear's entire past track is available to him, though it may take a well trained auditor to get him to run selected parts.

How I achieved clear

In my own case I was for years vacillating back and forth as to whether I was clear or not. I'd feel good and I'd say I was clear; I'd feel bad and I'd invalidate it. Then I took the Pro Trs course in 1981. As I was doing the "wall of clay" -- the clay demos for that course -- it all came clear. I realized that I hadn't been clear after all, but that I'd now finally made it. I had continuing cognitions for a month after that, not the least of which was that it was now safe to have OT abilities. It also finally dawned on me what the PDC lectures were all about. Whereas before this point I was awed by the complexities and magical mystique of it all, I now felt a one-ness with it, as though -this- is what Ron had been talking about all the time.

To this day I feel that clear is the most important single step in a persons life.

Western religions and clear

An amusing sidelight to this is an observation I've made about western religions. They have a state of "clear-on-a-via". This is the state whereby they let God take full responsibility for their banks. And so consequently they do feel a kind of euphoria. And because they've placed their service facs in the hands of God of course their lives straighten out to some degree. They also make it safe for God to be OT. Well, at least their "God" is clear.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

On Clear Thinking By Robert Ross, USA

I would like to thank David Mayo for throwing a great deal of light on the unclear subject of the nature of clear in his Essay in IVy issue one.

Mayo's essay opens the door for a new look at what we have been attempting to do by clearing people. I had assumed that everyone had my own goal for auditing people, viz. to bring about sane or clear thinking. I thought that once sane thinking was achieved with enough people we would have a world free of war and insanity. Why did I think this?

Identity Thinking

In april 1950, I read Alfred Korzybski's (AK's) book on General Semantics (GS) entitled Science and Sanity. This book describes how the use or misuse of language can affect the thinking of both speaker and listener. For example, AK discovered, that ordinary uncritical use of the verb -is- as in the statement "John -is- a good boy" has the potential to establish in the mind of both speaker and listener total equality of identity between -John- and -good boy- for the statement leaves out all other characteristics of John known and unknown. AK called this identity thinking. (Identity thinking, abbreviated A=A', may be defined as thinking and acting as though things or people similar in some respect or respects are the same in another or all other respects.) AK maintained that a sane world, without insanity and war, could be achieved by teaching people to non-identify when they said or read statements implying identity between different things. AK developed a number of mental exercises to enhance non-identity type thinking.

AK tried to say, it is not enough to ask whether the person one is listening to or reading is telling the truth, or thinks he is telling the truth. One must also be aware that no matter how hard one tries to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, it is not possible to do so. Something is always left out.

AK emphasized that two of the major things -left- out ordinarily are - when- and -where-. When you talk of mother for example, do you distinguish always between mother (1930) and mother (1991), or between mother (happy) and mother (sad) or (angry).

In May 1950, one month later, I read in Astounding Science Fiction, since renamed Analog Science-Fact Science-Fiction, an article by L. Ron Hubbard, entitled Dianetics the Evolution of a Science (DEOS). In that magazine article, since republished as a book, LRH said, "Know your General Semantics? Well, same organization only we take all the perceptics and we show where the meaning of each perceptic originates and why Man can't non-identify with ease and aplomb so long as he has engrams." The footnote at the bottom of the page in recent editions leaves out LRH's acknowledgment of source other than himself.

LRH discovered that even when people think they have poor memories that their memory records include recordings of moments of injury, loss, pain and or unconsciousness and what led up to them. LRH found that recordings of perceptions associated with moments of pain and or unconsciousness are tabbed as records of things to be avoided. He further found that the deeper the unconsciousness the more the mind identifies rather than just associates sensory perceptions with pain and unconsciousness as things to be avoided.

This is the survival side of identity thinking. E.g. The monkey who identifies every sound similar to that caused by a lion, as a lion, and scrambles up the nearest tree, lives longer.

It was soon apparent, that running engrams often cleared up the identity thinking underlying a psychosis or psychosomatic illnesses, after which the psychosis or illness vanished. AK's non-identity drills were far less effective in severe cases, and even when effective, took much longer.

The good results of engram running and procedures to straighten out time and space confusions caused Korzybski's formulations and exercises to be lost sight of, even by people who knew about them. Ron implied, that if we cleared out enough engrams we would clear out all sources of identity thinking (aberration) and thus produce fully sane individuals. However, over the years it has become apparent not only that -clear- of this life engrams was not an end point, but that clearing did not necessarily produce fully sane thinking.

Allness Thinking

People are trapped today in the Cof\$ despite or even because of having run lots of engrams, and so of having been relieved of one trouble or another. They have been trapped by a form of identity thinking called ALLNESS thinking.

ALLNESS thinking is basically either-or, black-white Aristotelean two-valued logical thinking, rather than non-Aristotelean multi-valued gradient scale or shades-of-gray type thinking. If you are not totally for me, you are my enemy and against me. If you are friendly to one person I declare to be an enemy, you are my enemy. An individual can trap himself by thinking, "I have been relieved of a severe and crippling pain in the zorch through auditing as I was told would happen by a member of the church. Therefore, I trust the church and believe ALL they tell me.

Traps

Believing one untrue statement just because it is stated by a trusted person is enough to enslave an individual if the untrue statement is "Trust me, I have all the answers you need." or, "I have the road to total freedom and nobody else does." or, "It's dangerous out there, there are lots of enemies, you're safe only here."

Clear high IQ thinking is a lot easier to achieve when identity thinking is not held in place with pain and unconsciousness. Unfortunately, clear thinking does not take place automatically when the pain and unconsciousness have been deleted. It is still necessary to educate the -clear-. As Ron put it, "A cleared cannibal is not automatically an Einstein, though he may have the potentialities to be an Einstein." A -clear- still needs to learn the pitfall of language and how to avoid them when receiving and evaluating data from others. We know that misunderstanding the meaning of a word, can block understanding until the meaning of that word is cleared up with the help of a dictionary. Similarly other pitfalls of language can cause misunderstandings that need to be cleared up.

Word Meanings

For example, A knowledge of GS led me to the discovery that there are words whose meaning in a passage cannot be determined by looking that word up in a dictionary because the meaning of such words changes with context. The word for example can change meaning in every sentence.

I recommend the "Nul-A" novels of A.E. Van Vogt, as a fun way to get an introduction to GS. "Language in Thought and Action" by S.I. Hauakawa is a good college level text book on GS. I myself have recently completed writing a series of games to introduce children to GS. These games can also be used by adults.

I recommend that "clears" whether keyed out or run out, study GS to become familiar with the pitfalls of language and then engage in a Pleasure Moment co-audit to review all the conscious moments of this lifetime. This will enable them to review and clarify many things they did not fully understand at the time they occurred which they have not already reviewed. Consciously reviewing the ordinary moments of one's life also enables one to modify or cancel out past decisions. This can clarify thinking on all dynamics. Pleasure moment processing also lends itself to scanning for beliefs one has accepted unquestioningly, from parents, books or peers.

Copyright (c) by B. Robert Ross, ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Clear

By David Mayo, USA.

In late 1978, the state of "dianetic clear" was announced. Within a few months two other "states of clear" were introduced: the state of "natural clear" and the state of "past life clear".

This change had two immediate consequences:

1. The number of people attesting (correctly or falsely) to having attained the "state of clear" increased enormously.
2. During and after that period, there was a considerable amount of upset and confusion about the "state of clear".

There were those who considered that a dianetic clear was not a "real clear" and that the only "real clear" was one who (like them) had done the Clearing Course. Some felt that they had gone clear in their last lifetime. Some felt that dianetic clear explained why they had never been able to run dianetic auditing successfully. A large number of auditors, C/Ses, and others felt that there were a lot of people falsely attesting to the state of clear and either

- a. Felt unethical about letting the person attest, or
- b. Tried to handle it and ended up involuntarily invalidating the pc. No matter how this was "handled", it has persisted as a problem. So we can at least assume that there are aspects of it that haven't been taken into account and handled.

Let us examine more closely what happened in late 1978 and early 1979. LRH was being audited and concluded that one of the things wrong with his case was that he had been audited on dianetic auditing after he had attained the "state of clear" (which he at first thought had occurred in objective processing). He then issued a bulletin forbidding the running of dianetic auditing on clears and made various other technical and administrative changes.

He cancelled the state of "keyed out clear" by stating that it was the same state as "clear". He changed the definition of "clear" (and subsequently changed it several more times). He ordered that the folders of pcs (and the pcs themselves) who might have gone clear in orgs and missions be routed to Advanced Orgs. This action resulted in an emptying out of the orgs and missions and a flood of people arriving at the AOs.

At first, people were being declared clear regardless of what they thought they had gone clear on or when this had occurred. More importantly, they were being declared clear regardless of the state of case or condition they were in. In fact, one bulletin went so far as to advise that case and ethics trouble could be caused by a person having attained clear without having the state acknowledged. As a result, many persons who were declared clear were actually in very poor condition. This practice reflected badly on the "state of clear" and the workability of the tech. It caused a great deal of upset and confusion on the subject of clear.

At that time there was a shortage of instructions on how to handle dianetic clear technically and a general lack of data on the new subject of "dianetic clear". However persons accused of mis-handling dianetic clear were handled with heavy ethics. The "invalidation of clear" was named a Suppressive Act, while permitting someone to attest falsely was also a serious ethics offense.

A step in the procedure for handling these new clears was to establish the date when the person went clear. Sometimes the date so found would be before Scientology or even prior to the pc's lifetime. When LRH heard that some persons considered that they had attained the "state of clear" in an earlier practice such as Buddhism, he became very upset. He stated that the idea that a person could go clear through any other means than Scientology was "suppressive". At a certain point, he also got upset at the fact that people were concluding that they had gone clear in Scientology auditing. So he specified that a person can validly go clear only in dianetic auditing. He handled the "earlier than this life time" clears by deciding that they either went clear in their last lifetime in dianetic auditing (presumably if they were young enough for this to be possible) or had attained a new state he dubbed "natural clear". His new theory was that some people had never been anything but clear. However, he refused, thereafter, to issue any further clarification of what he meant by this assertion.

Throughout this period, the definition of clear and/or dianetic clear kept changing - in the direction of dilution. Thus people came to expect less and less from the "state of clear", while the number of new clears (and thus new arrivals at AOs and Gross Income) steadily increased. None of the new definitions of "clear", and none of the new techniques for handling clears or programming them for further actions, really solved any of the problems caused by the advent of dianetic clear.

It is of interest that the definition of "clear" had already been changed several times between its first definition in DMSMH (The book, Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health, 1950, by L. Ron Hubbard) and the time the idea of "clear" was put forth. In DMSMH, a clear was said to be 4.0 on the tone scale, with no aberrations (held down sevens), no psychoses, neuroses, nor psychosomatic illnesses. The clear was said to have eidetic recall and highly enhanced perceptions and creativity. Although this chappie

didn't have any OT powers, he was definitely quite a phenomenon!

It is also significant that the attributes of a clear, as described in DMSMH, were never actually attained, although in reading DMSMH, one might be led to believe that they were. When people started attesting to clear, the definition was watered down to the vague generality "at cause over mental MEST as regards the first dynamic". This definition can mean many different things to many different people. Anyone is at least somewhat causative over his own mind. So anyone can find an interpretation of this definition of "clear" that he can attest to. The states of "MEST Clear", "Theta Clear", "Cleared Theta Clear", "Clearing Course Clear", "Clear-OT", and, finally, "Dianetic Clear", and "Word Clear" were equally absolutistic when first stated, but when people started attesting to them, the definition of each, or the criterion for allowing a pc to attest to each, was similarly watered down. This sequence has been repeated over and over throughout the history of scientology.

LRH correctly stated that absolutes are unattainable. And the notion of "clear" is an absolute. It's like the notion of "clean" or "pure". When is water pure? When it has only one part per million of arsenic and rat poop? Nowhere in the universe is there water which is 100% pure. To obtain complete Clarity would require a complete as-isness of any universe the thetan was in and a return to complete native state. Everyone does have a reactive mind - his own reactive mind. That's why one flies ruds and goes E/S and gets off BPC on anyone regardless of their point on the grade chart. The mechanics of the reactive mind continue to exist all the way up.

"Clears" have always had trouble explaining why they still act reactively at times, or a lot of the time, and why they still have problems in life and in getting along with people. The amount of mileage you can get from the notion of a "cleared Cannibal" is very limited. Even a cleared cannibal, if he were really clear, would get along wonderfully in life, never manifest misemotion, and love all his fellow beings, even as he was having their bodies for dinner!

The idea of "harmonics of clear" is quite accurate. The main reason why LRH blew up at the idea of "harmonics of clear", as expressed in the HCOB I wrote, was, as he told me, that this idea tended to leave him open to the charge that the claims he had made in DMSMH and elsewhere concerning the "state of clear" were fraudulent.

The truth appears to be that there are various stages of release, at each one of which you are clear-er than you were. A person experiencing the glee of insanity is clear-er than someone who is just completely unconscious. It was PR and marketing considerations that led Hubbard to decide that certain people were "clear" at a certain point, and that they therefore had no reactive mind. However this assertion is a lie, and a very destructive one, one that denies case gain to a great many people and provides a too-convenient rabbit button for pc's, auditors and C/S's who are having trouble with the pc's case. The claim that case and ethics problems can be caused by being clear was:

1. Absurd on the face of it.
2. A declaration of open rabbitting season.

Trying to define "clear" is difficult because it is being done over a lie. We either have to restore the meaning of clear to its original absolute meaning (which means that there aren't any clears in existence), or we have to say that what people have attested to as clear is actually only a state of release or reduction.

We can say that the purpose of auditing is to clear aberrations and that if all aberrations were cleared, a "state of clear" would be attained. The concept of "clear" is useful as an ultimate goal, like the goal of perfect happiness or of perfect anything. It is a direction in which to continue to progress. It is not an attainable state (at least given our present level of technology).

Another part of the problem is that the states of release and clear are only subjective. Asking an aberrated person to decide when he feels or thinks that he is no longer aberrated, is asking for a delusory "cognition" from the start. At one time [ca. 1959. Ed.], LRH postulated that the state of clear could be objectively proven by the presence of a "free or floating needle" and a TA position of 2.0 (Female) or 3.0 (Male). But this was an unverified guess that did not stand the test of time.

Perhaps what we have been calling "clear" is "no longer chronically affected by engrams" or "engrams no longer in chronic restimulation." As such, the state would be more accurately described as a state of release or as a state of reduction. In other words, it would mean that the majority of a person's aberrations had gone into abeyance.

Regardless of what the state is named, the recognition that a person can continue to be come clear-er, restores hope and makes progress possible again.

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Philosophical Considerations By Todde Salén, Sweden

Nostradamus Prophecies and the "Second Empire"

Many people are interested in the American and the French Revolutions (1772 and 1789). So am I (as I happened to loose my life in France at that time - 1792).

I recently read a very good book about the French Revolution. I learned some very interesting things about it. One such interesting thing was that there were huge amounts of people, who participated in both these two revolutions. Of the famous (historical) persons we had from the USA both Thomas Pain and Thomas Jefferson (later became president of the U.S.A.) and from France laFayette and Talleyrand.

In the prophecy of Michael deNostre Dame (Nostradamus) these two incidents in the history of the western civilisation are called "the two sisters that were born 16 years apart" and he also mentioned that the greater sister would come to rule the world using freedom as source of Power.

From a modern buddhistic viewpoint, these two revolutions established "the second Empire" (the empire of Understanding and free communication or ITSA as it was called by LRH). Already Jesus Christ and Gautama Siddhartha talked a lot about this "other kingdom" that would once become established on this planet. Well here we have our modern western civilisation, that today is conquering the world by demand for it's democratic and free enterprise systems (just like the Roman Empire once was demanded because of it's "Pax Romana".) Thus it definitely fits the description of the "second Empire" of old prophets.

The new religion

What Nostradamus had to say more about the future of religion on this planet was that a New Sect of Thinkers (philosophers) would get their philosophy started at the time when "the grave of the Great Roman" (St. Paul) was discovered in the month of April (which would mark the year this would happen) and the grave would be found to have been "poorly built".

Well, in April 1939 the grave of St. Paul was discovered in Rome and the entrance was half destroyed, because of poor construction. I hope that everybody who reads this knows that the book Excalibur was completed by LRH in the year 1939, but never properly printed and published. However later on according to LRH, most of the materials of his book Excalibur has appeared in the "OT-levels" and other places.

So we have been able to trace the establishment of the second Empire as well as the first seeds for the third Empire (being the new Religion which would develop out of the "sect of thinkers, whose teaching shall be improved").

There is a lot of contributions needed from many people to get this "show on the road". Antony Phillips is making one such contribution (I believe and hope) by publishing "Ivy" and thus creating a comm-line, which can be used by people, who are taking responsibility for the spiritual heritage, that exists on this planet, to be taken care of and developed further to fulfill the goals and purposes of Mankind.

Auditing Technology

The primary responsibility for each one of us is to take advantage of the technology of Auditing (Live Meditation) to put our feet on the road to OT (the road to truth) and at the same time learning to know the technology well enough to deliver it to others.

You have to learn to deliver it to others also. It is not enough to receive it for yourself. Because you are not basically a 1st Dynamic being. You are an 8-dynamics being (an OT). An 8D-being can never benefit in the long run only through his 1D (which after all only lasts about 70 years).

Thus it is time for each one of us to start to take some active responsibility for the future of our own self (our 8D-self) and the societies and 3rd dynamics we live in.

It is not always fun to "do the ethical things" one is supposed to do. But in the long run, you get the most enjoyment and happiness if you follow this road. It has been paved by many wise men who started walking it long before you or I started in this lifetime. It is quite a comfortable road right now, compared to what it has been. But it still requires lot's of patience and an earnest mind that is willing to grant beingness to others to move significantly on this road.

The important thing is not to say the right words or believe the right beliefs. The importance is on getting active in learning to apply the technology to oneself and others (i.e. to speak the right actions in the language of actions).

P.S. Both Gautama (Buddha) and Jesus told their pupils that "many were called, but few were chosen", just like LRH did. People who do not involve themselves in the religious activities, do not understand that it is the individual himself that is doing all the choosing, even if the group is doing most of the calling. As a matter of fact you are choosing yourself to be one of the "chosen ones" by your actions. In this case you will select yourself to be chosen by training yourself to be a clever Auditor (Meditor) and then act as one. Those actions are all the actions you need to take some huge leaps closer to the truth on the road to truth. But you will not be able to take these huge leaps in one afternoon. They take time. They require patience and a will to learn and

help.

I was looking at L. Ron Hubbard's past and I thought about the meaning of perfection while playing a role in a game.

I thought about what the absolute best identity would be like and what it would bring about.

Ideally LRH should have been a handsome man, which would draw potential followers to him, kind of like John Travolta, Tom Cruise, or Werner Earhard.

He should have been intelligent enough to have completed courses in college with flying colors and then went on to earn a Ph.D. or two - the hard way that is.

He should have had complete control over his temper. He should have been a non-smoker. He should not have ever used or needed to use profanities.

He should have been a frequent guest of celebrity talk shows and magazine interviews. He should have been at least as popular as Elvis Presley, visibly hobnobbing with the high and the mighty, the best and the brightest. He should have been a highly regarded celebrity with a stature not less than that of Michael Gorbachev or Jacques Cousteau (sorry, ditto-heads), Nelson Mandela, or Pope John Paul II.

He should have had perfect immunity to diseases. He should have been able to keep his body around till long after 100 years of age, if only to impress his would-be followers.

And he should have started the perfect church that everybody would be waiting in line to take part in, which would be a roaring success.

All that didn't happen. If he had all the powers OTs are purported to have, he should have been able to make it happen. One has to wonder why he didn't even come close.

Could it be that in perfection there is imperfection; and that in imperfection there is perfection? Could it be that what we perceive as perfection is only folly when seen at a higher level?

One reason why a chess grandmaster appears so brilliant and is able to win all his games at chess is because he is willing to make the sacrifices necessary to bring about the stated goal - which is winning the game. This takes sublimation of urges to attack or show off, boring looking moves, sacrifices of pieces, and other "uglinesses" as perceived by the amateurs. All this comes from the years of dedicated study and practice of the game.

In second guessing LRH we can make the mistake of thinking that we're viewing the game from the same level he viewed it from.

Suppose he and his game WERE the very model of perfection from a typical humanoid viewpoint. What would the scenario been like then?

Would David Mayo have taken the initiative to break off from the church and take a large portion of the membership along with him? Quite unlikely.

Would we as followers be innovative, creative and free, or would we be slaves in awe of someone whom we could never dare compare ourselves to? And would he in turn have become a slave to those who would have depended so heavily on his "perfect" viewpoint? To think that anything we come up with would always fall short of perfection would be absolutely stifling to individual creative thought. LRH alluded to that when he talked about a society called the Galactic Confederation which he said that after billions of years in existence had already invented anything and everything that could possibly be of any use to anyone, and the higher-ups wouldn't pay any attention to an individual's innovations because they could adequately demonstrate that something better had already been made long ago and was already obsolete.

Would we have the the multi-dimentional, creative people influencing all walks of life in various ways, or would we have a one-dimensional superchurch dictating how to think perfectly and act perfectly and do only what is in our best interest lest we fall off the path of righteousness. Would the weight of such vast agreement be a doorway to greater opportunity, or would it be like a dark star that would engulf all self determinism and stifle any creativity or diversity that might come along?

In asking why LRH acted the way we did and why he didn't act more in our best interest, we are asking for more other-determinism. Maybe we didn't need a fire to be set for us. Maybe we only needed a spark so we could light our own fires. Maybe the wisest move was not to be so wise but to allow us the incentive to find our own wisdom.

Maybe perfection is only a cloud, appearing solid and filled with well defined shapes from a distance, only to vanish in an amorphous mist as it is approached. Maybe perfection is only such an illusion, at least on a physical plane within a physical universe game.

Robert

The following article was taken from Issue 1 of International Viewpoints, an issue aimed to help people who had been heavily under the influence of the CofS, or had some sort of false data (or lack of data) with regard to scientology/clearing technology. -----

Data For Releases

by Bob Ross, USA

(Ross Standard Technical Bulletin 23 Jan 90 Originally 1968. Bob came into Scientology (Dianetics) in 1950, took Dianetics to Israel in 1950 and has had much experience in various org positions. He lives in 'retirement' now in Riverside, California.)

The original of this document was written in 1965 shortly after the first data on releases came out. Many people were coming in to the Org after being released at one level or another, caved in and needing to be further audited to be rereleased.

At that time I was Qual Sec NY and getting all the data of what was happening with them. I sat down and wrote essentially the following data as a one page info sheet and handed it to various people who came in to be rereleased. In almost every instance, just reading this data was enough to again release the individual.

What had happened in each case was that the individual had invalidated his own release state because he did not really understand it. I hope the following information works as well for you, as it did for them.

Each release state below the level of Service Fac release can disappear if the individual's Service Fac dictates a break in comm, the commission of overts, etc, in the area covered by that release state. It is only necessary to recognize that this has occurred for the release state to be rehabilitated. But, that will only occur after the individual is no longer in the situation which activated the Ser Fac. It will no longer occur if Ser Facs have been fully and properly run out. In 1983 I ran off about 73 Ser Fac type items. Some were big, some were tiny. None were too tiny to be run.

Communications release.

This state of release specified that an individual is able to give or receive communication on any subject and to anybody. It should have added the provision that this was to anybody who was themselves able to communicate. What was not specifically addressed and therefore handled only by accident, if at all, was communicating to someone who was unable or unwilling to give or receive a communication.

Thus, when a person freely communicating encountered a person unable to communicate, he all too often invalidated his own ability to communicate and ceased to feel and therefore to be a communication release, confident in his ability to communicate about anything to anybody.

The fact of the matter is that knowing that the trouble lies with the other person is often enough to enable the communications release to persist and to finally get his communication across, and doesn't invalidate himself in the process. Training as an auditor or some other specialized form of Communication training is necessary to easily get someone who is unable to communicate into communication. That is not the subject of this essay.

Problems release.

The individual is able to have or not have problems by his own decision. He feels free of problems he has not decided to have. Then he runs into someone who creates a problem for him to handle and he gets involved in solving those problems, or has activated a Ser Fac. Suddenly being confronted with a problem that he did not choose to have, the individual tends to invalidate his own release state. Once he recognizes that the other person has the problem, he is able to make the decision to have or not have that problem. A person released on problems may or may not have had his own compulsive help button flattened.

Release from Guilt or Overts and Witholds.

Similar situations occur with regard to this state. The individual may encounter someone who is expert at making others guilty and suddenly feels that he has committed an overt that he didn't intend to commit. As a consequence he invalidates his own release state. Also if a Ser Fac is activated one may start to commit overts. When the situation cools off and the person recognizes what happened, or one departs the scene the release state may be quickly reinstated. -----

ARC break release.

Same sort of thing. One feels free of upsets, but encounters someone who has an upset. If you misown the upset you feel upset yourself and invalidated your release state. All that needs to be done is to recognize that the other or others are upset without being upset yourself. Having the technology of an auditor to handle the upset is nice but not necessary for this purpose. Just recognizing who has the upset will often enable one to successfully handle it with a minimum of tools.

You can quickly handle 90% of the upsets of others in life by asking these simple questions and/or making these simple remarks. Remarks:

- 1) "I'll bet that isn't the first time." (with appropriate emotion).
- 2) "It's making me sick just to hear you tell about it."
- 3) "This must have been going on for a long time." When did it start. Or, How did it start? or both. After making a few such remarks, the person will be more able to answer questions.

So you can then ask:

- 1) When did it start?
- 2) Is this the first time something like that has happened to you? (You know damn well it isn't.)
- 3) How long has this gone on?
- 4) How many time has this happened? (Then do a quick assessment five ten, a hundred, hundreds, thousands etc. till you get a laugh.)
- 5) Have you ever had anything like that with anyone else?

Ser Fac release.

If this kicks in there might be a GPM or GPM item stirred up. When it keys out the release state can be rehabbed. To spot a GPM type item just ask yourself, "What kind of person or beingness would have -----?" Or, "What kind of person or beingness would oppose -----?"

----- Back to
IVy's FrontPage

Alan C. Walter wrote:

I did most of the research work on the upper levels for LRH. Plus much that was not published.

There are enough processes on our web-page to build a powerful group in Russia. We are now in several countries. Plus you can stay connected via the internet.

Our material is much more suited for business as well as for personal use.

We will help you any way we can.

With regards,

Alan

***** >>>Hello Alan,

This is Oleg. I'd like to share with you my new impressions about your web page.

Most information is almost unverifiable for me (for example, you wrote <I did most of the research work on the upper levels for LRH. Plus much that was not published.) <<< The Research Area was GPM's, Clearing, OT 1 - 2- 3.

Clear #8

Class VIII

FEBC.

Data Evaluator.

Original SHBC twice. Class 8 course at flag.

Started 46 Missions, contributed to the formation of 12 Orgs.

Received and gave 5,000+ hours on original GPM tech research program.

Alan

> If the Freezone ever connects and begins to work together, there is a > formidable body of knowledge, ability and experience. > > Alan

The Free Zone is composed of independents.

Some have groups, some are lone practioners.

Almost ALL have a variation of the original tech. There is no standardisation.

Neither should there be any standardisation. Standard Tech didn't exist before Nov. 1969. It was probably the worse action that was implimented by LRH. It was a solution to a problem, but instead of making free thinking auditors, it made a tremendous amount of robots. It gave Administrators the power to dominate.

Prior to that time, Organizations and practioners survived by their products. The great ones boomed and the mediocre fell by the wayside. It was self policing activity.

The original mission holders were all rampant individualists, yet they banded together to become the most successful expansionary group in Scio.

Their secret was simple. We shared what worked. We shared our successful actions. If an area boomed, immediately the mission holders would be in comm. getting the successful actions. Yet during those early times, we all remained independent.

It was a loose knit group of players, who were masters of their own areas, yet we helped each other succeed.

Prior to Standard Tech. the new missions opening, were growing at a 300-400% rate a year. After Standard Tech, the rate dropped to about 25-30% a year.

There is a lot of history here, maybe one day I'll write it up.

Prior to our connecting in 1965, the Orgs maintained a steady 3rd party on all mission holders and practioners, and drove them out of business.

So I repeat, its not "my" hat, its "our" hat.

Our "mission" gentlemen and ladies if you want to accept it; is to re-connect the field, the old and new players back together, to share successful actions. Not just tech., but promotions, sales, marketing, etc.

Alan

Subject: The Cult's of the ex-Cultists.

I have been researching Program Incidents or Group Implantation Techniques, and the following rather deadly behavior patterns have emerged.

The Cult's of the ex-Cultists.

An ex-Cultist didn't exist before joining the Cult they are now ex from.

An ex-Cultist never has an original thought. (All thought always was from the former Cult.)

An ex-Cultist never has an original observation. (All observation always was from the former Cult.)

An ex-Cultist is always a plagerist, who stole their ideas from the former Cult.

An ex-Cultists only frame of reference is the former Cult.

An ex-Cultist is created by the former Cult.

The above are secretly and tacitly agreed upon by the ex-Cultists. TACIT SABOTAGE OF SELF AND OTHERS.

The above behavior creates BLACKNESS, STUPIDITY and UNMOCKS present time creations.

The two things that create areas of blackness on a case are:

1. Wrong Date/time. - - - Blocks accuracy and capabilities of Observation and thought.
2. Wrong duration. - - - Only existed during the time in the Cult.

You only live one life is a form of Program Incident implantation technique.

These incorrect dates and durations can do immense harm to a Being as they deny their earlier greatness.

For those of you on these lines:

Did you exist before your Cult?

Have you existed since leaving your Cult?

Did you have an original thought before your Cult?

Have you had an original thought since leaving your Cult?

Did you have an original observation before your Cult?

Have you had an original observation since leaving your cult?

As you can observe, connecting to ex-Cultists can leave you pushed out of present time and cemented into some unhealthy agreements.

It certainly can limit the scope of who you really are, and what you are really capable of.

Alan

***** CULTS

Like most of you the subject of "Cults" is viewed with concern. Yet an application of the Zones against a Cult would produce an important distinction.

Main Entry: cult Pronunciation: 'k< Function: noun Usage: often attributive Etymology: French & Latin; French culte, from Latin cultus care, adoration, from colere to cultivate -- more at WHEEL Date: 1617 1 : formal religious veneration : WORSHIP 2 : a system of religious beliefs and ritual; also : its body of adherents 3 : a religion regarded as unorthodox or spurious; also : its body of adherents 4 : a system for the cure of disease based on dogma set forth by its promulgator <health cults> 5 a : great devotion to a person, idea, object, movement, or work (as a film or book); especially : such devotion regarded as a literary or intellectual fad b : a usually small group of people characterized by such devotion

A Cult is derived from a Culture,

Main Entry: lcul·ture Pronunciation: 'k&l-ch&r Function: noun Etymology: Middle English, from Middle French, from Latin cultura, from cultus, past participle Date: 15th century 1 : CULTIVATION, TILLAGE 2 : the act of developing the intellectual and moral faculties especially by education 3 : expert care and training <beauty culture> 4 a : enlightenment and excellence of taste acquired by intellectual and aesthetic training b : acquaintance with and taste in fine arts, humanities, and broad aspects of science as distinguished from vocational and technical skills 5 a : the integrated pattern of human knowledge, belief, and behavior that depends upon man's capacity for learning and transmitting knowledge to succeeding generations b : the customary beliefs, social forms, and material traits of a racial, religious, or social group c : the set of shared attitudes, values, goals, and practices that characterizes a company or corporation 6 : cultivation of living material in prepared nutrient media; also : a product of such cultivation

A Culture is formed by a Consensus.

Main Entry: con·sen·sus Pronunciation: k&n-'sen(t)-s&s Function: noun Usage: often attributive Etymology: Latin, from consentire Date: 1858 1 a : general agreement : UNANIMITY <the consensus of their opinion, based on reports... from the border -- John Hersey> b : the judgment arrived at by most of those concerned <the consensus was to go ahead> 2 : group solidarity in sentiment and belief usage The phrase consensus of opinion, which is not actually redundant (see sense 1a; the sense that takes the phrase is slightly older), has been so often claimed to be a redundancy that many writers avoid it. You are safe in using consensus alone when it is clear you mean consensus of opinion, and most writers in fact do so.

It could be said any group who is in agreement is a Cult.

What makes a Cult destructive are negative processes.

We have all been part of these Cults. The Cult of being normal, the Cult of mediocracy, the Cult of the illiterate, the Cult of the poverty endowed, the Cult of the victim, the Cult of we are the only ones who know, the Cult of Silence, etc., etc.

As we get processed and trained, we usually realize we have been part of a destructive Cult. We move up the Zones. To a new level of Cultism.

The Tacit Sabotage Technology is designed to free Beings from destructive Cults.

A destructive Cult seeks to isolate the Being. Cut them away from their family and friends. Then mold them into their way of thinking.

We have The Green Zone Truth Phenomena as our key REALITY CHECK bulletin.

We also operate from the view point there are 5 billion unique Beings on planet Earth and each has a unique case. The mechanics are similar, but the content and the individual is unique. Each has their own masses, own areas of charge, own areas of needed resolution, own sovereignty, the idea that everyone is the same is completely alien to our philosophy.

The problem of destructive Cults appears to come much later in the evolution of a group. I must admit to having a fear that someone could get control of this technology and use it destructively, but I doubt you will let that happen.

So long as we maintain high Green Zone methods of operation, we need not be afraid that it will become destructive.

If we all process whats in front of us, and produce Green Zone Truth Phenomena, we will run out any hidden agenda or attempt to turn this into a destructive Cult.

Alan

***** Date: Wed Jun 11 09:54:03 CDT 1997 From: Lola
Subject: Cults

Greetings to All You S. B.s (Super Beings) !!

Have you been Cultified? Have; you been taken in and encouraged (dominated, had enforced on you) to assume the viewpoint of an "authority"? How about your schools or fraternities or sororities?

Has it occurred to you that they are kinds of "cults"? They want you to adhere to certain beliefs and rituals - even with great devotion and/or adoration. Seems we all get taken in by various "cults" at some time or another, and with varying degrees of success.

My co-processor and I were Clean Slating the word "cult" and were impressed with the vast scope or areas that could be included in the definition of the word. One part of the definition especially indicated to me and had stuck attention bits: "Great devotion to a person, idea, object, movement, or work (as a film or book).

Seems we start out in a "family cult", progress to a school "cult" and then on to a work and or business cult; not to mention the political, military or religious cults.

My particular area of "cultism" as an adult formed in the body care area. That area has "enjoyed" quite a long and varied existence.

Looking at all the various aspects of cults, how I got taken in without thorough inspection, how difficult it is/was to extricate myself (or even realize how I'd been "cultified") (and how I'd done my own cult forming with my family and on other occasions) really freed up the Life Force Particles.

The Clean Slating gives one more knowledge and control in the area.

If you have problems with implications of the word, or stuck attention units in the area, Clean Slate it; you might be surprised at what comes up!

Happy hunting!!!

Love,

Lola

***** HOW TO LOCATE, SEPARATE, AND PROCESS CULTS

Step Zero: DEFINING WHAT A CULT IS.

1. Clean Slate bulletins and tapes concerning CULTS, CULTURES, TACIT SABOTAGE, AGREEMENT, FUSION OF HOLOGRAPHIC IMAGES.

Step One: LOCATION OF ALL CULTS THE CLIENT HAS BEEN PART OF.

1. Have client on ABL, list ALL cults he/she has belonged to:
2. Note all reads.
3. Take the largest reading cult, or the cult client has the most interest in. (Types of Cults: Religious, drug, alcohol, academic, family, youth groups, schools, clubs, gangs, societies, hobbies, nationality, race, color, sex, etc.)

Step Two: CREATING SEPARATION OF CLIENT FROM CULTS.

1. Indicate to client the cult item. (Only if client has a confusion or uncertainty as to which cult item to handle first.)
2. Have client tell you about cult.
3. Note reads and interest level.
4. Find when client first connected to cult.
5. Find where client first connected to cult.
6. Ask: What happened?

Step Three: PROCESSING THE CULT.

1. Ask: Who is part of the cult?
2. Make list of who's.
3. Ask: Is there a known leader or leaders?
4. Get who(s).
5. Then check: Is there a hidden leader or hidden leaders?
6. Get who(s).
7. Find each who's intention. Ask: What was the intention ofwho.....?
8. Ask: Connected to.....intention.....was there a vision? Get all visions.
9. Find clients intention. Ask: What was your intention?
10. Ask: Connected to.....intention.....was there a vision? Get all visions.

11. Ask: Did these composite visions create a CULT GAME PROGRAM?
12. Get NAME of CULT GAME PROGRAM.
13. Ask: What acceptable identities did CULT GAME PROGRAM create?
- 13a. Run: Presence Process 3 and 4.
14. Ask: What unacceptable identities did CULT GAME PROGRAM create?
- 14a Run Presence Process 3 and 4.

The Presence Processes can be found at <http://www.knowledgism.com>

15. Ask: Connected to the CULT GAME PROGRAM what was it okay to do?
- Repetitive to F/N.

16. Ask: Connected to the CULT GAME PROGRAM what was not okay to do?
17. Ask: Connected to the CULT GAME PROGRAM what was it okay to have?
18. Ask: Connected to CULT GAME PROGRAM what was not okay to have?
19. Add and run the following areas to commands 17 - 18:
 - to earn?
 - to lie about?
 - to tell the truth about?
 - to know?
 - to understand?
 - to be present with?
 - to not be present with?
 - to position yourself with?
 - to position yourself against?
 - to make decisions about?
 - to spend time on?
 - to have interest in?
 - to focus attention on?
 - to not focus attention on?
 - to tacitly agree with?
 - to tacitly disagree against?
 - to oppose?
 - to not oppose?

Date: Mon Jun 9 23:23:27 CDT 1997 From: Eric Subject: The Power of Processing Out Cults
All my life I've used an indicator by which I determine if something has helped me or not. That indicator is: has my life improved and expanded without requiring a lot of effort on my part.

This seems simple enough but out of all the things I have done (school, another practice, being a -worker-, being a -business owner-, marriage, adult education, self-help books, etc.) nothing brought this about until relatively recently.

A bit of history: When I left school I had no real life skills, so I went full time into another practice to learned to apply it. After ten years there I left in worse shape than when I began. (Sound familiar?)

Then I tried the getting married, get a job, buy a house and have a kid routine. After six years of that I was in even worse shape as I then had a failed marriage, couldn't make the payments on a \$70,000 house (which I lost), and owed lots of money to numerous other agencies as well.

Then I began working with Alan here in Dallas. Needless to say I started at the bottom, both case wise and job wise. Through the processing and training I was getting I slowly started cleaning up the mess I had made of my life up to that point. This was the first time anything had actually improved my mood and life.

But, it was still slow and I still could not expand out of the social or income level box I had been in all my life. That was until March 1994.

It was then that Alan developed and tried out on me a new procedure to handle program incidents, the things that cults run on you to make sure you're a docile, obedient follower.

The cult we ran it on was the former practice I had been in. When this program broke apart the real changes started taking place.

For starters, it was from these sessions that the codes were discovered, and that opened up a whole new major area of research and development. For me personally my life started expanding for the first time.

I started becoming excited and enthusiastic about processing others, were before it was just what I needed to do.

Within four months I started a new relationship. (This was after not having any relationships for over three years and thinking I probably never would have one.) This relationship has been continually growing and we work together as partners in all areas.

At the same time my income started climbing, two, three, four, then five times what I had been making previously, all within six months of running out this cult programming, and all without any effort on my part. Before this I was always struggling to make enough money to pay my rent. Since then I have not had to worry about income.

Over the past three years I have run other programs instilled by this former cult. This has furthered my improvements and expansion out of the box I had been in.

I now have the definite indicator that this cult program handling works. I-m working with (not for) and socializing with big game players that formerly would have intimidated me; my family life is going great; I-m moving into truly being an executive here at the center instead of just being a processor; all by past bills have been paid off; and I just found a great deal on, arranged things and handled everyone, and closed on a half million dollar house.

And, all of this occurred without any effort on my part.

So, if you would like to get out of the box your in, and don-t want to have to struggle to do it, get your cults handled. It will do wonders for you. I can attest to that.

Love, Eric

Developing Philosophy

by Per Schiøttz, Denmark.

The Church of Scientology is in one aspect similar to the ordinary Christian Church and other churches. The Religious Philosophy is dead.

Religious Philosophy and Practice

All religions used to have a religious philosophy and a religious practice. Most have deteriorated to only a religious practice which has further deteriorated into worshipping of some symbols. Like Jesus of Nazareth and Ron Hubbard, even though they both said they did -not- want to be worshipped.

Ron Hubbard said that he is not a God, but that he happened to be in the right place at the right time. Jezus might have thought he was in the wrong place at the wrong time, I don't remember him commenting on that.

I know that many left The Church of Scientology because they felt that there was no living (religious) philosophy. Philosophy means 'love of wisdom'. Love only exists as long as there is motion. It has to be created. Contribution is needed, if you are not allowed to contribute, love dies pretty quick. Then you die.

You live as you think

Outside the Church you find that people are very creative philosophically. All living people have some kind of philosophy by which they live. If they want to live better and increase their own life quality, then they have to be creative and get more wisdom or useful knowledge.

In A.L.F. (Academy of Living Philosophy) we have found that we can only help others increase their life quality if we do it ourselves. We have to study philosophy and test it - does it work? Will it help increase life quality? Can we build technical application on this philosophy?

The first thing we experienced was a better understanding of ARC. What lies behind affinity, reality and communication. We thought we knew all about it. From courses in communication run in businesses we learned to stress that communication takes attention, reality comes from interest and affinity is based on honesty.

Spirit and Will

The last thing we have learned is, that if you are not honest but deny yourself or your feelings, then you create bank. Denying feelings kills will and leads to suppression. Will is part of you as well as spirit. They are two different things. Will has intuition and feelings.

This leads us closer to ourselves, to more understanding. But understanding of self is also ARC with self. It is composed of self- confidence, self-knowledge and the inner dialog (between spirit, will, mind and body). Applying this means: "Love yourself, know yourself and feel yourself".

Real PTS-handling

These become (under suppression) hating oneself, self-deception and self-denial, and -bingo-, there is a whole new way of handling PTS- ness. Finding and handling own denial one can re-connect to the terminal one has considered 'suppressive', and dis-connect from his/her/it's out-of-ARC with self, denial of will. This way you can handle your situation fully and get back the power you give to the 'denial spirits', be yourself again and improve your life quality.

The book "Right use of Will" (received by Ceanne DeRohan, published by Four Winds Publications, Sante Fe) explains this. It's tough to read sometimes, but it has a way to fully handle whatever is in your way to become what has been called OT. And the beauty of it all is, that it fit's like hand in glove with Ron's philosophy.

By studying this book we have learned how to develop philosophy and see new ways of applying Ron's philosophy. He taught us the first steps and a lot of basics. With these we can go further. And we come back to the beauty in his simple basics.

Ron's philosophy continued

In our center we do acknowledge Ron's philosophy and we also go new ways and develop and refine. We deliver auditing in all aspects, courses and work-shops and have regular lectures. We enjoy so much to work with others, to learn from them and to share what we know.

We do not feel that we can develop the philosophy alone. Alone we stagnate. We need each others like sparring partners and play mates. If you want to play, then you are welcome.

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

Postscript: Distribution

by Antony A Phillips, Denmark.

The article on page 3, Welcome, was written in December 1990, with the intention of starting the new year by getting this trial issue of the magazine out. and nearly three quarters of the magazine were finished. And now it is four months later!

A number of things caused the hold up, amongst them busyness and holding down a 37 hour a week job. But two points were connected with the administration of IVy (International Viewpoints).

Point one was the setting up of a network of distributors throughout the world, as I have no intention of handling the details of subscriptions and postage for the whole world. I got four distributors and did not get further. I have handled this problem by the easy solution of fleeing from it. So people in areas not covered by our distributor network are unlucky, unless they find a person in their area who is willing to take responsibility for distribution.

One of the problems of a distributor is money. While I am willing to send packets of 20 or multiples of 20 International Viewpoints anywhere, I am only willing to accept payment in Danish Kroner. That is because I got issued at birth with a thetan sadly lacking in mathematical abilities, and have not been willing to devote processing time to handling the deficiency

The second point I made into a problem of sufficient magnitude to stop the fast issue of this number was that of pricing. I wanted to include in this number membership prices for each area. Well, I am a coward at heart, and I have adopted the policy of also fleeing from this problem. You won't find a price for your area in the body of this issue. Hopefully, the distributor (which I also call relay point) of the copy sent to you, will have added an insert with subscription details - and I strongly urge you to subscribe, if you want to get an idea of what is happening in the post scientology world, and get a little inspiration now and then.

My original plan was to send out four issues in 1991, and that would be covered by a years subscription. Now I am beginning to ask "Will I make it?" The answer of course is that I don't know, which is a confounded nuisance. It is also a problem I do not think I can flee from. My aim is still to do that, and it is possible if enough people write articles, and send them in fast. But if we do not get four issues out in 1991, then the individual subscriptions paid to me from the Scandinavian and Iberian area, and the bulk subscriptions paid to me by distributors, -will- cover four issues, and we will try to get and an -additional- four out in 1992.

And a little side remark. It costs money to launch such a magazine, and no subscriptions have come in yet. The initial capital has come by increasing the price of our 'mother' magazine "Uafh'ngige Synspunkter" by 50% (thats inflation for you). We are glad that the majority of "Uafh'ngige Synspunkter" readers were willing to pay up, and they get "International Viewpoints" at a special rate.

Here is the list of distributors we have at the moment: ((1991))

Scandinavia and Iberia: Postbox 78 DK-2800 Lyngby, Denmark

British Isles:

Anne Donaldson
28 Huxley Drive, Bramhall,
Stockport, Cheshire
GB-England

Holland:

Elly Poortenaar
Galhoeke 2
NL-9211 RG Korteheemmen, Holland

German speaking area:

Manuela Spittel
Hauptstrasse 70
D-1000 Berlin 41

America:

Bob Ross

Box 1413
USA Riverside CA 92501

In conclusion, I have acquired the consideration that running two scn magazines is enough, and I am not willing to take responsibility for distributors. They are autonomous, decide their own policies, prices, and admin practices (though I have given some advice). If anything goes wrong in their area, I intend to flee from the problem (I love Ron for giving me that possibility), though I will probably be courteous if I receive a politely worded letter of complaint. So there is no highly promoted rabble rouse line which promises to right all wrongs! You pays yer money (to me or to them), and you crosses yer finger, and hopes, and maybe add a good postulate, and send an article or letter which is printable. Nothing venture, nothing gain!

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

Welcome to International Viewpoints

The following article was written in 1990, and published in the first issue of International Viewpoints in 1991. It has been edited a little in 1995 to reflect some changes, and is included in this home page to give some idea of the background to International Viewpoints (IVy). -----

Welcome!

By Antony A Phillips, Denmark Welcome to the first issue of a new international magazine. This issue goes out free, to as many people as we can find, who we suppose would be interested. Perhaps the first thing to say is that if we have made a mistake, and you are not interested, please let the editor, or (preferably) the distributor that sent you the copy, know. We would like people to retain the freedom to accept or not accept a communication, including this one. -----

What it is about

The magazine is very much concerned with the use of the philosophy and technology written and talked about by L. Ron Hubbard, and perhaps the first thing to note is that all concerned have a long time ago parted company with the C of \$ (the joke gets weak with repeating, but that \$ sign is for scientology, sometimes also called the Church of \$(s)igh -- sci.). Since the departure of many from obedience (or should I say subservience) to the church, one of the things that has somewhat slowed the positive use of the subject is lack of communication. Admittedly there have been congresses at different times and places (the most recent, 1990, in Berlin), and much good communication takes place at those. But we can not all go to them (especially those that occur at the other side of the world), and then there is the question of the time in between conferences. -----

Increase communication

About 1987, after the second conference in Switzerland, an International Communications Network was set up, but it has not survived. This is another attempt to increase the communication amongst 'free scientologists' (free from the suppression of the C of \$), and it is based on five years experience with a somewhat similar magazine in scandinavia. -----

No more free samples!

No more free issues will be coming out, and the aim of this one is to get you to subscribe . This is a free sample. We hope you like it, will order more, and we hope that many who read this will be inspired to write in to us with their views and their news. --

Changes since the split

However we hope that the magazine will not continue as it is now. This is because we want to reflect and relay the views existing within the movement, and as in any living body, these will change as time goes on. In the years since I was thrown out of the C of \$ enourmous changes have happened, three of which are worth mentioning. The first is that auditing technology is being used a lot more outside of the churches eagle and avaricious eye, the second is that the rampant fear of what the church might do to us is largely gone, and the third is that in daily life there is very little attention or interest in the church. However that reflects my limited observation -- things might be different in your area, and we would like to hear about it. Would you like to know how International Viewpoints (IV, which I call Ivy, so as not to confuse with the roman numerals for four) will develop in the future, before you pay out money for it? Yes? Well I would also like to know. It is unpredictable because it is dependent on what our readers send in. However I can predict that it will be a little different than our elder sister, The Free Spirit, and my prediction is based on my knowledge of the editor, for I suspect that it is on him the general tenor of the magazine will depend. -----

Your editor exposed

So I will let you into some secrets of the background of the editor. From 2 hours before 1930 started up until 1969 he was British, of the English variety. Since then he has turned into a sort of a mongrel, with an atrocious accent when he speaks Danish. He came into scientology in 1954 in a very miserable state -- how miserable you can tell from the fact that he first smiled in about 1960, and this long delay was not due to the poorness of auditing technology but the toughness of his case. At that time his communication registered -100% on the OCA (equivalent to APA test -- both ably created by the illustrious Ray Kemp). He claims that his communication improved markedly under processing, but that the OCA did not register deep enough -- it should have registered him as -800% Since coming into Scientology he has worked in scientology organisations in Dublin (Eire), London, East Grinstead, Edinburgh and Copenhagen, both in technical and admin posts. At East Grinstead in 1965 he got involved in mimeo (photocopying of Bulletins and Policy Letters) and printing, and since that time has been quite obsessive

in relaying communications, and this magazine is just the latest example of that dramatization. He was thrown out of the C of S in 1983, mainly because he was not imaginative enough to invent overt acts (bad things he had done) when on something called the Deck Project Force, which apart from demanding that he ran instead of walked around Copenhagen, required him to fill a large number of pages with descriptions of his sins. That is the 'supervisor' set him a target of number of pages to write he could not reach. Scientology and its organisations was quite mild when he started, and he had been subject to a very mild gradient as the organizations became suppressive (destructive). In fact he was gullible, and accepted hook, line and sinker all the church told him, like the fact that Mary Sue Hubbard was being unjustly tried and imprisoned for stealing copy machine paper. Probably he would have continued with them to this day if they had not thrown him out, but now he is a sadder and a wiser man. -----

A scientology fanatic

But perhaps the most important point about him, as regards this mags future, is that apart from a short period in 1962, he has been a very loyal scientologist, feeling that he has got an enormous amount of negative gain out of processing over those years (and is still getting it), and he also feels that scientology has given him very great and usable stable data on life, which he totally lacked before. So, funnily enough, he would like others to have the gains he has had, and this might show itself in the magazine. He also believes scientology should be cheap and thus is not likely to encourage advertisements of costly systems. -----

Uafhængige Synspunkter

Your editor was one of the first 'free scientologists' in Denmark, and for a couple of years a small group met weekly at his flat, the rest of the group still being formally in the church. This group was involved in the passing on of the many badly duplicated papers that went around at that time. Papers which revealed things (and freedoms) which the church had kept hidden. The group formed Det Europæiske Informationscenter -- The European Information Centre -- with the object of sending information packets to all who might be interested in the truth about CofS. All these papers (and tapes) were in English, and there was a demand for something in Danish. So a number of people got together and in 1985 started a magazine called Uafhængige Synspunkter (Independent Viewpoints -- the mother of this mag). First it was run by committees, but from about 1987 your editor became the effective editor of that mag. -----

One failing

Your editor has one failing. Once he starts writing he can't stop. To stop this failing spoiling the magazine please send in contributions. We need subscriptions (sent to local distributors), local distributors (autonomous and full of 'go') in many areas, and, most, your news and views.

Help make it a good mag.

But see "Postscript", page 23. -----

Note: If you check in the contents of the magazine on this home page under Author, Phillips, Antony A, you will find he has not really flooded the mag with his writings. The magazine contains a pretty wide range of mostly positive viewpoints on this technology/philosophy. -----

----- Back to IVy's FrontPage

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

A New Epistemology

(Epistemology: the part of philosophy that deals with the origin, nature and limits of knowledge. World Book Dictionary, 1979. Ayn Rand's definition is: "cognition as a subject of study").

by Peter Shepherd U.K. (Chairman of Mental Development Ltd. UK).

Readers of "International Viewpoints" will probably be aware of Irene Mumford's advanced-levels case handling procedure, Dianasis. I would like to describe the philosophical basis of the system of Mental Development which her son, Gregory Mitchell has been delivering for over twenty years. Mental Development Ltd has now taken on the management of Dianasis, which becomes an advanced self-analysis technique for suitably prepared Mental Development students who have not previously had contact with scientology, as well as for free scientologists who have attained a stable case state equivalent to the scientology 'clear'. Mental Development provides case handling and solo auditor training as required to set up for Dianasis.

Mental Development takes the view that as a human being, one needs a philosophy - an integrated view of existence. In order to progress from a stimulus response 'concrete' mode of operation to a mature conceptual understanding of life, it is necessary to integrate observations, experiences and knowledge into abstract ideas, i.e. into principles.

The useful function of the unconscious mind is the further integration of conscious principles with the data base of memory files and programmed (genetically and by suggestion from parents and culture) fundamental drives. It functions like a computer with the conscious mind programming it. It's 'print out' is in the form of emotions - which are estimates of the outside world calculated according to inner values

Self-determined emotion

But if firm, rational convictions have not been reached the unconscious is programmed by chance, it's left to run amok, and its output will have a corresponding character.

'Garbage in, garbage out' is the harsh formula applying to the relationship between a man's thinking and his emotions.

On the basis of a knowable universe and of a rational facility to grasp it, a man can define proper ethics, politics and aesthetics - based not on neurotic compulsions but on creative freedom of choice, not on envy but on self esteem and will for justice.

Level 2

Being in good communication, in order to confront, understand and handle reality as-it-is, therefore becomes the first priority and work in Mental Development begins here, on 'Level 2'. (Level 1 - the trauma and unfinished business of childhood - only needs to be engaged in if it obstructs progress and for this a range of "Five Minute Analyst" techniques are used if it becomes necessary, to get a student over the restimulation and back into present time reality. This Analyst is available at all times on the course, supplementing the Instructor, so an individual student's problems can be dealt with - usually by two-way comm and word-clearing, or if necessary flying rudiments or traumatic incident reduction. If further handling is needed the student is referred for full analysis of the problem, but usually just five minutes is enough, hence the name. Emphasis is on development, not therapy. since the mental techniques taught have the power to break down the barriers caused by trauma). The course is held on one evening each week but the student is expected to study the written materials at home during the week (using study tech) so course time can be devoted to checkouts and practical exercises. These centre around training on the communication cycle with special skills of questioning, listening and concentration. There is a trickle entry (As opposed to all students starting the same evening). so students can progress at their own pace (twinned with another of similar capability) - the course normally takes 12 to 20 weeks.

What objectivity requires is an active mind, capable of assuming the responsibility of judgement, to discern truth from falsehood and reach firm conclusions, at the same time being prepared to adjust the calculation should new evidence become available.

Level 3

Having learnt on Level 2 to examine extrospectively - "What do I know?" and "How do I know it?", the field of introspection may be safely entered. On Level 3 inner space becomes objectively understood and mastered. Techniques serve to integrate the whole brain - the student gains improved access to the right hemisphere parallel or synthetic processing (e.g. in recognising a face - taking a large number of elements and instantly synthesising them into a whole). (Readers are referred to IVy 3 page 26 to 29, Gregory Mitchells article "The Duality of Brain Functioning: The two Hemispheres"). Mnemonic techniques for increasing memory are taught - these make full use of the imaging capability of the right brain and the natural associative properties of human memory. This enhances his symbol space of working memory and better strategies for thinking, calculation, and reasoning are internalised. By reducing left hemispheric dominance and becoming used to accessing right-hemisphere faculties as an intrinsic part of thinking,

the tendency is reduced of repressing 'uncomfortable' material into the right brain and shutting off access. The introspective questions of "What do I feel?" and "Why do I feel it?" can now be answered objectively.

Ayn Rand, one of the root sources of Mental Development, writes: "Without a ruthlessly honest commitment to introspection, you will not discover what you feel, what arouses the feeling and whether your feeling is an appropriate response to the facts of reality, or a mistaken response, or a vicious illusion produced by years of self deception. The men who scorn introspection take their inner states for granted and let emotions determine their actions - they spend their lives struggling with incomprehensible inner conflicts, alternately repressing their emotions and indulging in emotional fits, regretting it, losing control again, rebelling against the mystery of their inner chaos, trying to unravel it, giving up, deciding to feel nothing - and feeling the growing pressure of fear, guilt and self doubt! (Ayn Rand "Philosophy - Who Needs It", (Signet) 1974 (Pages 17-18)).

The one-to-one analysis which accompanies level 3 (to achieve the Stable state necessary to be able to take responsibility for one's own case resolution on Dianasis) further assists the student to come to terms with his rationalisations. Again in Ayn Rand's words: "Rationalisation is a cover up, a process of providing one's emotions with a false identity, of giving them spurious explanations and justifications - in order to hide one's motives, not just from others but primarily from oneself. The price of rationalising is the distortion of one's cognitive faculty - instead of perceiving reality, reality is made to fit one's emotions." (Ayn Rand "Philosophy - Who Needs It", (Signet) 1974).

The Hologram Hypothesis

A hologram is a three dimensional image made with the aid of a laser, a source of coherent light waves. To produce a hologram a single laser light is split into two separate beams. The first beam is bounced off the object to be photographed; the second collides at the film plane with the reflected light of the first, producing an interference pattern, recorded on film. As soon as a light is shined on the developed film, a three dimensional image of the original object appears. Unlike normal photographs, every small fragment of a piece of holographic film contains all the information recorded in the whole. Holograms contain a fantastic capability for information storage. By changing the angle at which the laser beam strikes the film, or the beams wavelength, it is possible to record many different images on the same surface. A one inch square of film can store the same amount of information as contained in fifty large dictionaries.

A great deal of evidence indicates that memory, perception and the mind generally may be based on holographic principles, explaining the virtually unlimited potential of brain functions. Further, there is evidence to suggest that our world and everything in it are in actuality holographic images, projections from a level of existence literally beyond space and time - the static world of Theta in Scientology terms. MEST is seen as solidified Theta, in other words Theta is the implicit underlying frequency realm (equivalent to the laser waves) with Static as the source. Put another way, there is no reality above and beyond that created by the integration of all consciousnesses, and the holographic universe can potentially be sculpted in virtually limitless ways by the mind.

The main architects of this astonishing idea are two of the world's most eminent thinkers: University of London physicist David Bohm, a protege of Einsteins and one of the most respected quantum physicists, and Karl Pribram, author of the classic neuropsychological textbook "Language of the Brain". There is a need for a natural philosophy that goes further than physics alone can go, but remains in harmony with it. Living organisms and conscious minds must be included within it along with the particles and fields of physics. David Bohm has developed such a philosophy based on the concept of undivided wholeness implicit in relativity, Quantum physics and holograms. Karl Pribram discovered how the memory works on holographic principles, with the brain a processor of holographic information to resynthesise images in inner space. Further biochemist Rupert Sheldrake has extended the hypothesis to the role of animating matter and providing an understanding of evolution and the nature of a 'living planet'.

The holographic model provides an hypothesis to explain the connection between the material mind, its spiritual analog and dimensions beyond time and space - the underlying frequency realm of the hologram. It makes sense of the entire range of spiritual and psychic phenomena. It validates the Axioms which Hubbard introduced at about the time Bohm laid out his ideas in "Wholeness and the Implicate Order", which shows how ahead of his time Hubbard was, for these theories are still not accepted by authorities who have a vested interest in maintaining a materialistic world view.

No-mind

This data should have spin-offs for case-handling and a firm theoretical grounding will clear metaphysics of mysticism and demonstrate the seniority of concepts and considerations in the actual universe. The case relating to the composite (spirit-mind-body) is resolved on the upper parts of Dianasis (an eight part rundown). Similarly, the

'case' relating to the functioning and programming of the brain is resolved on advanced Mental Development levels by speeding up verbal and arithmetic functions to the point where integrated functioning is necessary and the brain literally reprogrammes itself to operate with parallel simultaneous pathways of thought. The spirit considers and conceptualises without the need for language; similarly the highest realm of brain functioning is an intuitive, non-verbalising Zen-state of 'no-mind'. The brain as a barrier to spiritual awareness in Present Time is thus broken down. It is expected that further research and integration of these two technologies will eventually demonstrate this crucial metaphysical paradigm and bring it into the objective sphere - that of operating Thetan, in and out of the physical universe.

Bibliography

(Ayn Rand "Philosophy - Who Needs It", (Signet) 1974 Peter Russell "The Brain Book" (RKP) 1979 Good Introduction to Mental Development. Michael Talbot "The Holographic Universe" (Grafton) 1991. Good introduction to holographics.

Four more mind-expanding books: Karl Pribram "Language of the Brain" (Wadsworth) 1977 David Bohm "Wholeness and the Implicate Order" (RKP) 1980 Rupert Sheldrake "The Presence of the Past" (Fontana) 1989 Itzhak Benthof "Stalking the Wild Pendulum" (Wildwood) 1977

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

Technical Evolution By Mike Wray, Scotland

Having read many independent magazines over the years I notice that many of the articles mention "applying standard tech". I'm sure we have all heard this phrase used many times in the last few years and more so while in the C of \$. But what exactly constitutes "standard tech"?

Some people would argue that what we used to do in the old days was standard tech. Yet having had to deal with disenchanted people who were on the receiving end of such actions it certainly made me wonder. For example, it was not unusual to take someone new to the subject and have them sit for hours opposite another on a comm course. Everybody needs it, don't they? And besides it's on the grade chart, and it's "standard tech". Anyone who worked in the Orgs will tell you that the percentage of people who blew the comm course was embarrassingly high.

"Standard Actions"

The same goes for auditing lines. The "standard action" was to give a metered interview, be told the data would go to the C/S and then be on the receiving end of some "standard grade chart action" as decided by the C/S. Many people were subjected to objective processes they didn't understand, or run on things they didn't want handled. Worse still, it could be dished out by someone raw, inexperienced and rote. This meant that the comm level in the session was poor, the auditor was scared to say one word more than allowed for fear of being crammed. As a C/S I saw many, many failed sessions due to this blind adherence to the accepted code of practice. However, I got good at running correction lists!

It was not uncommon for the general public to pay full rates, yet be audited by Interns who were still learning through their mistakes. Again this passed as "standard tech".

There was also great emphasis placed on object ives and drug rundowns which you got whether you liked it or not. Then there were hours spent at the person's expense clearing words. All these actions were often done while not addressing the person's real problem.

Over many years of auditing the best successes I had were in doing Life Repairs (comm course or no comm course, drug rundown or no drug rundown, word clearing or no word clearing), yet why was Life Repair not even on the grade chart and why was it so poorly covered in the training courses? Having had the responsibility to get people winning and cases moving as soon as possible (i.e. the first session!), I had to make very certain I was starting off with something the person - was- interested in and -could- run. I was lucky in a way (though I didn't see it at the time) that due to staff shortage I was C/S, Interviewer and auditor. I became experienced in doing the interview, the C/S and the session! If I got it wrong I would get full knowledge of this during the session! Over the years I had to deal with a variety of people, form a good comm line, do a thorough interview which left me in no doubt as to what the matter was and what I could do about it. The C/S who is isolated in his ivory tower with his grade chart doesn't get a full reality of where this person is at and can and often did miss the mark.

Rote Processes

Looking back on the quality of sessions over ten years, because we were so restricted into rote processes I feel that access to peoples cases was severely impaired. Too many auditors were thinking and "applying" the tech (e.g. R3RA) rather than counselling the person in front of them.

One of the great benefits of life repair was that the degree of two way comm was so high that the auditor could understand the individual much better and hence did more for him. This meant that the recipient opened up to the auditor significantly more. These people soon learned how to make auditing work. The result was -real- access to the case and -real- counselling gain. I also found that those who were run well on Life Repair or other set-up actions involving lots of two-way comm had no problem with other actions - a great relief to any auditor I should think, it used to amaze me to take over cases who had perhaps gone through many steps on the bridge, had no life repair, just the usual rote procedures. Their level of comm in session was often poor. Instead they waited for some rote repetitive process to be thrown at them. As a result of this practice I have come across many people who didn't want more auditing. They thought they had experienced auditing, when in fact I would call it very poor non-counselling. I think many people expected the process to solve things for them, which is not the same as really confronting your case and your condition in life.

As a long term result of my experiences I find that, whether someone is entirely new to the subject or received services previously, I have developed the knack of knowing what questions to ask. This means quickly establishing just where they are at and what would best help them, rather than blindly following the written word. Nowadays my approach with new people has changed even more. I don't spend ages on word-clearing. I have information sheets in plain English which explain everything. Interviews are done in depth, and I give them my professional opinion of what is charged and what areas need to be addressed. I also take this opportunity to answer their questions, and explain further what is

expected of them in session. By the end of the interview we understand each other very well, and auditing can begin from this point of understanding. The sessions have more two way comm and the real everyday problems are -confronted-. I avoid the mistake of trying to solve it all with some process or other, or always finding something earlier to explain it all.

The knack of knowing

To me standard tech is like music, it's not just the written music but the way you play it. And the way you play it is the result of years of hard work, dedication, getting it wrong, re-doing it all until you have perfected your technique. And even then you are looking for improvements. There were many other things which passed for standard tech which I certainly would not do nowadays. I think you could call this a kind of evolution of the tech.

Excalibur — What is in a Name? by Antony A **Phillips**, Denmark The name Excalibur stems from English legends. However it has been rather popular in Scientology circles, used frequently enough in different context to cause confusion.

Briefly, the following are the **occurrences** I know of.

Ron wrote a book called *Excalibur*. Read more about it in the *Tech Dictionary*.

Geoffrey Filbert wrote a book called *Excalibur Revisited*, in about 1976.

In about 1984 a free Scientology auditors association was running in Denmark called “Excalibur”.

There are three **OT** levels named Excalibur on the bridge as performed by Ron’s **Org** and developed by Bill **Robertson**.

And the latest one I have heard of is the Excalibur Foundation, in Holland. The leader of that group says in a letter to me “There **seems** to be confusion **between** our name and Bill **Robertson’s** Excalibur level. **These** two things have nothing to do with each other, as you can see and read.” He sent the following article:

Why “Excalibur”? What is the “Excalibur” Foundation?

The Excalibur Foundation **consists** of a group of people who apply the philosophy of **L. Ron Hubbard** in the broadest sense, in other words: Life in all its facets.

Excalibur is the name of the sword of **the** legendary King Arthur. According to the legend the country where the story took place did not have a legal king during Arthur’s youth. Arthur was **shicidbearer** for his nephew and during a **tournament** he forgets to bring with him his **nephews** sword. Desperately Arthur is looking for a sword and **finally** he finds one. It is straight on end in a stone, but he pulls it out and brings it to his nephew. The sword has this inscription: “The one, who pulls me out of the stone, is the legal king of this country”. Everybody is speechless because before this event hundreds of guys, bigger and stronger than Arthur, had tried to pull the sword out of the stone, always without result. After this Arthur is king and during his **government** there is peace and **prosperity** in the country.

The **reason** why the Foundation has chosen this name is this: The only legal king in your country is you. In other words, you are the only one who can pull the sword out of the stone. Only you can overcome your problems, conquer your demons, and make your dreams come true. You can expect from the Foundation all help and assistance, but the real work has to be done by yourself and the final result depends on your efforts. The only reason that you on a certain day will not be **there** with the sword in your hand — master of your own life — is that you did not pull the sword out of the stone, did not claim your own legal leadership, something that nobody can do for you.

“.....your potentialities are a great deal better than anyone ever permitted you to believe.”

L.Ron Hubbard **What is “Excalibur” Foundation doing?** The target of the foundation is by giving courses and, if wanted, processes, give people the opportunity to grow themselves into healthy and happy people who want to contribute to the **betterment** of the **quality** of life. As to the study-possibilities, there are different **courses** which one can do to reach **understanding** as large as possible concerning certain questions about life, for example: “Where do I come from, what am I doing here, why aren’t we able in this world to live in peace with **fellowman**, why can we only use such a small part of our potential **life force** “?”

Molly Hutchinson's experience of Scientology

The cover of this book is carefully printed and decorated by hand. It reads
Experiences

Dianetics Church of Scientology

(written at age 11) by Molly Hutchinson

The title page reads

Experiences

Dedicated to: Melissas Fridlin

Written by: Molly Hutchinson

Inspired by: My Parents

[The text is in the center of a cross on every page, carefully drawn with pen and ink.]

My name is Molly Hutchinson. I've had something happen in my life that will always stick with me.

About two years ago, my family was having some problems. My parents were always fighting about one thing or another. Because of this my Mother started seeing a psychologist. She told my Mother that my Dad should start seeing somebody for help, too.

When my Dad found out, he told one of his friends about it. His friend asked him if he had ever heard of some- thing called Scientology. Dad said no. My Dad's friend told him all about Scientology. He told Dad that he could go to the Scientology Center and get a type of therapy called auditing.

Dad decided to go. He spent about \$50. to \$100. on his first session of auditing. The session did do some- thing for Dad.

Dad told us about the auditing and about Scientology. He wanted us to go and see the center. At first, Mother didn't want to go. She didn't agree on spending that much money on it. But then Dad talked her into it. He told her all the things about it, and she agreed to go. That's how we got into Scientology.

Now let me tell you something about Scientology. By now you probably think that Scientology is an okay thing. That's not true. Scientology is a "Cult"!

They call their centers Missions. They get people to come to the Missions by advertising courses on how to get along with others, how to communi- cate better, and on a lot of different things. The thing is that a lot of young people are into this kind thing.

The courses cost a lot of money, and once you finish one course, the people at the Mission persuade you into another course which costs more money. Then they persuade you into getting some auditing which costs even more money. This goes on and on, and on, until you are almost entirely brainwashed, and broke. And that is the perfect definition of Scientology. I know from experience.

My Parents got so wrapped up in Scientology, that they were even offered jobs at ASHO. ASHO is the name of one of the largest Missions in the United States.

Anyway, my parents took the jobs, and we were going to move to Los Angeles, California.

Let me tell you about what our living conditions were going to be like. We were going to live in an apartment. Mom and Dad would have to to to work every day of the week. My sister and I would have to go to Scientology school. We wouldn't learn things like Spelling and English. We would only learn about Scientology. After school we would have to go and work at the centers. We would answer phones, clean, and just do general chores.

We would have separate sleeping quarters from our parents. We would only see our parents at family hour. Family hour is an hour set aside for the parents to be with their children.

Luckily, we got out of Scientology just in time. The day we put the for sale sign up in our front yard was the day we got out of it.

My Father had to go pick up something at a type shop. When he got there his regular typesetter was not there. Another lady was there instead. Dad got into a con- versation with her. He told her that we were going to move. Dad asked her if she had heard of Scientology. She told Dad that she had worked for Scientology fifteen years ago. She told Dad all of the negative things about Scientology. Dad never heard any of this before, and he was very shocked to hear it! He immediately came home and told Mom everything. We got out of Scientology that day.

The next day a friend of mine, named Melissa Fridlin, invited my family to come to a play at her church. When we got there, we found out that the minister of the church knew a lot about cults. He was very thankful that we left Scientology.

My family started going to the church services. We finally decided to join the church.

Now that it's all over, I am very happy with my church, and I'm glad to be a Christian. Now that we are Christians my family is getting along better than ever!

Molly Hutchinson Dedicated to: Melissa Fridlin

Fair Comment

By Terry E. Scott, England.

Authorities

Back in the Fifties, L. Ron Hubbard spoke strongly on the subject of Authorities. He urged that a datum should be looked at on its own merits, rather than be taken as 'gospel' because the name of an Authority was associated with it.

Well, times moved on... and the L. Ron Hubbard of the 1960s and onwards became very much an Authority. Strictly speaking, an authority -knows- and, yes, Ron did indeed know much. Dogmatic authority is, of course, another matter.

The Church has turned his writings into scripture, and a Church member would be well advised not to question seriously a datum associated with the name L. Ron Hubbard. It is unlikely that such a person could apply Ron's 1950s philosophy and get away with it. But independents would do well to confirm the formula Ron proposed in the mid-fifties, whenever we encounter any data - whether origination from the 'free zone' or the Church. There are two poles to this. Mentally, remove the author's name from the piece, and ask whether it stands up on its own merits. As well, replace the Authority's name with the words 'Joe Bloggs'. For the second pole, assign the name of an Authority (for instance, L. Ron Hubbard) - purely imaginatively, of course - to an article written by another person. Does it make a difference? Well, again, it shouldn't have done.

Some newspapers omit bylines for factual reportage. There is some merit in this, for the reader has to read and to evaluate, instead of permitting the author do the thinking for him.

Having established those points, I'll add another essential. It is indeed a good thing to know the authorship of an article, car, hamburger, whatever. Brand name establishes responsibility and source. What I am pointing at is the hypnotic effect that a being can permit a brand or authority name to have upon himself. Our American readers might well remember the Edsel automobile, which surprised its manufacturers, Ford, by becoming a stellar flop.

'By their deeds shall ye know them'. Deliberately, I've omitted quoting source on that one!

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 6 - May 1992

Freie Zone e.V., Munchen By Bernd Lubeck, Germany

Dear Reader, Dear Friends,

Antony asked me to write something about the association we founded last year in Germany. we called it "FREIE ZONE e.V.". It is a registered association (e.V.) according to German law. It was initiated by seven founding members, but in the meantime we expanded quite a lot.

What are the Purposes?

Well. The situation is, that the name "Scientology" in the meantime, became a synonym for a fascistic, criminal group which is exploiting its members and which is dangerous to society in general.

Of course you can think "So what?".

The answer is, that this is the subject which changed lives for quite some of us. We can turn it around and call it what ever we like. But nevertheless, a portion of our own peace and freedom seems to be involved with it. We think that it cannot only be considered as a technique or a philosophy. It is also an idea which stands for the freedom of each single thetan, especially on earth in its current situation. Scientology was and is hope. It is the viewpoint on all the dynamics connected with the game, no matter who else is misusing it.

That's what we think.

With this association, we at least want to try to change its reput to the better and guide the attention to the areas in which Scientology could help. We want to make it known by publicly talking about our opinions and applications in the free zone. We do not defend the CofS. We want to make known, that there are groups outside of the Church which are practising Scientology. The target is differentiation between the subject and the CofS.

I never met LRH, I only know him through his writings. And by these writings I always could see that he had a broader viewpoint than just the Tech he developed. He wanted to change something here on earth. I do not need to share, but I can understand the viewpoint of people who do not want any further connections with either the name of Scientology or with the name of LRH because both are shock elements in today's society.

I personally consider Scientology as something which had a mission and this mission was to raise the level to more sanity in using its philosophy and tech - and it's target was mankind.

At the moment it looks like a failure. It is getting destroyed by it's own management and the free zone got split up because of disagreements. There are no "big" disagreements amongst us but they are big enough to cause commlines to be broken. It sometimes looks like the old thing between the catholic church and the protestants.

For those who want to know: The membership contributions are 120 DM per year. There is a possibility to become an ordinary member or a promoting member. The difference is simply, that ordinary membery is actively contributing and a promoting member support the association by its membership contribution.

Not all share the purposes of the association. There is nothing wrong with that. We talked a lot about it amongst ourselves and we came to the conclusion, that this is what we want to do. In all the years the free zone now exists, we never went public telling what we have to say. It was never tried to get public opinion even slightly changed about Scientology and getting the truth out.

Currently we have members in some European countries. It is not limited to Germany or Europe. It is also not limited to a specific frame of mind within the free zone. It is open to people who would like to support and contribute to the purposes of the association. We would be glad to have members from all over the world. The more members we have, the stronger is our position in society.

We would be very glad to hear from you.

Write to: FREIE ZONE e.V. c/o Bernd L<129>beck Gustav Heinemann Ring 8000 Munchen Germany

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

How to gain more Freedom By Per Schiøttz, Denmark

You often hear people moaning and groaning like: "Free me from (this)" and "Free me from (that)". If there really are many things in a persons life, that he wants to be free from, then he, for sure, isn't a happy person. Freedom is not freedom -from- something or other or a whole lot of things. Freedom ought to be freedom -to-, do, be or have what you like.

Opinions and Facts

Between people it often happens that one person gives his opinion about another to him. He might in his turn take the opinion as a fact, and can thereby loose some of his freedom if the opinion is limiting. Example: "It's dangerous to travel". (-a fact- is something that can be proven to exist by visible evidence. An -opinion- is something which may or may not be based on any facts. LRH in Data Series 1R).

Suppression

If Daddy tells Peter: "You are stupid" and Peter somehow buys this, and later acts accordingly, (knowingly or unknowingly) by not taking the education he wants to, then we are talking about suppression. Peter will lose some of his freedom, at least in choice of education. Everybody is daily being bombarded with others opinions about this that and the other. We love to give good advice to each other and every time we tie a connection to others opinions, and act on them, i.e. do not follow our own ideas and listen to ourselves, then we loose some of ourselves and become weaker and less and less ourselves.

Integrity

Integrity means wholeness; undivided or unbroken state; not marred or violated; uncorrupted; honesty etc. etc. (see Tech. Dic.). If a person keeps his integrity, then he hasn't given anything of himself away. He exists as a whole, as himself. If he compromises with his own honesty, own wishes and own 'reality' on himself, then he loses integrity. If he adopts others opinions about himself, and thereby gives some of himself away then his integrity is smaller. You could say that he has shrunk, he is less himself.

Some people live to such a large degree for others and on others terms that their own personality disappears. In Fig. 1 the smaller and smaller circles demonstrate how a person become less and less himself. The more he runs his life based on others opinions, commands and orders, and take onto himself their characteristics, behaviour patterns, ideas and thoughts the less free he is and the more he looses his own identity. He will listen less and less to his own inner dialogue, his intuition and feelings. The result will be self-hate, self-deception and self-denial and again less freedom. We all do this to a larger or smaller degree depending on who in the environment we are relating to.

Ethics and Philosophy

All people have an ethical code by which they live. It's their own guide-lines for what they consider is OK to do in life. It could be: "I will not shop lift" or "I'm OK and have my right to be here". Anyone has these on a more or less conscious level. Suppression or loss of integrity and thereby freedom is a result of lack of ethical code or philosophy. If you have, as part of your ethical code: "I will listen to others opinions, and carefully consider if I should make them my own", then you have a chance to not blindly accept others commands, ideas, perceptions etc. and thereby lose integrity and freedom.

If you want to start personal enhancement by joining any form of therapy or auditing, then it is very important that you are very sure that what you want to take up and handle is in fact your own ideas, thoughts, behaviour patterns etc, that you start treating and improving on. If it really is others opinions, ideas, thoughts, behaviour patterns etc. which you have borrowed, then it is waste of time.

Your own

It is possible to disconnect from other peoples, other organizations or other associations ideas, thoughts, behaviour patterns etc, when you find out that it is not really your own. If Peter feels suppressed by Daddys saying: "You are stupid" then it's the fathers opinion and not Peters and he ought to disconnect from this opinion, realize that it is not his own, and return it to the father with a "Thanks a lot for the loan". Please notice very carefully that he doesn't disconnect from his Daddy!!! Only from his opinion!!!

There can be a tiny little danger that he disconnects from something which really is his own. If so he will never get it handled as he doesn't believe it is his own, and why then do anything about it? But this tiny little danger is very easy to get around once the principles are understood and with a bit of drilling - as needed.

Procedure

First of all you have to realize which persons you feel have caused you to make yourself smaller. For each and everyone of these you find all the different ideas, thoughts, behaviour patterns, commands, unethical acts, beliefs etc that you have taken from that person. Thereafter you actually do the disconnection, a cut off all the things written down. If there is something you have already disconnected from, then acknowledge yourself

for that. Finally you sign this "document". The whole procedure can take some hours pr. terminal.

When this has been done you need to find out what is missing on your own personal written or unwritten ethical code that caused you to allow your integrity to be lessened. It is written down as an addition to your ethical code. If you then in the future keep this ethical code in, then it will work as a guarantee that you will never again in the future lose your freedom in that way.

In Fig. 2 is an example of a handling Peter has done concerning his father. It's a very typical every day example from a situation which is very common.

Results

When all the persons on the list have been handled in this fashion then you should experience a greater feeling of freedom. It feels like growing as a being. You feel it a little for each terminal you "handle". If you feel nothing then you have not fully disconnected from all there is to disconnect from, or you have disconnected from something which really is your own.

Is it difficult? If it seems difficult to disconnect from anothers ideas etc., then another approach is needed first. What has happened is that you have got your own personality intermingled with the others to such a large degree that it isn't possible to find head or tail in all this. You can't see what is yours and what is Daddys. But don't give up, get hold of someone who will and can give you a hand. It has to be a counsellor or auditor who knows this method very well and who has studied the background materials very carefully.

More Freedom

When you have completed disconnection to all you have taken from others and as a result hereof felt this wonderful increase of freedom and growing, then it's time to start looking at what you want to change which is your own stuff. Time can now be spent much more effectively in that you only handle what you really need to handle with yourself. And there willfor sure be things to handle, namely the things which are your own and which had to do with the stuff you have now disconnected from.

Freedom to....

Your new freedom should result in freedom to do new things, to become better in doing the things you want to within your area of interest. So "Free me from...." is only valid when it is not your own stuff you want to be freed from. Your own dung heap is your own responsibility and only you can handle it. But with all the different attacks we can launch on it today with all the enormous arrays of processes and procedures and handling we have today there is no reason to not being able to increase your abilities and expand your personality and enhance your freedom.

-----BEGIN PGP SIGNED MESSAGE-----

- From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 10 - January 1993

Thoughts Inspired by Bob Ross's "Going Toward Cause" (in IVy 6.) by Britta Burtles, England

Knowledge and expertise

I consider it is immensely important to have training and become as expert as possible in the basics of auditing, as well as OT3, NOTs, Solo NOTs and all other upper level material, as well as LHR's philosophical writing, some of which we refer to as 'the basics'. I firmly believe in the truth of sayings like: "You want to be the best auditor you ever had" and "Only if you become an expert auditor, you will attain the maximum gains from the upper levels, and only then you will make it" and "50% of gains come from auditing and 50% from training".

As I see it, training has four goals:

1) to acquire the knowledge and understanding of what is happening while one is being audited, and why. One is thus better able to be a responsible pc (pre-OT) and one has more and quicker gains.

2) to audit oneself as successfully as possible, in order to 'release' the material and become progressively more 'oneself'.

3) to audit others and thus help them to improve their 'be, do and have'.

4) to regain the knowledge we once had and lost. Ignorance, 'Not- Know', got Mankind where we are now. Knowledge is one of the 2 main tools that will get us 'back to the future', back to where we came from: being -cause-. The other tool, of course, is repair, i.e. auditing.

The more knowledge I have, and the more expert I am with the material LRH left us, the more I can chose to be at Cause, hence the KRC- triangle. Only with knowledge and expertise can we become free again to progress to an existence in a more advanced universe than this one, which is based on the laws of force and MEST.

Choice of roles

Maybe we should have the ability to leave our roles on earth at our choice. I strongly doubt, however, that at this stage of the 'game' we have that choice. We probably had it and, hopefully, will regain it, just as we will regain other advanced abilities, like to walk on water, or to levitate - maybe fly, to name a few. Some very highly advanced human beings probably have, and operate, that choice already now, as Bob Ross mentioned. However, I consider that even those have a limited choice, i.e. they cannot leave their roles on earth permanently. They keep coming back, at their level. Eventually, when we all have achieved the highest level of enlightenment, then we will all have the choice to leave this physical universe permanently. In other words, the 4th Dynamic responsibility prevents us from leaving permanently -now-.

Desire for freedom

I consider our 'desire to change the condition of the body and mind' is not at all a 'whole other subject from the desire or struggle for Freedom'. I think they are closely connected and interdependent. Just one symptom of it is that more than 75% of all illness is psychosomatic.

Being audited

I have never found that being 'under the control of an auditor', conflicted with, or hindered me from being 'at cause' in an auditing session. On the contrary: To me auditing always meant: I am responsible for having a case, I am responsible for getting rid of it, I have to do the work of looking and finding that which needs to be as-ised. Bob says: "...at some point or another the pc has to take off on his own." I think pcs always are totally on their own anyway. Auditors cannot do even the tiniest bit of their work for them.

I have always been immensely grateful to LRH for creating the Tech, and I was always immensely grateful that there were expert auditors to bring the Tech to me. I never experienced an auditor who was so heavy-handed as to make me be effect. I cannot really understand how one can 'at effect' be successfully audited at all. My auditors were never at cause in my sessions. They couldn't do the looking and searching for me, and just let me get on with it. I had to do it all by myself; and jolly hard work if often was, too. And if that wasn't me being at cause, I don't know what was. My auditors never disturbed me, always stayed discretely, silently 'in the background' and let me search around, find and give them the answer without ever making it in the slightest appear as if they were controlling me. I was always totally free to work it out and come to my own conclusions and cogs. 'At effect' in auditing?! What next?!

I have now been audited for 28 years by auditors who where properly taught and did a fantastic job of it - judging from the wins I had. I have also been a solo-auditor for the last 20 years and had fantastic gains from it. On balance I would say: I prefer being audited for these reasons:

1. I can concentrate totally on my case, i.e. the work I need to do.
2. I don't have to keep switching hats and attention from auditor to pc.
3. I don't have to have attention on metering and admin.

4. I have a terminal who listens and acks my comm. Since ours is a 2- pole universe, I find it more pleasant and useful to talk to someone other than myself.

In conclusion I would say: One has to recognise oneself as cause, and responsible cause at that, in order to get things done, whether one is being audited or auditing oneself.

Processing cannot become 'less and less helpful', like Bob says, as long as the auditor observes all the rules a good auditor would observe, and as long as the pc is interested in having something handled. I consider a pc who creates or misowns bank in order to run it, is irresponsible, asking for trouble and could get it. That's all.

Common Experiences

Bob Ross says: "Not everyone had the R6 experience. Not everyone had the OT2 and OT3 experience". I strongly doubt that. (What does LRH say about it?) I agree, however, that 'not everyone went through the same implants', and that an auditor has to always 'audit the case in front of you'. The pc will then experience having moved 'toward cause'. I also agree that the road out is by greater and greater simplicity. But I consider it is the way out for all human beings. Those who think the way out is through more and more complexity, are just taking a detour. They will have to eventually come round to simplicity, and will, I think, enjoy the experience with relief.

===== <http://www.clearing.org> ===== Wed Dec 30 18:13:26 EST 1998
<ftp://ftp.lightlink.com/pub/archive/ivy/iv-10-02.txt> Send mail to archive@lightlink.com saying help

-----BEGIN PGP SIGNATURE----- Version: 2.6.2

iQBVAwUBNoqzlz4RxM7qO/z1AQFXBwIAhfi8k/lfjRM12iI5uRYXYOy5OYU7dSZ4
DclilxwLABgcHvGosyXSXlQah0kZ6Kp6so6LGJy+k/hkNyFr+N2KoQ== =EocD -----END PGP SIGNATURE-----

----- Homer
Wilson Smith The paths of lovers Art Matrix - Lightlink (607) 277-
0959 cross in Internet Access, Ithaca NY homer@lightlink.com
the line of duty. <http://www.lightlink.com>

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

Have you Bypassed the Crock of Gold? By Antony A Phillips, Denmark

There is an old tradition that there is a crock of gold at the foot of the rainbow.

I reckon that there is something far more valuable at the end of the bridge.

Trouble is that you never can get to the foot of the rainbow, and it does seem a bit hard to get to the end of the bridge.

I think one of Ron's really outstanding achievements was the creation of the bridge in the form of the Gradation chart. In the early days he released a lot of high level processes (there was no Gradation chart then). But it appears that he soon found out that many people could not run them. And he then spent fifteen years mainly on making routines which reached 'further south' (as he put it - you could say lower down). His persistence at this, against many discouragements, as well as his ultimate success, are truly remarkable. And in 1964 he released the first Gradation chart, which went up to level VII - power.

This was the first carefully layed out bridge.

In the early 50's one was encouraged to self-audit ("Self Analysis", "Handbook for Preclears" and more). Then it was discovered that the pc alone was junior to the bank, and self auditing was not workable and was - a bad thing.

Later, for people who had done the grades, solo auditing was 'discovered'. It was fine to solo audit so long as one was ready for it, and had a case supervisor to supervise ones auditing.

I would suggest that as one's causativeness and understanding increase there will come a time when a case supervisor is not really necessary while one solo audits - and in fact there is evidence that some have achieved this stage, at least with regard to some processing.

I would also imagine that there will come a time when auditing as we know it becomes unnecessary - just as the person who has been well run on Grade I (problems), and has an understanding of problems (perhaps by training and auditing on level I) seldom needs to be audited when he gets a problem, but handles it without auditing, so will other types of auditing become unnecessary - one just handles what needs handling directly.

What is a bridge for?

Imagine a bridge across a bog.

It is a well engineered and rather costly affair. If you fell off it in the middle, you would get muddy, have an unpleasant time, and might actually drown. Certainly your progress to your distant goal would be impeded.

But near the end of the bridge, if you fell off it, things possibly would not be so bad. The bridge has passed over the bog, and has reached a low lying but firm ground. You would fall onto dry ground, and perhaps a bush would break your fall.

What happens at the end of the bridge? Perhaps the bridge carries a motorway over a long and very varied plain. At the end of the bridge the motorway continues. In fact if you are going very fast, with your eyes on the road and not on what is happening on either side, it would look exactly like the bridge.

Perhaps your goal is to reach a town many miles further on over the plain. In that case keep your eyes on the road, and proceed at the fastest safe speed.

But don't be fooled into thinking that you are still on a bridge. If there is time enough before you have to get to the distant town, you can stop, get off the motorway, and have a look at the scenery, or whatever else interests you.

But what if the town in the far distance does not interest you? Realize that you are over the bridge. The land around you is safe to walk on, to explore, to enjoy. Raging rivers, and muddy swamps with crocodiles are a thing of the past. (Actually it might be more accurate to say that they may still be there, but - you - have achieved enough causativeness and understanding to handle them lightly.)

Maybe you are racing along, bypassing hundreds of crocks of gold, with the fixed idea that you are on an endless (or terribly long) bridge, which will blow up with an atomic explosion in a couple of minutes (or in the next five years).

The EP of your Bridge?

So it would be wise to ask what the end phenomenon of the bridge itself is. I guess the end phenomenon is something in the direction of that you are pretty well cause over life, and do not get into trouble which you can not get yourself out of. With help from others perhaps, living is somewhat a group affair, but you have enough tech and ability to be able to case supervise and audit yourself, if there is need or desire. I would further suggest that those who do not have tech training (and experience of auditing others) will never reach the end of the bridge. And possibly a good understanding of the Data Series is a prerequisite.

I imagine that the bridge, unlike material bridges, has a gradient ending. You come to a stage where you need very little auditing from others, and then a stage where you (with deep tech knowledge) can case supervise yourself, very probably after chatting to friends who are also around that level, but have somewhat different tech backgrounds.

Honestly, with the absolute goal of 'Total Freedom' which the church had mocked up for us, did you expect to need a bridge when you were totally free? Where did you expect the bridge to end?

If the ideas I have mooted here seem a bit unreal and unachievable, I would suggest you read Leonard Dunn's article on postulating (one of the 'Thoughts of a Septuagenarian Scientologist' series, in "Reconnection" 22), and Jon Zegal's article "Religious Freedom - What it is and what it is not" in "The Free Spirit" (USA) volume III no.3.

In the "Philadelphia Doctorate Lectures", Ron has talked about various Eastern religions and philosophies being 90% truth, and 10% totally inverted truth, the latter 10% turning them into traps.

What can you do after the Bridge

When you have reached the end of your bridge, you will be able to examine and use any and all of these and many other practices without falling on your head, and needing someone else to dig you out. I invite you to go into Strubes Bookshop (Strubes Bookshop is one of two bookshops in Copenhagen, whose shelves are loaded with all sorts of books, on pyramids, meditation, out of the body experiences, life after death, diet, etc. etc. etc. It is packed full of 'other practices'!) one day and see all the interesting things there. There are loads of them. Before you reach the end of the bridge, you could be in trouble if you followed some of them. But at the end of the bridge, with the data series tucked under your belt, they are all yours, should they interest you.

Somehow the idea (reality we can say) has got built up that we should not look at (confront you could say) other practices (let alone so called squirrels), that it would be dangerous to do so.

Does that sound like progress on the so called road to Total Freedom?

But let me end on a 'loyal to Hubbard' note. There are many Scientology techniques one can use when one is near or at the end of the bridge. In the last few months in Copenhagen I have heard of the following being done, all Solo: Grade 0, Suppressed Person Rundown, GPMs as in the red volumes, PAB7 processes, false data - stripping, Straight Wire.

The situation is very interesting, these things are more and more being done outside the spheres of influence of orgs and centres. They are being done (solo, which means on themselves) by trained and fairly experienced auditors, who are in comm with others of like nature. And the cost has been mostly in time, rather than money.

And there has been as much enthusiasm over results as you may have read in glossy promotional material from flag. You may not have heard of it, no doubt, because it is a sort of cottage industry without a highly geared department of promotion. And also because folk still have a feeling that others might think it a bit wrong to do such things.

The message I have is that Scientology really works - all the way. To get all you want out of it you will need to have experience as an auditor. And it is not (despite the impression you might get in the old church, like I did when I did the HRD internship) difficult.

And there are many free scientologists around if you need case supervising or a chat.

I do not believe that we have to, must, or ought to, clear the planet. But it can be fun to help a friend or neighbour.

This article was originally published in the Danish language magazine Uafh'ngige Synspunkter (Independent Viewpoints) in 1986 and has been slightly revised.

Identities & Tech

By O.J. Roos, Holland.

(Otto Roos has been involved with scientology since the late 50's, and worked closely with L.Ron Hubbard for a number of years. In our next number we bring an article of his on his experiences, good and bad, while in close association with LRH.)

Making a Technology which handles life and living dependant upon the presence of a particular -person-, an individual, amounts to handing over control over oneself to another. This person can then, if he so desires, force all and sundry to do what he orders on penalty of denying him/her the life bringing Data/Technology. Auditing data, which was originally intended for all of Man, eventually deteriorated into something available only to those who did another's bidding without query or self determinism in the matter. Any -Identity- representing Auditing Tech is not only not acceptable, it is -Untruth- and it makes the Tech unworkable as it violates the very reason for the Tech, i.e. the increase of Self Determinism.

Despite my having received requests in that direction, I never had any intention of becoming yet another 'Source' in the independent field, it is a not needed item - correct application of the Tech is! The old theory was that one needed this top identity, the -person-, to align oneself and one's own actions by. It was LRH's idea as to how to keep the show together, and others in line. It failed! I was in this position, representing Standard Tech, for years. In fact, the reason LRH originally established the Class XII Tech Flub Catch Hat was to get the Tech applied and continued the way it should be. The fault in LRH's reasoning as 'Sole Source' was that one does not need an identity which represents something or other, least of all the Tech. Those who do need such a terminal, if they truly want to attain one of the goals of auditing, i.e. lack of dependency, better not need it for too long. The only terminal which represents the Tech for me is the Tech itself, not any -person-, not even LRH. I would never work to keep some identity or other in function in order to salvage a movement, for the simple reason that the basic premise that such is needed, or even workable in the long run, is needed, or even workable in the long run, is false.

The stability comes from the -truth- in the -data-. It does not stem from any identity. Purpose

The only thing in all of existence worth striving for is to convey the message, and the skills, to enable all to become -their own- stable datum. There is an entire planet out there which wants and needs auditing Tech. So why waste time fighting battles? Just getting on -delivering- is what the Tech/Policy/Admin is all about. It's a good game, in fact there's no other game. It is the only game. If people don't want to play it, all right - everybody has the right to play or not. But to look for some identity, guru, or other type 'master', becoming dependant on him/her to help one out of one's problems, directly conflicts with the purposes and practice of any case handling. The Tech. The person who truly -owns- the data serves only the Tech, and never has to sell it short for economic, PR, false 'status', or any other reason.

There is no 'new' Tech, this I can tell you. The only difficulty is to know -what- part of the Tech to use -when-, to handle what.

You have to recognize the next step when it comes, and you have to know, or have the ability to find out, how to handle it. There are more advanced procedures. In the old days the ability to handle these was shown in the different auditor classifications. Although these classifications may at times have been used for status, their basic idea was to indicate an increased level of skill and ability to handle more advanced procedures, i.e. a degree of KRC! To make the Tech dependant upon an identity, a particular individual, which happened in the old church, where a Founder was elevated to god like status, may well make such a 'god' interesting but doesn't help anybody! Dependence may be well and good for those who need tin pot gods but making oneself dependant on them has very little use for people who want to get on, up, and in increased ARC with themselves and their environments.

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

In Memory of L.Ron Hubbard

By Leonard **Dunn** .England (Leonard Maurice Dunn, born London 1 1. September 1913. Bought up in the faith of the **Congregational** Church. Entered the Public Library service in 1930. Became a **spiritualist** early 30's where introduced to positive **Iliinlong**. Entered Scientology summer 1953. Clear in spring 1954. **HPA** a year later. Left **C of S** spring 1983. Wrote articles for **Reconnecnon** and the Danish magazine **Uafhangtge Synspunber**. Audited to AA7 and **L** rundowns. Currently auditing a natural clear on Filberts lower levels.)

The Romans had a saying — “**De mortuis** nil nisi **bonum**”, which roughly translates as — Speak only good of the dead. Mark Antony in Shakespeare's Julius Caesar proclaimed that “**the** evil that **men** do **lives** after them, the good is oft interred with their bones”.

There are too many these days who delight in revealing his faults and his failings whilst ignoring the good that he did. Is this not, perhaps, an indication of a less than optimum Tone Level?

How I saw him as a being I much prefer to remember him from the early days but one writer, **Jon** Attack, whose book I reviewed in the last issue, shows how he steadily declined in a way that was similar to **Adolf** Hitler. They both suffered from the same type of mental disorder. This caused him to act very **irra-tionally** indeed as the illness progressed. I refer to this in more detail in the review of **Jon's** book with the information given by **Geoffrey** Filbert which explains many things. Even from my earliest days in the Movement I regarded him as a man and not as a Deity. I still do but as a man who has done more to help humanity than most. I can only think that his most virulent one-sided critics cannot have achieved the gains from Scientology that I have.

Early lectures and processes The early days stand apart from much of the **later** developments. The lectures and the **tech** of the early days were quite shattering in their impact on those who were able to benefit from them. I was fortunate enough to be one of them. Whilst I was doing Group auditing on a Basic Course I encountered that really great process in which one reaches out with one's beingness to find and hold the corners of the room. It was during this process that I first exteriorised and had the strange experience of seeing the one wall of the room with my physical eyes and perceiving the wall at right angle to it with my **Theta** Perception. This was certainly a convincing experience of being something other than my body. I already knew this in theory, of course, but now it became a reality.

Individual auditing in Scientology It became even more so in my first professional auditing which soon followed when I had the experience of going into a wall and experiencing the “**brickiness**” of it . Later I found myself high above the Underground Station at Netting Hill Gate and looking down at the people below. Even stranger was when my body was still in the auditing room and I was in the street looking into a shop window. I was told to move along a little and in doing so experienced a feeling of moving in a series of short jerks. I had felt nothing like this before but when my auditor asked me if I had felt this and I had answered in the affirmative he told me that was how the **Thetan** makes short moves.

In under 25 hours I achieved the state of Clear, although this was not realised until many years later but the effect upon me was the opening up of a new and **lovelier** world. As a result of a loving and well-intentioned but actually repressive upbringing I was in a state of very considerable **inferiority**. I had got rid of some of this by the use of Positive Thinking but this was nothing to what I achieved after becoming Clear.

After clear

After this good start the processes that I ran, once the Bridge was brought into being, were largely a matter of **emphasising** what I had already achieved. In those early days there was none of the **standardisation** that the Bridge later introduced since that runs on the idea that all people need to be run in the same way. In the early days we were treated as individuals which meant that **ones** individual needs were handled from the very start. In consequence of this good beginning I was later able to run processes that I shouldn't have been able to do without any great trouble from doing so, although this was not the case for many others. This was in the later sixties when the decline of the **C of S** began, and the **Orgs** were actually running Dianetics on Clears when this had been forbidden.

Lectures

Outstanding amongst the early lectures were the justly famous Philadelphia Doctorate Course series. These, in my opinion, are worth anyone's time to listen to since they are almost unique — there are a few supplementary lectures which were given soon after in London.

These lectures were given to the students in conjunction with a typescript of the book which eventually became 8-8008 and dealt with the type of processing just being introduced and becoming called Creative Processing. This was the method used in my first Professional Auditing. When I heard the cassettes of these lectures some 20 years later they gave me a very clear insight into why I had achieved the results I did. One Lecture in particular, entitled "Memory — not Human", allowed me to realise why so many things that I had encountered in Scientology were more a remembering of things past rather than something that was entirely new to me, as it seemed with so many other students who encountered difficulties when we were on the evening HPA Course in 1954-1955.'

It was whilst we were doing this course that the Axioms of Scientology were first made public and while many of the class were perplexed by axiom 11 — the four conditions of existence — they seemed obvious to me and I found myself explaining them to fellow students. On the other hand I found difficulty in coming to terms with "space is a viewpoint of dimension". Another student referred me to The Factors, and then this became clear.

LRH on facts and opinions The very first of the PDC Lectures was when LRH told his students that he would present them with facts and opinions. The facts were the way that the processes must be run. Anything else was to be considered as opinion and not accepted simply because he held that view but should be considered and accepted only if one found it to be workable. This was very different from the dog-malic attitude he later adopted as his mental disorder took a greater bold on him.

These were exciting and adventurous days when research and development were going on apace. At this time Ron was not working solely on his own but in cooperation with his close associates who would work out better ways of handling cases that could be reached by the processes currently being used.

OT III was another major turning point in my life since it increased my awareness of what responsibility really entailed and increased my tolerance of others quite unbelievably.

His writing

I have found his writings very lucid and, in comparison with those of other philosophers, arriving at the point of the matter in a very short space of

(1 HPA (Hubbard Professional Auditor — in USA HCA, Hubbard Certified Auditor, but in Britain, 'certified' meant certified insane). When the grades came out in about 1965, this was replaced by the Academy. Ed.)

time whereas so often philosophical writers just go on and on whilst still leaving one wondering what they are really getting at. I know that some intellectual snobs found his work put too simply. Personally I like a writer to get to the point without a lot of fuss and bother. He did just this.

In 1953 I was introduced to the 'Book One' — *Dianetics, Modern Science of Mental Health*. I read it in three days, at times when I wasn't at work and on the fourth day I started to use it on my wife who achieved results from it. Personally I find the modern method of using the process known as R3R to be much easier to handle.

His sense of humour

One must never forget this great sense of humour which is found especially in his lectures where a joke after a spell of great seriousness tends to make the serious part more readily acceptable. An example of this is to be found in one of his Phoenix Lectures in their original taped form — it was deleted in the printed version. He had been speaking at great length on the subject of things existing because we consider they exist. It was in the constantly repeated form "We have a ... because we consider we have a ..." Finally came "We have a First Dynamic because we consider that we have a First Dynamic. We have a Second Dynamic — but some people don't!" Loud laughter which relieved the tension and emphasised the points that he wanted to establish. That was 35 years ago and I still remember it, which rather establishes the point I am making. He was a really good speaker.

Seeing him “live” I never had the chance to speak to him but I saw him on a number of occasions. The first time was soon after I qualified as an **HPA** in 1955. We auditors were called to a “special” meeting at the London **Org** not knowing just why we had been called then. When we were settled down in came this **largy** red-haired man exuding friendship and cheerfulness. The closest I came to him was when my wife and I were going to the box office to get tickets for the first of a series of lectures that he gave in a hall at **Nottingham** Gate. He passed us and gave a friendly greeting. The warmth of feeling that emanated from him was something that I have never forgotten.

He conducted several congresses in London and I went to all of them. His personality was tremendous and I have always been glad to have had the experience of hearing him live as it was so different from recorded lectures which couldn’t convey his personal magnetism.

My summary

Summing up, my personal experience of him and of his work has brought the **greatest** possible benefit to me, and my whole life has become vastly fuller and happier because of what I was able to receive from him. That there is much more **still** to be learnt cannot be denied but he said in the early days that Scientology would, in course of time, be replaced by something better. He set me on a very effective **road** to personal awareness and self-confidence. I found a new freedom that I had not previously dreamed of and he inspired me ever so much with his ideal of helping others. No matter what his detractors may say, he started *me* on a path of success.

Articles from issue 1 - May 1991

<Dèñóíîê>

The first issue was somewhat different from the others, having a larger emphasis on differentiating between the true (original) philosophy and technology of Scientology and what the church has later presented. Look at the article "The Black Panther Mechanism", for example. A Scientology stable datum accepted uncritically by some is subjected to criticism, thus amplified, with a somewhat startling result.

The editorial slant on this particular issue was on issueing something a person could give to a friend who had finally come out of the church, and was possibly feeling a little "lost" or "empty".

<Dèñóíîê> •Clear - by David Mayo, USA. •The Black Panther Mechanism: A Dangerous Omission - by DA PROFESSOR, USA. •Fair Comment - Authorities - by Terry Scott, England. •Kemps Column - The Trouble is (1) - by Ray Kemp. •New Realities - The Four Belief Systems On How We Create Our Realities - by Mark Jones, USA. •Philosophical Considerations - Religion - by Todde Salén, Sweden. •Identities & Tech - by O.J. Roos, Holland. •Data For Releases - by Bob Ross, USA. •Irene Mumford: Obituary. •Developing Philosophy - by Per Schiøttz, Denmark. •Postscript: Distribution - by Antony A Phillips, Denmark. •CAN and a "Succes Story - by Antony A Phillips, Denmark. •Book News - A Piece of Blue Sky by Jon Atack - Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England. •Self Help Books. •The Encyclopaedia of the Paranormal - Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England. <Dèñóíîê> Back to IVy's FrontPage

From: Clearing Archive Roboposter <roboposter@lightlink.com> Newsgroups:
alt.clearing.technology Subject: iv-03-11.txt Date: 14 Aug 2000 21:13:12 -0400
Organization: ART MATRIX - LIGHTLINK Lines: 270 Message-ID:
<8na5f8\$4kk\$1@emerald.lightlink.com> NNTP-Posting-Host: 205.232.34.12 X-NNTP-Posting-
Host: 205.232.34.14 Path:
212.18.160.197!212.18.160.139!nntp.cprm.net!newsfeed2.skycache.com!newsfeed.skycache.com!
Cidera!howland.erols.net!newsfeed.wirehub.nl!newspeer.monmouth.com!news.lightlink.com!new
s2.lightlink.com!not-for-mail Xref: 212.18.160.197 alt.clearing.technology:31582 From
International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Two European Conferences By Antony A Phillips, Denmark

In October two free-scientology (or post scientology) congresses were held, in neighbouring countries and on consecutive weekends.

The first one was probably the first time that 'gurus' of different persuasions (none of whom like to be referred to as gurus) have met at a conference since the rather stormy conference held in Switzerland in 1986. There was a higher level of ARC and granting of Beingness here, which was very nice to see. However time was short for a really full interchange of views, and twice it became painfully obvious that one 'guru' had not fully understood another, on one occasions offering (publicly) help that the other obviously (to me) did not need, and the other a rather poorly founded criticism of a demo (demos of real sessions are always a little touchy). It is a very good sign that some 'gurus' (lets be more mundane and just call them opinion leaders) are now willing to go to others congresses, and are received with friendliness. The last Swiss Conference left a rather bitter taste in the mouth.

Holland

The conference (or congress - use which ever term you like best) in Holland was the third in the series of yearly so-called 'Source' conferences, which Ray and Pam Kemp, and Per Schi>ttz started in Copenhagen two years ago, and which continued last year in Berlin with Michael Zippel organising. This time the organiser was Elly Poortenaar, of the Excalibur Foundation, Holland ('Excalibur' seems to be the 'in word' at the moment, call something an Excalibur, and you can expect lots of enthusiasm and lots of opposition). Elly competently delegated a lot of the work to a very able master of ceremonies. The planning and timing of the congress was excellent. The place was a delightful course centre in the country some kilometres from Drachten. (Delightful, but even the Danes present noticed that the country was flatter than usual)

The first speaker was Ray Kemp, who does not like to be called a 'guru' as he feels that he is simply trying to get people to realize that there is a wealth of material in the LRH philosophy that only needs to be understood without the Church of \$ spin, to bring a richer and fuller life and expansion towards the original goals of the subject. Speaking after dinner on Friday 4th Oct, on How to BE a Succes, he based his talk on the well known BE, DO, HAVE triangle, but emphasised that it was important first to decide what you want to have, then get in action doing, and finally be. He also emphasised the need for understanding the correct actions, and ones best guide to what was correct was obtained in Rons Data Series and Target Series.

'Sarge' (official first name: Frank) Gerbode followed, describing how his basic goal had been to help people be happy, that he had sought to do this through medicine and psychiatry but not been satisfied, and again sought through other means, including scientology, with success that had its limitations. His conclusion was that it was necessary to stop thinking of ourselves as scientologists and followers of Hubbard if we wanted to help broadly. He advised us to throw away all scientology jargon, which helped scientologists communicate with each other but now has made it extremely difficult for us to communicate with the world at large over a longer period. This was what had been done in Metapsychology, and he amplified on this theme. (An interesting question: what makes scientology scientology? The jargon, the techniques, or the philosophy? Or perhaps, what is important? The jargon, the techniques, the goal, or the philosophy?)

On Saturday Gerald French talked on Successes with Metapsychology, and Per Schi>ttz on Lifes Philosophy. After lunch, Ray Kemp, who in the last two conferences had emphasised basics, and the need to really and honestly achieve the state of clear (see the earlier Source Conference Reports), opened up the whole world beyond clear in a two part lecture on understanding the state of O.T. Pointing out that there was a tendency to "go for O.T." as either a solution to 'case', or an effort to solve perceived unwanted conditions in the relationship between the being and the physical universe, Ray went on to show that there needs to be a datum of comparable magnitude to O.T. before one can fully understand it. The datum Ray used was the field of Quantum Physics, the study of sub atomic particles and masses so small as to be approximating Zero Mass, Zero Wavelength, where the physical rules as generally known, observably start to break down, and the phenomena can only be explained by introducing such items as "Alternate Universes", "Time is a consideration". and "Particles are only located in space by the prior creation of that space". The talks were well worth hearing and recordings of them

were made. During the break a couple of attendees, who had an existing background of Quantum Mechanics, got into an animated discussion, talking entirely mathematical formula and filling the blackboard with equations.

On Sunday, Pam gave an auditing demonstration on a Dutch lady, who had previously had something like 40 hours of auditing, and had a continuing problem handling children. This was done without an E-meter (Pam was trained by LRH in the early days), and despite the language barrier it went deep. To give such a session in the presence of some forty people, and to observe the "in sessionness", while running a forty year long engram, splitting a major valence, and handling a service facsimile, all within about ninety minutes shows the skill of the auditor. Pam is a class IX auditor, trained by Ron in the early 50's, as well as later Flag training. She and Ray were the target of the original G.O. program "Control and takeover of US incorporated Missions" in 1974, long before the general exodus, and Pam has been successfully counselling clients ever since.

A lot more than described above happened at the conference, and there was much interchange of comm between individuals during informal breaks and meal times. But it should not go unreported that Antony Phillips gave a short talk on the importance of having magazines like "International Viewpoints" circulating communication at periods when there were no conferences and for people who could not afford (time, or money) conferences. So tell your friends "Ivy" exists.

Belgium

Belgium was the scene of the fourth European IRM Conference. IRM stands for Institute for Research in Metapsychology, and there have been Metapsychologists working in Europe for a number of years, most or all of them being former 'church' scientologists. There is now a tradition with Metapsychology conferences, that they are accompanied by a symposium, and for practicing auditors (or facilitators as some of the 'no scientology jargon' people will have it), this is as important as the Conference itself.

The Symposium

In Metapsychology a symposium is a meeting of facilitators. It is a two-way comm affair where all can give, and (hopefully) all receive. It was from a series of three Symposiums in USA and one in Europe that Metapsychologies Curriculum (scn read bridge, others read way, or path) was formulated. Facilitators with many years auditing and C/Sing experience (many of them dating from the 50's, some from the very early 50s, and with widely differing auditing and c/sing backgrounds) came together, and over many days exchanged experiences on which processes worked best, where, what was illogical over the latest 'bridge' we inherited, etc. After many hours of such exchange the Metapsychology Curriculum was formed. Not the result of one gurus dictation, but a consensus from a number of experienced people.

There were about 10 people participating in the Symposium at Brussels on the 10th and 11th October. My notes are very brief. Many, many subjects were covered, brought up by all participants, and solutions and other angles were suggested by the individuals in the group. It is impossible for me to give a good summary of the Symposium - auditors, facilitators and even other practitioners with a little background in those subjects jargons, really should come and attend the next one.

Friday Evening

On Friday evening there was a meeting at the Brussels Metapsychology centre where the centres member's (scn jargon: public) were able to come and hear Sarge Gerbode and Rafaella Landais. As the both spoke French, which I do not, I can not report the meeting. I can add that the leaders of the Belgium Centre, Madeleine and Jean Vandergoten organised all these Belgium events.

The Conference

This was held in the centre of Brussels at the Hotel La Legende and there were delegates from Italy, France, Germany, Belgium, England and Switzerland. The lectures were in English, with a sentence for sentence translation to French.

'Sarge' Gerbode spoke first. He mentioned that there was looming up in the Common Market regulative legislation on psychology and bordering subjects which threatened to require long training (my comment: an overrun?). He suggested we could avoid possible difficulty by emphasizing that our subject is a form of education, which it was not possible to regulate - there are similarities within the martial arts and forms of meditation. The purpose is to improve the quality of life. There are two stages to learning, the receptive and the integrative, where one integrates what one has received with all other ideas. Sarge then gave a fairly detailed description of the Metapsychology Curriculum (read: bridge, way, path, ladder, labyrinth, maze as you feel inclined), explaining why things were put in the order they were in (Sarge was present at all the Symposia that contributed to the Curriculum, so is well familiar with the different views and reasons put forward). After lunch Sarge continued talking on the curriculum and unstacking.

After a break Gerald French talked about the IRM, mentioning that the materials had been very carefully checked against the possibility of infringement of copyright laws. He talked of PTSD (Post Traumatic Stress Disorder - yes, I know its more strange jargon,

but it is jargon used by the broad establishment that is having to handle people with engrams keyed in, and does not know how, and is longing for our help if we can give it in a way they can accept and duplicate). IRM has been able to help handle people with engrams keyed in permanently from experiences in Vietnam, and Gerald described some of their successes, including getting one organization to change its payment schedule to one which acknowledged that EP's (End Phenomena, End Points) do not come precisely 50 minutes after start of session, and you should not stop until an EP.

The next talk was by Beatrice French, from Brazil, and was -totaly- outside the tradition of scientology as I know it. However this is no surprise at an IRM conference, as IRM and its members are in good communication with many 'other practices' whose object is to help people be happy. Beatrice talked charmingly on spiritualism, Malkuti and Serphira, covered all sorts of orders of spirits round about, and (so far as I can remember, I was so entranced I stopped taking notes) ended by recommending we kept on good terms with our guardian angel (which I, dyed in the wool robot scientologist, interpreted as that I should make good postulates for myself).

After lunch on Sunday Rafaella Landais, from Italy, spoke about study, her motivation for developing study tech, stressing the point of automatic attention without voluntary control. Jacques Regard talked of the value of the tools we have - communication, tone scale, study, handling time. And to end 'Sarge' Gerbode and Hildegard Jahn talked on the Body Programme.

Unstacking

There was considerable interest in Unstacking, a process designed for handling GPMs, which does not require listing, and which when goofed up does not make a dogs breakfast of the pc (viewer). Sarge had earlier said that it should be run as an audited, not solo, technique. On the five days after the Congress weekend there was a course in Unstacking.

The Extras

The above has really just skimmed the surface of the speakers at the two conferences. An awfull lot went on informally over coffee and meals. Bits I picked up included the following. There is a very definite EP to NOTs, which is in church confidential material, but which few have persisted to (Bill Casey). After a 'new baked' auditor had stated that some cases could not run objectives: -all- pcs can be run on objectives, and there was data on it back in the 50s (Paul Meyer). This latter reminded me than in about 1958, when I instructed the Academy, every auditor had to run and have run on him/her 10 hours 'non-stop' of Opening Procedure by Duplication. Truly the riches we have in post scientology and neo Metapsychology are great, and the place to learn about more of them (apart from the pages of this magazine) are at conferences. We will try and let you know in good time when the next ones will be, so you can get your guardian angel to work getting you there.

In my opinion both these conferences were well in the tradition of furthering the better things which Ron has left us. Both Ray and Pam and the Metapsychology 'clique' use other words than Rons to their non-scientology clients, but their techniques are in the Scn tradition (in my opinion). However it should be noted that Metapshychology has -many- differences from church scientology as it was known and practiced in the 70's and 80's, and in fact issue a leaflet detailing these differences, and run a sort of 'conversion' course (called the Update Course) to 'convert' ex-scientologists to Metapsychologists. And there are other 'post scientology' traditions with their own nomenclature. Communication between them is important, if all are going to do the maximum in helping people. And this does create a language problem.

But lets not be disheartened. Europe, with its many languages once was ridden with group ARC breaks and wars (both religious and political). But what is the scene now? We have not had a world war in Europe for over 45 years. And no real minor wars except at the moment in Jugoslavia. In fact European countries are cooperating and talking to each other as never before. There can be good communication between the different 'factions' of post scientology. And you can be part of this, by reading this mag, going to congresses, and finding pen, phone and personal pals amongst those you meet.

===== <http://www.clearing.org> ===== Mon Aug 14 21:13:11 EDT 2000
<ftp://ftp.lightlink.com/pub/archive/ivy/iv-03-11.txt> Send mail to archive@lightlink.com saying help --
----- Homer Wilson Smith The paths of lovers Art Matrix - Lightlink (607) 277-0959 cross in Internet Access, Ithaca NY homer@lightlink.com the line of duty. <http://www.lightlink.com>

From: Clearing Archive Roboposter <roboposter@lightlink.com> Newsgroups:
alt.clearing.technology Subject: iv-05-05.txt Date: 12 Aug 2000 21:13:13 -0400
Organization: ART MATRIX - LIGHTLINK Lines: 121 Message-ID:
<8n4sn9\$ip6\$1@emerald.lightlink.com> NNTP-Posting-Host: 205.232.34.12 X-NNTP-Posting-
Host: 205.232.34.14 Path: 212.18.160.197!212.18.160.139!rccn.net!news-
ge.switch.ch!feed2.news.luth.se!luth.se!newsfeeds.belnet.be!news.belnet.be!newspump.monmo
uth.com!newspeer.monmouth.com!news.lightlink.com!news2.lightlink.com!not-for-mail Xref:
212.18.160.197 alt.clearing.technology:31488 From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5
- March 1992

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

The Evolvment of the Static

The basic axioms on which the technology of Scientology was based deals with the basics of life, i.e. "Axiom 1, Life is basically a static. Definition: A Life Static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or time. It has the ability to postulate and perceive."

Early metaphysical sources, and in the last decade, research in quantum physics has provided much more insight into the nature of the Static and particularly the ability to perceive. As stated by Erwin Schroedinger, founder of quantum mechanics, "Subject and object are only one. The barrier between them cannot be said to have broken down as a result of recent experience in the physical sciences, for this barrier doesn't exist." (Schroedinger, What is Life? and Mind and Matter, Cambridge University Press, 1969, p. 139) Werner Heisenberg, another pioneer in the field concluded that "the common division of the world in to subject and object, inner world and outer world, body and soul is no longer adequate and leads into difficulties." (Heisenberg, The Physicists Conception of Nature, Harcourt Brace.) Schroedinger added to this that these shortcomings can only be avoided by abandoning dualism. Thus this 'new look of physics' has abandoned illusory division between subject and object, mind and body, mental and material, energy and matter.

These conclusions can be of great importance in clarifying paths of evolvment, for the fall from fully realised OT, spiritual, or godlike state could be said to be brought about viewing what is a unified whole or oneness as a duality. Thus, it is how the life static perceives self and existence, whether as a subject viewing objects or life forms as separate existences, or with an awareness of the oneness of subject and object, which determines his/her state of evolvment. Many of us have experienced this on one level in applying the GPM tech and line plots. From this we recognise how eliminating the duality, term-opterm, by which we have viewed problem areas of existence can eliminate the problem. The more we become able to perceive situations and experience from a non dual viewpoint and become aware of the connectedness, the more harmony we achieve and the more effective we are.

The Real Self Knows the Universe by Being It

Those interested in philosophy and religions will find confirmation of the importance of non dual perception in many of the earlier records. In the Gospel of St. John, "They said to HIM: Shall we then, being children, enter the Kingdom? Jesus said to them: When you make the two one, and when you make the inner as the outer and the outer as the inner and the above as the below, and when you make the male and the female into a single one, then shall you enter the Kingdom." (The Gospel according to Saint John, Harper, 1959) Similarly from Mahayan Buddhism, "Truth is the self-realization inwardly experienced by the wise through their non-dual insight, and does not belong to the domain of words, duality or intellect... The world is nothing but mind... All is Mind." Or as Ramana Marashi explained, "Absolute subjectivity is one with its universe of knowledge, so that you -are- in fact what you observe. The real self knows the universe by being it."

Thus a workable technology for evolvment could be said to be based on assisting a person increase his perception in a non dualistic way. Perception in this sense is to become one with. Based on this premise, what has to be 'as-ised' is the compulsion to perceive existence dualistically as a subject viewing an object rather than perceiving by becoming one with. In other words, everything one observes is no other than you who are observing.

Thus a primary dualism to be overcome is that of perceiving existence as subject vs. object, i.e. self and other, male and female, inside and outside, heaven and earth, organism and environment, (And perhaps clear and not clear, IVy Ed.) etc. It is this primary dualism that creates space, the 'perceived' space between subject and object. The secondary dualism is that of being vs. nullity, or of life and death from which we create time. Life is ordinarily taken as something that begins at birth and ends at death, but from a metaphysical viewpoint, only the present moment exists. As the philosopher Ralph Waldo Emerson explained in his essay of Self Reliance, "Those roses under my window make no reference to former roses or to better ones; They are for what they are; There is no time for them. There is simply the rose and it is perfect in every moment of it's existence... But man postpones or remembers; he does not live in the

present, but with reversed eyes laments the past, or heedless of the riches that surround him, stands on tiptoe to foresee the future. He cannot be happy and strong until he too lives with nature in the present, above time."

Integrating various approachs

A third dualism to be overcome is that of mind vs body. They are not separate, but one. Successful therapy must include both. Another dualism is of self vs. Ego (Ego is the 'PR' construct of self.)

The technology of Scientology provides useful approaches and procedures to address some of these dualisms. Individuals using some of the earlier Route 1 processes in "The Creation of Human Ability" (L.Ron Hubbard, 1954.) were able to move outside of some dualities for a time, and become one with the universe. Because they had not fully dealt with other dualisms, including layers of social and ego dualistic conditioning, they often didn't sustain this state. However some remember it longingly.

For a broader understanding of approaches to achieving stable state of Static, and non dual perception, I highly recommend reading the paperback books, "The Spectrum of Consciousness" \$10.00 and/or "No Boundary" \$13.00 by Ken Wilbur, published by Quest Books. Wilbur does an outstanding job of putting the various approaches to evolvment and enlightenment in perspective. Many of these have much to offer, and various ones deal with different levels of dualism and evolvment.

===== <http://www.clearing.org> ===== Sat Aug 12 21:13:13 EDT 2000 <ftp://ftp.lightlink.com/pub/archive/ivy/iv-05-05.txt> Send mail to

archive@lightlink.com saying help -- -----
----- Homer Wilson Smith The paths of lovers Art Matrix - Lightlink (607) 277-0959 cross in Internet Access, Ithaca NY homer@lightlink.com the line of duty. <http://www.lightlink.com>

From: Clearing Archive Roboposter <roboposter@lightlink.com> Newsgroups:
alt.clearing.technology Subject: iv-10-12.txt Date: 5 Aug 2000 21:13:13 -0400
Organization: ART MATRIX - LIGHTLINK Lines: 220 Message-ID:
<8mie39\$7m9\$1@emerald.lightlink.com> NNTP-Posting-Host: 205.232.34.12 X-NNTP-Posting-
Host: 205.232.34.14 Path:
212.18.160.197!212.18.160.139!nntp.cprm.net!Pollux.Teleglobenet!news.xml.co.uk!peernews
.manap.net!peer.news.zetnet.net!newspump.monmouth.com!newspeer.monmouth.com!news.lightlin
k.com!news2.lightlink.com!not-for-mail Xref: 212.18.160.197 alt.clearing.technology:31427
From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 10 - January 1993

Gravity and the 2 Pole Universe By Phil Scott , USA

Gravity came up as my PTS item in life repair - it wasn't of course the totally right item, but has come to the front lately as one of the prime physical mechanisms of spiritual entrapment in my view.

This article is an attempt to summarize some of my work in this area, developing processes etc. this article is not more than 5% overview of what I see as the key structural factors.

I've used the most obvious terms possible in order, hopefully, to point up the grand scheme as I see it. Particle physics terms, and the almost suppressive debate issues, fueled by those faced into the material universe, will be avoided entirely. (LRH's advice that material universe physics closely parallel theta universe physics, is a key strand in the golden rope that one can use to align other data, to gain workable solutions.)

Observations First a few observations that you may take or leave:

Masses tend to do one, sometimes all of the following: Coagulate, cluster together, attract one another, become collectively denser. There are several mechanisms; one is gravity (which I think might be an interaction of resonant frequencies emanating from objects in direct proportion to their mass, their harmonics tending to stabilize of course, resulting in a slight contraction or repulsion of the masses involved).

Examples might be clouds, notice the edges are defined. If there were no gravitational or other attractive forces in play the edges would be diffuse, even in still air. Planets, galaxies and black holes are other examples. It's old data. Einstein's extrapolation of light being affected by mass gravity is another. The black hole is a pole in the two pole physical universe and possibly a factor in the spiritual universe as the attractions to it are not restricted to mass as we know it. Einstein's predictions are now further born out.

One of the tools I use as an engineer is the tool of 'extrapolation' - extending a visible process to its unseen extent. Condensing my observations to a sentence, it might be possible that other fields and forces (thought, postulates, mental mass etc) are affected and behave similarly. Mental mass attracts mental mass, and then an agglomeration, and the agglomeration is not handleable because it is too random for any linear process to unravel.

Experiments

A few experiments: If it is true that thought and masses generated by a person can collect in one's space and additionally, attract thought and other mass from the environment, it would be true that a person was quite solidly massed in, and easily restimulated, onto not only resonant chains (groups) of his own past generated thought - but- restimulated onto those in the area as well - a person could even scavenge mass from the environment, and form a sea of suspended energy (mass) (ridges) around himself.

In my case, after some consideration I decided to take a look into my own theta space for this accumulation of more or less random mass.

The situation revealed itself in layers, described below.

A. My experience was that at first I could only see large non-descript dark areas usually related in some way to, or restimulated by, some current scene. These were easily identifiable as 'upset' or extreme upset areas (in 1982 before I had resolved my case).

I decided that one could simply disrupt the mass, and I discovered many ways to do so. The key thing I found out was once one starts to disrupt (scrub out or disintegrate) a mass one must continue until it is completely, 100%, gone, any remnant will somehow act as a seed for it to regenerate, sometimes in seconds (I've not sorted out why).

On easy masses, one can mock up an eraser or scrubber and scrub it over the mass until it's gone, if it regenerates behind the scrubber, go faster. If it won't scrub, try piercing it with beams, if it is resistant to wide beams, try narrower beams, really solid stuff responds to softening up with needle thin beams (by millions) then "scrubbing". One is simply breaking up the energy field with a mocked up mass in motion (the eraser) or disrupting it with beams.

B. After several months I had eliminated all of the masses to my great relief, and began wondering if that's all there was to life - There was more. On looking I found less dense masses to handle, these not related to any trauma, just masses of solidified energy of all types and stripes.

Many months of this revealed a limitless supply and progressive freedom as they were handled, but no end was in sight.

C. One can postulate the limit of the mass field (there is a limit to every -thing-). Then one simply sweeps around, in sectors, with beams projected to that limit.

Sometimes on resistant masses or sectors, one can "punch" a beam through the mass, to its limit, and after softened up repeatedly in that manner, one can sweep the beam.

One can get quite fast at this and clean out several quintillion square miles per second, one can even hone in on the area of another person and sweep it clean.

A clean space is possible. The buffers are gone, however. It was all very interesting, and quite a relief, but I had no more game and it didn't particularly add to my abilities. And as I found out later it didn't handle one's own internally generated postulates. (Idenics in 1991 handled those.) I'm giving this to you as a demonstration of theory and possibly a way to handle some otherwise resistant 'stuff', thats all.

A vital target

To me understanding, visualization, "seeing" of the structure of entrapment is the senior issue. Case gain, skills, or abilities without this structural understanding is useless long term, such gain without understanding may eventually drive one to quit trying to understand and further seal one's fate.

A fatal linkage

Currently it seems that there is an "intention" connected with everything. And one of the prime intentions a person has (and possibly mass has) is "to do what it's doing". Maybe in the case of matter we should not call it intention, but we could call it the established mode of operation, the structural predilections. In the case of gravity, effective beyond the visible physical bounds of the mass, and very importantly, effective on fields and energy we have considered "massless" (LRH however had not made that mistake).

It further appears that a person can adopt any attention, or copy any flow, or assume any set of priorities. As one becomes attached to matter, objects, bodies, thought, one by default adopts the intention of that pole of the universe and is drawn along those lines to increasing mental mass, and in the end to masses and agglomeration to that dark terminal. Us humans serving the dark forces (99% or so) are readily identifiable by our operating basis, goals, activities and intentions. The dark side knows no limits, it is indeed the pit described by Jesus of Nazareth. EE Doc Smith's (The Lensman Series) Edorians are more than a slightly interesting analogy. One notices the polar relationship of the sensual seeking at one end of the pole and the discoverer at the other, a key point of distinction throughout the various shades of gray one is faced with in life.

Certain light is a flow emanating from only slightly less dense than black hole sources, a valuing of it, is a worship of its material source with those liabilities. We have the wand and crystal folks entering here, confusing sometimes this light with life and other love and brightness. The focus is on or through these trinkets, the seemingly innocuous early path to the dark pole.

(The original fatal mistake was in simply assuming a viewpoint. Fortunately - once in the void - it is instantly reversible) (Assuming a viewpoint is a contraction for the prior situation of limitless pervasive occupation of the universe.)

True love, like an exit to the void, is a silent all consuming rumble, one's mate has permeated the infinite void, the celebration is swift, silent, and eternal - an exclusive focus on the body, thought components have serious liabilities.

Stepping through the slit in the curtain

One can read somewhere in Carlos Castaneda's book "Journey to Ixtlan", I think, the account of Carlos sitting at a table in a cafe in a small Mexican town. Don Juan was guiding Carlos to the unexplainable (unbeknownst to Carlos), the opposite, infinite other pole of the universe.

I won't disservice you summarizing Don Juan tactics here, or Carlos' responses, I will provide an outline to enable you to recognize the section. Don Juan was telling Carlos in abstract form (for the 1000th time) that the Tonal or the Nogual? - "Is the napkin of the Tonal or the Nogual, is your thought that the room is hot of the Tonal or the Nogual" etc. etc. exhaustively.

Both Carlos and I, having said no to the Tonal maybe a hundred times in many of its forms, left the universe of man, of planets, of considerations, and of thoughts - I've not been quite the same since, for 2 or 3 days I was almost unable to speak, it seemed totally stupid to even think of doing so.

Only L-12 compared

The Nogual is truly indescribable. Since then, 1978, I've found other, faster ways to the Nogual, but none as breathtakingly complete. My earlier reference, Psychology of the Esoteric by Bagwonn Shree Rajneesh, details what I call "straight to the void" tactics - quite effective, and but with only oneself and world's guidelines for alignment not much of a victory. From a structural viewpoint however, 8-D-aligned, the data is priceless.

Release to the void is the mirror image of the power one has sought in the material universe. Maybe that will help clarify what I mean by saying that Life, the void, and the infinite are found 180 degrees away from our habituated operating basis, grooved in viewpoints and concerns with ourselves, happenings, thoughts, processes and ideas.

Summarizing a concept - there are liabilities in concerning oneself with his, or anyone else's case, processes etc., without an understanding of structure to the point of resolution. That's what I've tried to touch on here. Obsession with any subject, or attachment to any thing, thought etc., etc. faces one away from freedom and towards the dark pole ... from there it's usually a matter of time until the terminals snap together. In Castaneda's Journey to Ixtlan we had the procession of people, going in one direction almost exclusively, and the lone warrior in the opposite direction - one wonders just who were the black magicians.

===== <http://www.clearing.org> ===== Sat Aug 5 21:13:12 EDT

2000 <ftp://ftp.lightlink.com/pub/archive/ivy/iv-10-12.txt> Send mail to

archive@lightlink.com saying help -- -----

----- Homer Wilson Smith The paths of lovers Art Matrix - Lightlink (607)
277-0959 cross in Internet Access, Ithaca NY homer@lightlink.com the line of duty. <http://www.lightlink.com>

This is a selection of the articles that have appeared
in International Viewpoints (IVy) Issues 1 to 10.

Author order	Issue Nr.	Page	Nr.	File Name
AAP Anima Publishing	3 25 91	IV-03-12.txt	AAP Comment on Ron	8 17 92 IV-08-07.txt
Burtles, Britta ... Bob Ross's "Going Toward Cause"	10 04 93			IV-10-02.txt Burtles, Britta ... Hari Seldon's "Standard Tech" 10 09 93 IV-10-04.txt Burtles, Britta
Thoughts on Responsibility	8 05 92	IV-08-02.txt	Da Professor Black Panther Mechanism	1 9 91 IV-01-03.txt Donaldson, John Rons Org Convention 1991 4 22 91 IV-04-13.txt
Dorne, John As for Pseudonyms	6 08 92	IV-06-04.txt	Dorne, John Higher Plane, The	6 03 92 IV-06-01.txt Dorne, John Who is John Dalmás? 7 21 92 IV-07-10.txt Ducharme, Robert
Clear Again	3 8 91	IV-03-04.txt	Ducharme, Robert Knowingness Process	7 20 92 IV-07-09.txt Dunn, Leonard Bhagavad Gita, review 6 26 92 IV-06-14.txt Dunn, Leonard Brief
Look at Positive Thinking, A	5 27 92	IV-05-08.txt	Dunn, Leonard Encyclopaedia/Paranormal:Review	1 34 91 IV-01-16.txt Dunn, Leonard Financial Success, Review 4 20 91 IV-04-11.txt Dunn, Leonard Geoffrey Filbert's Book Excalibur Revisited 7 23 92 IV-07-10.txt Dunn, Leonard Mental Reconstruction in theory and practice 6 30 92 IV-06-16.txt Dunn, Leonard Piece of Blue Sky: Book Review 1 29 91 IV-01-14.txt Dunn, Leonard Two Ray Kemp Books (review) 10 33 93 IV-10-16.txt Dunn, Leonard Understanding Life, reviewed 4 19 91 IV-04-09.txt Dunn, Leonard You Can Audit 8 08 92 IV-08-03.txt Funch, Flemming Captain Bill Robertson 3 32 91 IV-03-15.txt Gordon, Frank Can Games be Processed Directly 9 29 92 IV-09-11.txt Gordon, Frank Comment on Ron (extract) 8 17 92 IV-08-07.txt Gordon, Frank Comments on "Inside Scientology" 8 25 92 IV-08-10.txt Gordon, Frank Gentle Art of Interview & I... (book rev. The 7 26 92 IV-07-10.txt Gordon, Frank Missing Biography, The 3 5 91 IV-03-02.txt Gordon, Frank Science of Knowing How to Know Accord....,The 7 12 92 IV-07-05.txt Gordon, Frank What Happened to Terrible Trio? 10 23 93 IV-10-11.txt Hay, George Scientology and Comparable Data 4 09 91 IV-04-03.txt Hensel, David Scientology - A Handbook for Use 9 25 92 IV-09-09.txt Jones, Mark Barriers to Genuine Self Acceptance, The 8 14 92 IV-08-06.txt Jones, Mark Evolvment of Static, The 5 14 92 IV-05-05.txt Jones, Mark Forgiveness 7 13 92 IV-07-06.txt Jones, Mark Four Belief Systems on How we. 1 13 91 IV-01-06.txt Jones, Mark Giving Focus to Our Lives 4 13 91 IV-04-06.txt Jones, Mark How Education in Beingness ... Children 10 21 93 IV-10-10.txt Jones, Mark Judgement 3 13 91 IV-03-08.txt Jones, Mark On Accelerating Evolvment 6 14 92 IV-06-08.txt Jones, Mark Where Are We Headed as an Earth Civilization 9 15 92 IV-09-06.txt Kemp, Raymond Granting of Beingness 6 12 92 IV-06-07.txt Kemp, Raymond Lets Talk OT 5 10 92 IV-05-04.txt Kemp, Raymond Magic Track, The 10 16 93 IV-10-08.txt Kemp, Raymond Significances and Systems versus Data 9 13 92 IV-09-05.txt Kemp, Raymond Time has Come, The 7 09 92 IV-07-04.txt Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (1), The 1 12 91 IV-01-05.txt Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (2), The 3 12 91 IV-01-05.txt Kemp, Raymond Trouble is (3), The 4 12 91 IV-01-05.txt Kemp, Raymond Why Something New? 8 13 92 IV-08-05.txt Kin, L Postscript to Scn - A Handbook for Use 10 31 93 IV-10-14.txt Lubeck, Bernd Freie Zone e.V., Munchen 6 21 92 IV-06-12.txt Mayo, David Clear 1 5 91 IV-01-02.txt Mayo, David Service Facsimiles 5 3 92 IV-05-01.txt Methven, Judith Scn - A Handbook for Use (Review) 10 32 93 IV-10-15.txt Mitchell, Gregory Duality of Brain Functioning 3 26 91 IV-03-13.txt Philipius, Antonius Stort Story 10 03 93 IV-10-01.txt Phillips, Antony A CAN and a "Succes Story" 1 25 91 IV-01-13.txt Phillips, Antony A Comments on Scn - A Handbook for Use 10 28 93 IV-10-13.txt Phillips, Antony A Conferences - 1992 7 06 92 IV-07-02.txt Phillips, Antony A Goals finders 7 16 92 IV-07-07.txt Phillips, Antony A Have you bypassed the crock of gold 4 29 91 IV-04-14.txt Phillips, Antony A Origin of the Term Squirrel 6 22 92 IV-06-13.txt Phillips, Antony A Self Help Books 1 23 91 IV-01-15.txt Phillips, Antony A Two European Conferences 3 22 91 IV-03-11.txt Phillips, Antony A Welcome 1 3 91 IV-01-01.txt Poortenaar, Elly Letter 6 20 92 IV-06-11.txt Roos, Otto J ... Ivy 8 10 06 93 IV-10-03.txt Roos, Otto J Identities & Tech 1 15 91 IV-01-08.txt Roos, Otto J Letter 3 19 91 IV-03-10.txt Roos, Otto J PS to the Poortenaar Letter (IVy 7) 8 31 92 IV-07-12.txt Roos, Otto J Technical Evolution - 2 6 09 92 IV-06-05.txt Roos, Otto J To Elly Poortenaar 7 29 92 IV-07-12.txt Ross, Bob Clear Thinking, On 3 6 91 IV-03-03.txt Ross, Bob Data for Releases 1 17 91 IV-01-09.txt Ross, Bob Going Towards Cause 6 05 92 IV-06-02.txt Ross, Bob On Service Facs 9 03 92 IV-09-01.txt Ross, Bob Paradoxes 7 04 92 IV-07-01.txt Ross, Bob Playmasters, Review 6 27 92 IV-06-14.txt Salen, Todde Beings from the 3rd Kingdom 10 19 93 IV-10-09.txt Salen, Todde Buddhism & 2nd Empire 9 17 92 IV-09-07.txt Salen, Todde Control and Lying 4 15 91 IV-04-07.txt Salen, Todde Foundation Trilogy, review 6 28 92 IV-06-14.txt Salen, Todde Individuals & 3rd Dynamics 7 17 92 IV-07-08.txt Salen, Todde Jesus Christ and the Christians 5 16 92 IV-05-06.txt Salen, Todde Message from ExSCN ... Bodhi 3 3 91 IV-03-01.txt Salen, Todde Nostradamus Prophecies and 2nd 3 14 91 IV-03-09.txt Salen,

Todde Religion 1 14 91 IV-01-07.txt Salen, Todde Religion and the Meaning of Life 6 17
92 IV-06-09.txt Salen, Todde Slan, review 6 28 92 IV-06-14.txt Salen, Todde Three
Kingdoms - Three Levels of Awareness 8 18 92 IV-08-08.txt Schi>ttz, Per Developing
Philosophy 1 22 91 IV-01-11.txt Schi>ttz, Per How to Gain More Freedom 4 05 91 IV-
04-02.txt Schi>ttz, Per Personal Integration by Inner Listening 8 21 92 IV-08-09.txt
Schon, Peter Excalibur Revisited, review 6 24 92 IV-06-14.txt Scott, Phil Gravity
and the 2 Pole Universe 10 25 93 IV-10-12.txt Scott, Phil It's a two pole Universe 9
07 92 IV-09-03.txt Scott, Terry E Admiration 8 12 92 IV-08-04.txt Scott, Terry E
Authorities 1 11 91 IV-01-04.txt Scott, Terry E Diversification 6 11 92 IV-06-
06.txt Scott, Terry E Four points to the Triangle 7 27 92 IV-07-11.txt Scott, Terry E
It's not the same! 3 11 91 IV-03-06.txt Scott, Terry E Key Code 5 9 92 IV-05-
03.txt Scott, Terry E Let's Be Generous 4 11 91 IV-04-04.txt Scott, Terry E Research and
Havingness 10 15 93 IV-10-07.txt Scott, Terry E Scientology - More than.review 4 19
91 IV-04-10.txt Scott, Terry E Synergy 9 12 92 IV-09-04.txt Scott, Terry E True
for You... 7 08 92 IV-07-03.txt Scott, Terry E UK Independents Get Acquainted 10 34
93 IV-10-17.txt Seldon, Hari Bridge to OT, and Repairs, The 5 6 92 IV-05-02.txt
Seldon, Hari Power of theta (or power of thought) 8 03 92 IV-08-01.txt Seldon, Hari
Problems of Going OT, The 10 19 93 IV-10-06.txt Seldon, Hari Standard Tech 6 07 92 IV-
06-03.txt Seldon, Hari What Every Pc Should Know 9 05 92 IV-09-02.txt Shepherd, Peter
New Epistemology, A 5 23 92 IV-05-07.txt Tiernay, Allan Letter on A Piece of Blue Sky 4
24 91 IV-04-08.txt Townsend, Eric Nature of Truth, The 3 30 91 IV-03-14.txt Ulrich L.
Kin - The Story of a Manuscript 9 27 92 IV-09-10.txt Ulrich Story of Excalibur, The 8
28 92 IV-08-11.txt West, Lawrence Another Look at Hypnosis 9 21 92 IV-09-08.txt
West, Lawrence Ron's Org Tech 3 34 91 IV-03-16.txt Wray, Mike Technical Evolution 4
03 91 IV-04-01.txt

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

Philosophical Considerations By Todde Salén. Sweden

Jesus Christ and Christians

Probably no man has influenced our western civilisation more than the man we call Jesus Christ. He was founder of Christianity and the source of all the various sects and churches of Christians we have today.

Everybody who knows about the history of mankind and the aberrations of the 3rd and 4th dynamics, should have some insight into what mankind will do with knowledge of the kind that Jesus Christ left behind. If you know anything about organized religion (control) and the alter-is (lies) that occur when human beings are allowed to tamper with such materials to benefit their own self-interest, you should expect the modern Christian Churches to have deviated quite a bit from the original teachings of Jesus Christ. (See article "Control and Lying" IVy 4 (December 1991) page 14.)

It is actually imposible to find out exactly what Jesus Christ originally was teaching, as there exists no written materials that give the exact teachings of this man - Jesus Christ. So this is not an effort to prove that I know what his original teaching was all about. Instead I will make a few suggestions about what he might have said about 2,000 years ago. I will also try to get some support for what I am suggesting, by quoting materials that have been located but not verified as OK by the modern Christian Churches.

The acknowledged (by the Catholic Church) written materials we are supposed to use to learn about Jesus are the gospel books of the New Testament. Even they have contradictory material in their texts. So it is not easy to find out the truth about the teachings of this man from studying the bible.

Khristos People

At the time Jesus was preaching in the Roman Empire (a First Empire Civilisation, (In brief: The First Empire is a slave society, where wild men or hunters (i.e. tribe people with tribe morals) are educated through slavery to become contributing members of a civilisation (educated from first dynamic and second dynamic human beings with a small hunting pack to third and fourth dynamic human beings that can be controlled to work). Our bottom triangle, the CCH triangle. The Second Empire is an ARC-civilisation, where the members of the society are being offered education and human rights to make it possible for the truly spiritual ones to rise to higher levels. Very much like our modern western civilisation. Our middle triangle, the ARC triangle. The Third Empire is the thousand years Empire (a true group of true friends). Our top triangle, the KRC triangle. [Todde is preparing an article for "IVy" on the three Empires. Ed],) the Jewish people (and most other peoples in the region) were oppressed. Nobody believed in help from above to better the conditions of life. From the religious perspective they were interesting times indeed. Supposedly the foundation of a new kingdom (A Second Empire) was being prepared. And Jesus Christ was a very fundamental part of that foundation. He knew that it was his task to assist the human beings around him and their civilisation, to start a new era with a new kind of civilisation (the Second Empire). He knew that he had the duty of getting people to move in a new direction towards his "other kingdom". The Jewish religion had already declined into the level of rites and rituals (See article "Religion" in IVy 1, May 1991page 14.) with some teaching of Dharma (= The Laws of Life and the meaning of life). He knew he represented this new and better civilisation while the establishment represented an old oppressive civilisation. It was his duty to get as many of his fellow men as possible to move in the direction of this 2nd Empire. With rhetoric, miracles and teaching of Dharma to his disciples, he did what he could to accomplish this. He tried to make people around him rise to a new level of consciousness. He tried to illuminate the slaves of the Roman Empire about their spiritual nature. The greek word "Khristos", which gave the Christians their name has the basic meaning "anointed (one)". The Indo-European root word to "Khristos" is "ghrei-", with the basic meaning "to rub" and especially "to stimulate the mind".

The ancient Greeks, that gave this sect the name Khristos people, obviously were sufficiently impressed about the fact that they managed to raise their awareness by treating their minds somehow, to call them the sect of Khristos.

Christian Bureaucracy

Like everybody else who has great success in changing the minds of people away from what the establishment desires, Jesus got the authorities of those days to strike back at him. And so he was crucified.

His followers soon became more obsessed with building a powerful organisation than spreading his original teachings and methods. They created Jesus into a God and disconnected his followers from his teachings. When the four gospels were written there had already been so many changes made, that the message to future generations was aligned to what the bureaucrats of that organisation felt was needed. The worshipping of this godlike man Jesus Christ replaced the teachings he had tried to get across to his fellow men. However it took yet a few hundred years before the church in Rome managed to eradicate the original teachings of Christ from the minds of his followers well enough,

to make it possible to create a priesthood and the church to real bureaucratic authorities.

Nag Hammadi & Qumran

Since then some old written materials have been located. First the Nag Hammadi library was found in Egypt in 1945 and then the Dead Sea scrolls in Israel in 1947. (What a coincidence! Within two years both these are located after being hidden for almost 2000 years! Could a bigger being have had his hand in this?) The Dead Sea Scrolls were written between 150 BC and a few decades AD. The Egyptian writings were dated in the first five centuries AD. (They revealed that the early Christian teaching was very much closer to the Essenian Dead Sea Scroll Masters.)

In the 5th century Rome prohibited all Christians to study any materials that were not authorised by the church in Rome. That is when the monks at Nag Hammadi choose to bury their library instead of seeing it burn. In very much the same way the Dead Sea Sect (the Essenians) decided to hide their holy scriptures in nearby caves at Qumran. When they hid their scrolls, they were still preaching their message of a new Messiah-like civilisation, that would be erected very soon (even after Jesus had been crucified).

One very interesting aspect of these two finds is that quite a lot of the early Christian traditions of the Essenian sect at the Dead Sea seem to have been maintained in the early Egyptian version of Christianity. With this bridge between the land where Jesus was born and his followers in Egypt, it is a lot easier to view the original philosophy of Christ. Probably that kind of philosophy is what Jesus was teaching his original followers (at least it would be a lot closer (Jesus emphasises that you salvage yourself (your soul) by performing "good deeds" and not by believing. He said that only those who had eyes that could see and ears that could hear (he was actually talking about those who had enough spiritual awareness) could truly understand his teaching. And Jesus was no meek person. He was quite ruthless with those who were unable to understand his teaching. Mark 4:10-12)). There are many leads pointing to Jesus being a member of the sect of Essenians that hid their holy scrolls in the caves at Qumran. Even before the scrolls of the Dead Sea were discovered a lot of researchers were of the opinion that Jesus was a member of the Essenians of the Jewish people. The Essenians were around 4,000 members altogether. The Dead Sea group was their elite group.

Original Christianity

What Jesus was teaching to his followers was no real news to those who knew the holy scriptures of the Essenians of those days. (For example Jesus was supposedly coming to the Jews to inform them of the second steps of the plan for world salvation. The Jews were chosen through Abraham to collect and maintain the sacred books of the old testament. And at a proper time Melchizedek would incarnate among the Jews to give the world step 2 of the plan for world salvation. That is what the Essenians (among them John the Baptist) were preparing for. So Christianity is the second step of that plan.) The Essenians themselves already knew that it was their duty to "pave the way for the new Kingdom". They as a group created with their discipline and their teachings an environment where the "Son of God" could arrive and bring forth his teachings. And they knew that this was their duty. According to this sect the highest priest (and king of Justice) Melchizedek (In the Mormon church Melchizedek is the higher order of priesthood. See letter to Hebrews 7:1-10.) gave the ancestor of Israel - Abraham - the plan for world salvation. Once the Messiah (Christ) was born it was his (Christs) duty to prepare the world for the next step of the plan. The Essenians were a very secret society and they shared their secrets with nobody. "The master will pave the way for each of his followers in accordance with his (the disciples) understanding and karma. He shall hide the Dharma for all children of lies and give true teaching to those who have chosen to walk on the road to truth" (This is from the Qumran Scrolls)

Compare these words to what Jesus told his disciples: "You (my true followers) have been introduced to the secrets of the Kingdom of God, but to those who have not learned these secrets it is just fables. Because they see only with their (human) eyes and hear only with their (human) ears without understanding. Thus they cannot change and rise to higher awareness" (Mark 4:10-12 (not an exact quote))

If you study the Dead Sea Scrolls more in detail you will find many explanations about what original Christianity was all about. They will change your viewpoint about what Jesus Christ was actually teaching away from a concept that the organised churches of Christianity want you to believe in. You will start to realize that Jesus Christ (whatever his real name was) had quite a different viewpoint on Dharma than the organised religions of the modern Christian world want you to believe.

If you belong to the Jewish religion you will again realize, that the problem of organised religion is the reason why the Jews of Israel have been hiding these Qumran Dead Sea Scrolls from the public since they were discovered in 1947.

Essenians

The Essenians themselves considered that they were building the foundation for the new empire that was to be erected. They considered that they by living in accordance with the laws of life (Dharma) and through their urge to increase their awareness, prepared

the way for the Messiah. They felt that the time had come when the destiny of the Jews that Melchizedek had outlined for Abraham (the word Abraham has the basic meaning "father of multitudes") was going to change according to the heavenly plan for Mankind. Their Messiah was going to give them the secret plan for the next step in the plan for the salvation of the world. (This Melchizedek was quite an interesting being according to the Bible (Hebr 7:2-8) as he is claimed to have eternal life as a priest, which is of course the reason why the Mormon Church use his name for their own highest priests.)

If you care to study the Qumran scrolls and the Nag Hammadi finds you will soon cease getting suprised about the obvious closeness between the early Christian churches and the Essenians. But already in the 4th century AD the Christians had lost their roots. So the Christian churches of those days ridiculed the Essenians, just like all religious sects tend to attack other sects that have similar teachings rather than attacking sects of a widely different religion.

The Essenians also talked about a "last day", but it was not a day only but a forty year period where the Messiah would introduce the new teaching to the world (the war scroll 1QM. (Q is for Qumran, i.e. scrolls found in the Qumran Cave - could it be Hubbards 40 active years 1939-1979? Nostradamus said the "New Religion" of "A sect of philosophers" would be started in 1939 - when LRH claimed to have written Excalibur.)) The Essenians believed in reincarnation and compared the unorganised moving of the spirit from one human existance to another to "rolling stones". In the 40 year period of the "judgement day" the spirits that were called to lay the foundation for the 1,000 year empire are supposed to "stop their unorganised rolling" and come to rest as pillars in the foundation of the 3rd kingdom. You will also find that Jesus used this expression in the gospel, when he tells his disciples to stop "rolling" and instead find their place as pillars in the temple of God. The Essenians considered reincarnation as a fact and did not argue about it. Jesus obviously did the same when he in the Gospel implied that the prophet Elia had reincarnated as John the Baptist (Math: 11:14 and 17:10-13). (In the Nag Hammadi library is a book where Paul in a vision meets Jesus and Jesus shows him the "secret of man", i.e how a soul rises from the dead to the 4th. heaven where it is punished for it's misdeeds in a human body. The soul feels it's guilt and enters a new body that has been prepared. Entering a (babies) body after death is -not- an idea you are liable to meet in most of the various present day Christian churches.) The early Gnostic Christians, who strongly believed in reincarnation, were condemned by the church in Rome when the Qumran inheritance was forgotten. And of course the most obvious teachings of reincarnation occurred in the sacred books that the church of Rome removed from the Dharma of Christianity.

The Essenian belief in Messiah was connected to Melchizedek, the king of Justice. They did not only believe in Melchizedek as a source for their Dharma and goals and purposes of their religious sect, but also that he would reincarnate in their midst, to lay the foundation for the second Empire and he would make a sacrifice for mankind in the Easter period (11Q, Melchizedek. (Qumran scroll #11 "Melchizedek".)) The belief that Jesus was Melchizedek survived among the followers of Jesus in Egypt several hundred years before the church in Rome put an end to it. In the gospel the author of the Hebrew Letter implies that Jesus and Melchizedek are somehow connected in the 5th chapter. This chapter is very hard to understand if you do not know about the Essenians and their Dharma (see also John 8:56-58).

The Holy Spirit of Truth

In the same letter (Hebr, 8:8-12) it is clearly stated that the new gospel is about teaching the Laws of Life (Dharma) so well to the people that "the laws shall be in their minds and in their hearts, so they will no longer need any teachings". Instead the people shall know the laws of life by themselves (by learning to know their true self). (Jesus supposedly said "I am the way, the truth and the life". Could he possibly have said "The I (= true self) is the way, the truth and the life"?) This is also what the Essenians tried to accomplish. This is the state of awareness the buddhist was striving to reach. To know the Dharma and by that knowledge live a life of actions in harmony with those laws of life, fulfilling the meaning of life. In the gospel it was also said that a "helper" (John 14:15-26) - the holy spirit - would assist the followers of Christ after he had left.

Also in the gospel (John 8:48-59) Jesus himself claims to have lived before Abraham and that Abraham liked to see him. The writings in the gospel are much easier to understand if you know about the Essenians and their teachings (Dharma). Knowing about these teachings you can also understand that what Jesus is actually asserting (John 8:56-58) is that he is Melchizedek.

In the following chapter of the gospel of John, Jesus claims that the spirit of truth will one day come to mankind and take over his teaching. It is this Holy Spirit that will bring the human beings into the kingdom of God (the father).

The question that is up to each one of us who reads "IVy" to answer is: "Is the Dharma we are taught in Scn inspired by the holy spirit? Did LRH get his teachings from that holy spirit? Are we new Christians who will prepare the way for the second coming of

Christ?"

Second Coming of Christ

Just like the Essenians prepared the way for Christ, by creating a group that lived in harmony with the laws of life, so we can create groups that prepare the second coming of Christ (or the arrival of Maitreya) by careful studies of the Dharma that Hubbard has left for us to learn. And by doing the actions (KRC) that this teaching tells us to do.

The Christian religion and the various Christian churches and organisations have given us a second empire civilisation that we can work from. It is up to the members of this modern Western civilisation to continue from there and get busy laying the foundation for the third kingdom - the civilisation of true friends organised in true groups.

If you believe that you can assist in this, you need to get trained in the laws of Life, so you know them by yourself. I say that you get that training when you train yourself to become a meditator (called an Auditor in Scn), that can deliver the teachings to others.

Christianity was an important step in the religious plan to salvage the world (as outlined by Melchizedek). The Jewish people had an important role in the same plan. Now it is the duty of those people who are aware enough (i.e. have enough knowledge about Dharma) to understand and apply the technology to spread the new gospel to others.

Many were called but few were chosen.

Where are you going to get that training?

[Editorial Note: When I had typed the above in I had a number of questions which I sent to Todde. Some of his answers are incorporated in some of the footnotes to the article, and the rest is in the following, which he says he has freely translated from the source he got his data from.]

The Jewish author of the Gospel according to St. Mathew obviously considered Jesus to be a "messenger bring new Laws (replacing Moses) to the Jews, as he had Jesus deliver his famous speech from the top of a mountain - above the audience, while the greek author of Luke places Jesus on a plain, level with his audience and thus more of an equal and less of an Authority. Luke probably considered Jesus to be more of a "social worker" amongst the people.

All the four gospel authors (Mathew, Marcus, Luke and John) agree that he was a "son of God", who was tragically sacrificed because of human aberrations. In the Gospel of John the disciples complained "Why did they (the people) not understand our teacher, why did they not acknowledge him?"

When Jesus was accused by the court he did not have much to say in his defence that changed the issue, as his teachings were so much in disagreement with what the order of the Empire regarded as reality that he could not really say anything (Luke 23:2-9).

Thus he was eventually crucified as a magician and anti-Roman prophet. And his followers soon built a cult around his person, the like of which has never again been seen. And focussing on the worship of Jesus, the Christians soon lost their roots to other sources. Thus the Gospel made the philosophy of Jesus into the work of only one man (compare this to the cult around Hubbard in the Cof\$). No historical background material was saved.

Even so the impressive new ways of thinking of early Christianity concerning the abilities of man was already starting to deteriorate with the second generation of authors (what we call today the Gospels of Luke and Matthew). The need to create Jesus into a holy "Son of God", soon replaced the teachings of this remarkable man. And so the arguments of the Christian movement more and more concentrated on the What? When? and Who? he really was, the history of what happened around him got lost.

The Nag Hammadi finds and the Dead Sea Scrolls however do reveal that there was a background behind Jesus and other sources. The Nag Hammadi library was found in a field in Egypt in 1945, while the Dead Sea Scrolls of the Essenians were located in Israel in 1947. The Essenians of the Dead Sea Scrolls hid their scrolls to prevent their destruction by Roman soldiers, as they still preached their message about a Messiah that would "salvage the Jews and the world", even after Jesus had been crucified several decades earlier. And about two years later (A.D. 70) the Romans levelled Jerusalem to the ground.

Studying the Essenian scriptures and the early Christian scriptures of the Nag Hammadi, there is very obviously a strong link between the teachings of the Essenians and this form of Christianity. This makes it possible to get an insight into what the philosophical climate around Jesus really was like.

Almost all leads indicate that the roots of early Christian philosophy goes back to the Essenians from the Dead Sea region of that time. Already during the 19th century many researchers in this area of philosophy realised, that this is where the early Christians had their roots. The discovery of Qumran writings further strengthens this assumption. The problem today is only that the establishment is too heavily locked in on the Authoritarian beliefs to rewrite the early history of the church.

The 19th century researchers of history around early christianity only had access to materials from three antique writers about the Essenians. Today we also have the Dead

Sea Scrolls and the parallels to the teaching of Jesus are striking.

The early church almost deleted the Gospel of John as they considered it to be too much out of line with what they wanted, but they did not. And in it you discover more of the original Christian teachings than in any of the other three Gospels (maybe we should only say that the Gospel of John more resembles the Essenian philosophy than the other three).

For example, in John somebody asks: "Who is the son of Man?" (John 12:34-36), and Jesus replies: "Step into the Light, while it is here with you, to become sons of the light yourself!". Actually the Essenians called themselves "Sons of Light" (Rule of the Order - column III). Jesus hoped that more people would join their order and become "Sons of Light".

The Essenians were famous for being very honest and truthful. This was such a well known and respected fact, that they did not even have to swear by any oath to King Herod, which was really extraordinary for that time. Jesus in his preaching from the mountain said: "You shall swear no oath at all, not by heaven, as it is the throne of God, nor by Earth, as it is by his foot" (Matt 5:34-37). Considering the Essenian order and rules this is not as surprisingly new a thought as you may believe. An Essenian set of rules (from the Damascus group) gives a more original version (columns XIV-XV):

"He shall not swear by ... (the unspeakable name of God)

Nor by A L (Elohim)

Nor by A D (Adonia)"

Jesus seems to have been their leader or at least one of the highest leaders. They (the Essenians) considered themselves to be "the new Israelians", that God had liased himself to after the Babylonian exile. They were a faithful few who lived with "the Law" (Dharma) solidly engraved in their hearts. And they called themselves "the holy" and "the poor". Significances that we today connect with Christians.

Even when you study the gospel books you will get a picture of Jesus that is not showing a meek personality, but a very strong and determined person (Just realize what it takes to control priests inside their own temples).

An Essenian who had been introduced to the heavenly mysteries had access to various occult methods, that were never written down. One of their powers was "healing" and that is something we know from the gospels that Jesus was active in.

References:

- a) The Nag Hammadi Library in English - James Robinson, Harper & Row, 1981.
- b) The Dead Sea Scrolls in English, Introduction and translation: Geza Vermes, Pelican, 2nd. edition, 1981
- c) The Qumran Community, (Selected writings of the Dead Sea), Michael A. Knibb, Cambridge University Press, 1987.
- d) Josefus Notes about the Essenians from Christian D Ginsbergs essay "The Essenians, their history and doctirnes", Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1864.
- e) The Essene Odyssey, Element Books, 1984
- f) Jonas Hans: The Gnostic Religion, Beacon Press, 2nd. edition, 1963
- g) Allegro, John M.: The Dead Seas Scrolls and Christian Myth, Westbridge Books, 1979.
- h) Scholem Gershom: Kabbalah, Meridian, 1978
- i) Perrin, Norman & Duling, Dennis C: The New Testament - An Introduction, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 2nd edition, 1982.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

Classic Comment By Terry E. Scott, England

Key Code

When I came across Scientology and began reading one book after another, I soon discovered the Auditor's Code. That was in 1956, and the Code was in its 1954 version. This impressed me tremendously at the time, and still does. It is not for auditors alone.

In a sense, the earlier versions of the Auditor's Code are clearer than the later ones. Less complexity, more integrity. None of the "I promise to..." because, I suppose, it was more or less taken for granted that you would follow the precepts given. Of -course- one would do whatever that item of the Code stated, for those were the methods that worked best.

Above all, what really got through to me was the high philosophical level.

Just imagine the effect on a 17-year-old who had spent years in school under dogmatic teachers. The nineteen-fifties, remember. Sentences such as "Do not evaluate for the preclear" had a mighty ring, and deserved to be written large on the best parchment.

Good Lord, what a tremendous change of viewpoint. How amazing, refreshing, wonderful, that someone would boldly write these words and demand they be carried out in auditing sessions. I felt that the Auditor's Code should be used broadly in life, not merely in session. It could be adapted. Besides, what would be the point in refraining from telling a preclear in session that he was silly, and then informing him so outside the auditing room?

The second line of the Auditor's Code 1954 was just as inspiring as the first. "Do not invalidate or correct the preclear's data". This was indeed another ethic that could be understood and applied to one's fellows generally, as well as when auditing. It was far and away from the practice of most people at the time, in societies in which inval was a way of life - more so, I would say, than today.

Interestingly, later versions of the Code do suggest one should not invalidate the pc in or out of session.

Probably those two lines of the Code are the greatest of its several vital components.

The Auditor's Code is remarkable. It sprang from L. Ron Hubbard's discoveries of what was the best way to conduct a session, yes; but also it came from a remarkable ethic.

L. Ron Hubbard Man or More than Man?

by Bob Ross, USA (I B. Robert Ross (B. for Bernard) H.S.S. CI VI (1964), Founding Saentologist, 1950 born 4/30/21 Bachelor of Electrical Engineering, 1944, Licensed Professional Engineer, N.Y. State, U.S.A. 1947, Servo systems Engineer, E-Meters designer. Old timer — May 1950, brought Dn to Israel 1951, Led Dn group 1951-3, HCA/HPA D.C. 1957, 18th ACC, 2 Isl ACC, Briefing course D.C. under Dick and Jan Halpern 1961, SHSBC (18 months) 1963-4, Full CI VI auditor trained to run R6 on PCs. (Knowledgeable on running GPM's by R3M2), Staff member NY Org 65-7, D of T, Discern Sec, Distrib Sec, E/O, Review Auditor, Cram Off, Qual Sec., Staff D.C. Oi-g 1976. Author, lecturer, auditor, engineer.)

I read the article in *Astounding Stories* in May 1950. This was a very exciting article but I was not sure it was not a hoax, so I looked in the phone book and found that the Hermitage House Publishing company actually existed. I called them and they said the book was being published. I immediately got on a subway train and went to their offices where I found other people also tlying to get the book. But, it wasn't yet off the presses. I left money, to get my copy and got mine on May 9, 1950.

A few months later I saw a demonstration by an Elizabeth student, of putting a young woman through a dental extraction under gas, this made many things in the book more real to me. I also audited and was audited. In December of 1950 I went to Israel with 50 copies of DMSMH. That got me in touch with many people and Dianetics got going in Israel.

I decided after two years and 4,000 hours of auditing that Dianetics worked but that my expertise and knowledge left much to be desired. I had achieved one medical "miracle" by getting a woman (Emmy) walking who had been bedridden for five years, and who had been given up by three medical specialists, an internist, a surgeon, and a psychiatrist. It took 2,000 hours over a period of 2 years (I could do it a lot faster today). She did not dance, but she walked for five years after that.

Past Lives, Psychiatrists In November 1950, a month before I left New York for Israel I was told in a whisper, in a corner, as a deep dark secret, that if you ran **dianetics** long enough you ran into past deaths. At that time, one would become outcast from the psychological community for talking about such things. Freud, himself, didn't even acknowledge the actuality of recalling life in the womb (Prenatal **engrams**). He called them "fantasies of life in the womb." **Jung** spoke not of memories of past lives, but of archetypes. To actually consider that people lived before was simply not acceptable at that time. Today Past Life Regression Therapy is a recognized sub branch of psychological counselling, though not by everybody.

I once used creative processing on a teenager, who years later in college went to a psychologist for help and recognized what he was asking her to do. He admitted to her that he had learned this from Scientology. Two years later one of my Israeli **pc's** had gotten back to before conception and experienced going through a "wall of colors" to enter the ovum. A few days later she was listening as I ran her mother on her mother's death (The girl had been three-years old when her grandmother died). When I completed mother's session, I saw the girl lying with arms folded across her chest in the "death valence" position. I asked her, with a snap of the fingers, "Who's dead?" thinking that she had gone into grandmother's valence. "I am." She replied. I asked three times and got the same answer each time. I then took her into another room and ran that past death. "Then I directed her to run the intervening time up to present time. She ran directly into a between lives implant with "God" commanding her to forget. It was not until 1963, eleven years later, when I was at St. Hill, that I heard Ron describe a somewhat similar **between-lives** incident. I knew then with great certainty that Ron had not made these things up but had run into them with **pcs** and on his own track.

Lack of Public Acknowledgement of LRH Even though there is no public acknowledgement of **LRH** by the psychological community, every psychologist and psychiatrist had a copy of Dianetics hidden on his bookshelf. As more and more people recalled life in the womb and past lives, it became OK to talk about such things. After-Death experiences, for example, became respectable. Then "medical" researchers, without mentioning Dianetics, proved that what was said in operating rooms was recorded by patients and so could affect them. The *Primal Scream* by **Janov** is easily recognized as coming from Dianetics. Berne's *Games People Play* puts one in mind of Service **Facs**. And, so on.

Pictures Of The Future In 1954 I visited Wing **Angell** in Chicago. Wing told me that he had seen Ron's picture of the future of Scientology. I was unable to confront that at that time, so I ignored it. In 1964, ten years later, I met Wing again, this time at **S.H.** I reminded him of my visit and asked him what he had seen. He immediately had a compulsive outflow in which he told me that he had seen Ron's mental picture of every future gain, loss, and advance in Scientology. And, that he had seen each of these come to pass since I had last seen him in 1954. This included seeing the raid by the **PDA** on the Founding Church in Washington, **D.C.** about 1959, five years before it occurred.

About 1960 in **Tucson** Arizona I heard from another auditor about a **pc** who after running many past life incidents ran a future track incident of a fatal car crash. The auditor said that he asked the pc if he could alter that incident. The pc was able

to slow down his car going up a hill enough to avoid a fatal collision at the top of that hill with a car coming out of a hidden side road. Five years later, the pc recognized the hill, slowed down, and avoided hitting the car that came out of that hidden side road at the top of the hill.

Communicating With **Ron** Like all graduates from S.H. I had the privilege, in 1964, of an hour with Ron before leaving. He said, "Ask me anything you want." I asked him how he had arrived at the decisions he had made with regard to South Africa when **Peter Greene** was denounced (I think about 1960). He said, "I lacked detailed information and when I lack detailed information I take broad measures." In that instance his broad measure was to **replace** all the executives. He also said "When I chop heads off, I later sew them back on. This isn't always noticed."

I remember in the 1960's Ron made **some** changes in the **tech** which seemed at the moment as though they were only for the purpose of getting more **money** out of people. It took me two years to recognize the technical validity of that change.

I remember on the 18th **A.C.C.** I wrote a note to Ron about my course pc. Shortly afterward Ron issued a broad public announcement in *Ability* magazine saying that he was making a change in research **direction** because of a letter he had received from Bob **Ross**. That **reference** and another both appear in the Red Volumes.

Ron's Physical Appearance I have seen Ron many times. Once I was standing in front of 1810 19th St., **N.W.** when he came **barrelling** up the steps of 1812 past a group of students about 15 feet away from me. He seemed shorter than most of them, about 5'6" or 7", (167-170 cm). I saw him very clearly another time toward the end of an after Congress party, about 1960. I went up to him to say "Good Night," and noticed that he was so tall (about 7' or 2.13M) that my outstretched hand would barely have reached the top of his head. I took his hand, to shake hands and noticed that his hand was **ex-**

ternely large and that I could see the pores of his skin as though under a magnifying glass.

At Saint Hill I saw him often on the grounds, where **he** talked occasionally with students. I met and spoke to him once as he was being picked up by his chauffeur at the East **Grinstead** Public Library. He seemed to me to be having some trouble physically getting into the car. I went over to him to say "Hello." I had just come back after taking a week's unauthorized leave to go to Paris. He said to me, "I told **them** you would be back." I saw him again at a performance of a **Gilbert** and Sullivan Operetta starring Jenny Edmunds, course supervisor and Reg **Sharp's** girl friend. Ron was standing surrounded by many students and was a full head taller than most of them.

Missed **Witholds**

To me one of the most important and least predicted discoveries of Scientology was the discovery of the anatomy and effects of the missed **withold**. It took 13 years to discover it and of all things in Scientology it remains perhaps the hardest to explain to a psychologist. Ron could be acclaimed a genius on that one point alone.

Ron's Plans For The Church Having failed to ask Wing **Angell** for what else he had seen in Ron's plans for the future of Scientology (that had not yet taken place as of 1964) I have had to guess at what they might have been, based upon what has occurred since. When people left the church in droves in 1982-85 I came to the conclusion that Ron had planned it that way.

I am convinced that the church would have gotten far bigger than it has, if Ron had not set things up to keep it relatively small and weak, to prevent it from totally dominating the planet. As the church exists today, it serves to spread knowledge through books into society. It remains relatively small because as people come up tone and become more capable they become able to recognize the lies and suppression that the church uses.

I have been asked for my view on why the church went sour and whether this had any connection to **LRH**. Some people, of course, think it went sour

because Ron became **paranoid**. However, in 1954 on the Philadelphia Doctorate Course Ron spoke of the possibility of a church of Scientology developing and turning into a monster which should be destroyed.

My opinion is that he set it up to self **destruct**. I deduce this from the following policies known or inferred which he put into place.

Keys To Church Self Destruction

1) Taking non-auditor's on staff. — I personally know people on staff who were highly unethical, did not have the goals of an auditor and didn't know that auditing works. I am sure that some of these were infiltrated agents of the FBI, the Army, the Navy, the CIA, the **U.S.S.R.**, the Mafia and no doubt others. I feel that I, myself, was driven out of the church by false reports and out-ethics actions by persons who were afraid that I would see what they were doing. However, as early as 1956 I had heard that the most capable auditors never seemed to last on staff. At that time, I decided that Ron wanted them out in society spreading the **tech**.

2) The "No Verbal Data" **P/L** — This eliminated the line of tradition which made up for errors and things left out of the course materials, Ron had slated earlier (ca. 1956) that this line of tradition was **necessary** for the proper transmission of the tech. If some one had heard *all* the tapes there might be no gaps, but who has? You might say that the materials were somewhat booby trapped. Without the tradition line to **clear** things up if someone stole the materials (for example the **Rusians**) they would not be able to use them for lack of the verbal tradition. This was also evident in **DMSMH** itself. I saw immediately in 1950 that as written the book would **turn** off establishment types who would not even read it or take it seriously and this turned out to be the case. Only mavericks and science-fiction fans took the book seriously at first.

3) I infer that Ron set up **Miscavige** to drive out competent staff, all at one time — Ron is known to drop **hittle** comments to willing ears. Also, what Miscavige did was completely contrary to the Ethics **P/Ls** which I **learned** 100% star rate, as

the first **E/O** in **NY** in 1965. Ethics policies (1965) state that people who left or were declared would not be readmitted to Scientology if they became part of a group declared **suppressive**, until such time as that group was disbanded or destroyed. That way, every person who became disaffected and left or was declared, was persuaded to remain out of contact with other disaffected people for fear of being considered part of a suppressive group. That is why I came to the conclusion that Ron had set it up to "drive fledgelings out of the comfortable nest" of the **Orgs** and into society. Driving most of the capable people out of the Orgs also provided a more diffuse target for real planetary **suppressives** to shoot at, as they were no longer all in one place in the Church. It could be said, however, that planetary **suppressives** have been attacking the field to prevent the spread of Scientology via the church of Scientology itself.

4) I infer that Ron set **Miscavige** up to destroy the mission network and kill the goose that laid the golden eggs, for the apparent purpose of **pulUng** money out of the Church into his private accounts. He made it seem reasonable as part of legitimizing the transfer of copyrights to the **RTC**.

5) I have heard reports by and of people who were contacted **theta-wise** by Ron and told to leave the church and set up various underground and successor projects and organizations. This included a report that Ron had told some people at Saint Hill theta-wise of the FBI raid before it occurred.

6) I knew an ex-member of **EST** who told me that **Wemer Erhardt** at first sent his graduates forty or fifty at a time to the nearest **Org** for more help and training, but Ron gave orders to reject them. This kept them relatively uncontaminated with Scientology and weakened the church. Wemer had been trying to expand the church by a different kind of mission action.

Man Or More?

I used to dream of achieving a cleared planet, and wondered what I would do after that had **been** achieved. After all, I thought, if each clear could clear just two other people every year the world would be clear in fifty years or so. I was not alone in feeling so confident.

I can well remember a meeting of my **dianetics** group in Tel Aviv in 1951, we were very seriously discussing what kind of government we should create for the cleared planet we all expected in the near future. What would I do next after the planet was cleared? I imagined arriving as a full **OT** on another planet, alone or as part of a team and considered how to go about it without making it obvious that the **tech** I was teaching was from off-planet, and without myself being worshipped. I decided that it might take a few thousand years, coming back time after time as one prophet or teacher or another to give pieces of tech, so that it would then seem to be a logical development from local philosophy and religion.

The stories I've heard that "prove" that Ron couldn't be what he obviously was, could only be believed by people who don't know that the tech works, or that OT is possible. The more I hear such stories the more amazed I am that Ron accomplished what he did, supposing those stories were true.

I choose to think that Ron was on the side of the angels, appearances to the contrary. He said in the course of a lecture 1963-64 while I was at Saint Hill that being worshipped would prevent people from thinking that they could achieve OT abilities themselves. I choose to think that he has deliberately made himself appear to be a very fallible, money-hungry, human being lusting for power over others.

Recently I heard a story from the days when he was hiding in Clear-water, so that he wouldn't be subpoenaed. While coming back from Tampa, they were passed on the highway by a Police Car with flashing lights and siren. LRH crouched on the floor under a blanket or coat to not be seen and then when they got back to their hideout, he hid under the bed. It took an hour for his aide (Laurel Sullivan I think) to coax him out. When I heard this I laughed and thought how well he was dramatizing his "humanity". I could imagine doing that myself as a high powered OT clearing a planet while appearing human.

How would you do it? Well, that's my view of LRH.

LRH at Saint Hill: Reminiscences By Kenneth G. Urquhart, USA

I was first introduced to Scientology and the world of L. Ron Hubbard by a family friend back in 1956 (the Director of PE then was Antony A. Phillips). Completely new to the subject, I took part in a 14-hour group processing intensive over one weekend that was, of course, to change my life. Some of the procedures were especially powerful. I released several times, overran a great deal, acquired a dull headache, but 'blew all the cobwebs out of my mind', as I recall saying at the time. What impressed me most, though, was each group auditor's presence and TRs. I was painfully shy, very introverted and convinced of inferiority and worthlessness. If there was a way for me to achieve such self-possession I certainly wanted to do it. Because of my dreadful OCA I was not accepted for professional training but was directed to further auditing. I took all the courses open to me. It was 1959 before I at last agreed to more auditing: I had 50 hours of CCHs, O/Ws and Responsibility. This brought good solid gains, but a few months later, in an emergency assist, I became spectacularly free of the crushing headaches I had suffered almost continuously since 1955.

With these experiences and others, I was fully convinced that Scientology was something wholly good, providing answers to problems, that everybody should enjoy its benefits, and that it was the product of a man undisputably wise and beneficent: he had earned the unstinted support of all he had helped, including me.

Thus it was in 1964 when I was asked to work at Saint Hill, to help in an emergency. At the time I was being audited privately by a SH staff member, with excellent results. I understood that Ron himself had been consulted about my folder. My auditor was in charge of personnel at SH, and when he asked me to serve Ron there was no doubt or reservation in my mind. In fact, when I went to SH to be interviewed, I went, in my own

consideration, not as a prospective candidate, but to claim possession as entirely mine of the opportunity to return to Ron something of my own. This was how I presented myself to Ron when introduced to him, but without verbalizing it. He seemed a little taken aback but smiled as he took my hand and was obviously friendly, if not convinced. As there was no objection to my claim I was accepted or tolerated and in due course began my duties.

My position was one for which I had had no training and no slightest inclination. My ambition had been to become a good and acclaimed musician. And here I was happy to have the chance to be a domestic servant To answer the need of this one person. An adventure began.

My work at Saint Hill

Over the next year and a half, I was responsible for the domestic services provided Ron and his family. Within Saint Hill Manor, life revolved around him and whatever he wanted was taken care of first. There was a household routine to accommodate the children and domestic staff; this routine had to be maintained around his requirements, which could be random. He was generally considerate of that routine and its demands. The randomness had mainly to do with his hours of sleeping and working.

In running a large house there is always plenty to do. I took my duties very seriously and tried very hard to do my best. I was busy from morning to night particularly when we were without a cook (all too often). It fell on me then to prepare and cook three meals for the children and two for LRH and MSH, along with all other duties. The children had one schedule for meals, their parents another. LRH worked at night, and MSH with him. He would wake up and call for his breakfast some time in the afternoon. I'd have to drop preparing a children's meal or cleaning up after one, and have to get everything done in good order,

and well. Generally it came out all right, although I don't think the children were always happy about their food. "The parents had an English cooked breakfast; he had hot chocolate before hand and a drink of orange juice and raw egg that could only be freshmade.

Life was hectic, a constant challenge. Such was my admiration and respect for LRH (and in due course for MSH) and such was his goodness to me personally that I worked with great determination to make it all come out right, and such was this determination that as I flew up stairs and down stairs, hustled about corridors and bedrooms and basement and pathways, terraces, kitchen, dining and drawing rooms, library, ball-room and office, off to London, Tunbridge Wells, or Brighton in search of cooks, furniture, wallpaper, or what-have-you, I was more often than not unaware of my feet touching the floor. Many times I'd come to earth with a bump, but mostly the bumps sorted themselves out and I kept floating.

Ron as my boss

What was the nature of his goodness to me? It was many-fold. I think that at first he was uncomfortable with my presence as I struggled hard with my diffidence. Whatever his objections he overcame them and encouraged me with kindness as he directed me with firmness as to what he wanted. We got to know each other; he was more at ease and I seeing this, started to relax and to expand. In fact, I grew tremendously as a person just in my association with him.

It was his natural inclination to be friendly, and to respond to genuine ARC — just as it is with any not low-toned human being. In the usual way of that time and place, I being a servant addressed him as ‘Sir’. It was not long before he said to me, with a friendly grin, ‘By the way, my friends all call me Ron’. I heard from others that he regarded me as a friend.

He was openly and generously appreciative of many of my efforts to assist him. At the outset I was little more than an untrained valet, footman and occasional cook but after a couple of weeks I

was put in charge of the household altogether, and when I had completed a month’s worth of projects he had set me to do, his acknowledgement was grateful and sincere. He looked after me very well as a subordinate, and was in fact wonderful to work for.

I was surprised at the regularity with which I would decide to take a certain action in the house only to have him ask me to do it before I had had time to start it or mention the idea. I wished he would not do that.

I get worked on

It was his custom to have a cup of hot chocolate when he awoke. It was my duty to take it up to him. I’d find him seated at a small table in front of the fireplace and at the bottom of his four-poster bed. He took his chocolate and few Kools [cigarettes], and chatted. There were chats daily for several months. The subjects ranged through such things as: economics, politics and culture (mostly current, and English), education, his family life and history, his naval career, experiences with the organization past and present, books he might be reading, things he needed and wanted from my post, anecdotes from his whole track, and regular briefings on the research he was doing every night into the R6 bank. “Therein lies a story. He knew of my interest in music (and encouraged me to practice on the piano in the Monkey Room) and told me one day that the field of music was covered by certain things in the bank. Bold, I asked what they were. He gave me five, which I pondered later. The next day, knowing that they came in pairs (as he had told me) I asked what was the sixth. Without a word, he got up from his chocolate and went to his meter by the window to find it. He checked out this and that, I standing by, fascinated (and contributing a few ideas of my own, to myself, as he went along). He found what he wanted (I agreeing, to myself) and turned around. As he caught sight of me he was startled. ‘You could make yourself sick, standing there, listening, like that’, he said, looking serious. I agreed, feeling no danger. He relaxed and grinned. I guess they have been in restimulation a good long time’, he

remarked, and dropped the subject. That day, and for many days afterwards, I was very keyed-out indeed.

He certainly talked to me as though to a friend. Although we know now that a great many things that he caused to be understood about his background were not so at all, I can’t say, in looking back, that he said anything knowingly to bamboozle me as to facts of his past, except regarding his naval career, or about the social position of his family, and in generally establishing in me an image of himself. He did not say too much about these things, which had been highly embellished in official biographies at his instigation, but he worked to make a certain impression. I was aware that he wanted to be regarded by me in a certain light, as regards his position, his background and personal powers, and as I raised no objections to that, he opened up in other directions.

I heard a lot about his track, real or otherwise, usually in space opera situations, and about his current lifetime. This all emphasised his prowess as a free and active individual in charge of his affairs, resourceful and imaginative, irreverent of Establishment and Authority, and so on, much in the manner of a typical hero in a schoolboy’s yarn about the past; much in the manner of great, skilled and admired leader in the present heroically taking on Establishment, yet cool, self-possessed and in command of a great sense of humour.

Since I could not provide facts to the contrary, and since I was very aware of the personal benefits gained through his technology, I took all this in, partly prepared to accept it at face value, but also aware that skillful manipulation was occurring. I chose not to fight it, but kept a little distance from it.

While he would be telling me such things, he would finish his chocolate and move to the bathroom just off his bedroom. I had invariably forgotten to run his bath. He would remedy this without a word, continuing his conversation. In order not to break the comm line I would move

so as to keep him in line of sight, feeling a little awkward. Regardless, he would take off his nightshirt, bath and dry himself and start dressing without stopping the flow of talk. Now, one can be out in the world with a certain impression of a public figure, but when you see that public figure in his nightshirt and then in his bath washing himself all over and drying himself, day after day, that earlier image of the heroic undergoes a certain adjustment. Awe reduces. Familiarity may not breed contempt but it increases objectivity.

Clay around the feet

I was not impressed by his tendency to run down to me members of his own organization behind their backs, something that I and others close to him tolerated rather than require him to behave with more openness and justice towards the individual concerned. We tended to agree that he was being over-worked by people not doing their jobs and by those who could not duplicate his needs and wants; we accepted that as the originator of our technology he had a right to complain. We failed to use his own technology to improve his condition; we just did not get from him his own similar wrongdoings. Nonetheless, it was obvious to me that he would get into this mood and it made me wonder why he saddled himself with incompetence and why he had to complain instead of acting, if he was such a great leader. And I wondered what he would be saying about me behind my back. In this way my idealized loyalty was diminished, but the man as a human being became more real.

There was one incident which puzzled me greatly at the time. It showed that he could be covert in an ugly way, or capable of twisting facts to suit his vanity. He had made me responsible for locking all doors at night. I found that very often the back door of the Manor would be left open late at night after I had locked it. I had no thoughts of the children coming to harm, but as they slept in looms just above the back entrance to which a staircase by the door gave access I did not think that the door should be left open. I told LRH so. He seemed surprised but agreed without further discussion. The next day I went to tell him that

his dinner was ready, and found him in one of the offices, holding forth as he was want to do and as they loved him to do. As I entered that room I heard him say ‘...such horrible postulates’, in anger. The others looked at me in some disgust as I entered. I understood at once that he was referring to me and the back door. I had no reason to care how people looked at me, but noted his put-down. A few days later he took me by surprise. He wanted the current cook replaced. Now this man had a very rough look about him, as though he had been about the world getting out of trouble. I said I would give him notice, but LRH wanted him out of the house at once. There was a reason, he told me that was ‘rather hard to confront’. I, of course, looked blank, taking my cue from his words and from the expression of superior wisdom that he had assumed. ‘We wouldn’t want anything to happen to the children’, he said. I don’t recall if he went on to explain, but the idea clearly was that the man would be upset about the notice and would do something in revenge to the children and we wouldn’t know about it as the children were remote from the main parts of the house. I could not determine if he was being covert in getting back at me, and didn’t really mean any of it, or if he had decided to prove to me that the possibility of something happening to the children was something I could not confront on my own, while he had no difficulty in confronting it at all. Either way, I felt used, in a not nice way. Come to think of it, he must have experienced the same thing a lot more than I ever did.

Another time he adopted a pose with me that was intended to impress and had the reverse effect. It happened one dinner time when I was serving. Mary Sue was then responsible for disbursing cash, including payroll. Often I worked through a public holiday instead of taking the day off. Mary Sue was always careful to see that I was given extra pay for doing so. On one of these holidays, either through my error or hers (I forget which) she paid me for two days instead of one. I made a mental note to tell her so it could be corrected. It slipped my mind. Along came the next holiday that I worked through, and I remembered to tell

Mary Sue not to pay me extra. Before I could do so, she mentioned it, at the table. I immediately told her of the error. She acknowledged it gracefully and left it at that. Not he. Solemn and stern, he said “Thank you for getting off the withhold”. Tills signified that I had tried to defraud Mary Sue of a day’s pay but did not have the guts to carry it off when confronted with the opportunity. I was very angry, and wondered if I should put his potatoes in his lap. I did not, due less to respect than to simple cowardice.

The Confront of Evil

Unhappily, as time went on he became more and more susceptible to thoughts that people around him were acting out of overts and withholds, 'PTSnness', or bad intention. One of the earliest and silliest manifestations of this that I was involved in had to do with dear old Mrs Foster. She was a local lady who had cleaned house for the Hubbards since they moved to East Grinstead. She was utterly loyal to both and devoted particu-larely to Mary Sue. She had nothing to do with Scientology and kept clear of it. One day LRH decided to have his bed made a different way. Mrs Foster couldn't quite satisfy him and became beside herself to get it right for him. He got more and more exasperated. He decided she must have a withhold from him and ordered me to pull it. I had had some training at SH (which he had organized) and owned a meter. There was no question but that I had to pull Mrs Foster's Awful Withhold. Now, for Mrs Foster, that I, a Sciento-logist, had gained a position of domestic trust with her employers in a position senior to hers was gall to her old heart. Not only that, but here was I now bearing down on her with one of them meters in my hand demanding that she hold them can things. She was not a willing pc and it was not her determinism that she should go into session. I chased her all over the house. She sought futile refuge in a bathroom. The old lady did not know a withhold from a turnip top. Regardless, I pulled and pulled. She wriggled and wriggled. I tried the Murder Routine. She all but wet her pants. My bludgeoning of her wits eventually gave her a clue as to what was needed to get her out of my clutches, and she blurted out the

Awful Truth. I don't know nothing about this Sincology' she gasped, as much as to say that that was all she would ever know if she had her own way. It blew down, she calmed down, and went off to soothe her tortured soul with a nice hot cup of tea. Ron was veily pleased when I reported the 'session' to him. 'You're an Auditor!' he exclaimed happily. I was horrified, knowing how clumsy I had been with the old lady, and hoping that any auditor would have done a much better job. What all this did for his bed-making I forgot. Mrs Foster survived it in fine style.

Bronchitis

In the winter of 1964 he was ill with bronchitis. No doctor was called. I don't know how serious it was but he was bed-ridden for a week and was extremely sorry for himself, though not particularly bad-tempered. He told me it was all due to something he was researching, and that his lungs had always been hard hit by restimulation when it occurred.

Anger

He got very angry with me on only one occasion. I had forgotten to call to the house the local barber so LRH could have a haircut before he made one of his Clearing Course films. I needed the chauffeur to go get him but I could not find the chauffeur. Later, in explaining to LRH that we had no barber for him, I was flustered and made it sound as though it was the chauffeur's fault. LRH blasted me for that. It was unpleasant but certainly bearable. He later apologised and restored ARC.

His beingness

He could have impeccable manners. He was capable of immense charm. He radiated energy, determination and decisiveness, and worked himself extremely hard. He had an unmistakable aura of power. He was unquestionably a giant amongst men. He could have infinite patience and could grant beingness, space and time to another to a degree characteristic only of a being of a high and distinct order. One entered his space conscious of having done so as clearly as though one had entered a special room. This quality suffused the entire property. Within his space there

could be tenderness, urgency, directed force, fury, agonized frustration, exhilaration, deep meditation, brilliance of imagination, immediacy of perception and knowingness, sense of humour, openness, caninness, silence, the tension and concentration of the panther poised to spring, command of self and attention, fearlessness, clarity, confidence, fun. There could also be some vanity, some posing, a strong desire for recognition, a leaning toward love of power with position and privilege, and an aptitude for squawking like a spoiled child. To merely observe him was to perceive that he was vastly different from most men; to experience his outflow directly or to another was to know that an extraordinary spirit was at work.

A more balanced view The reverence with which I regarded Ron from afar was tempered by direct experience into a more accurate appreciation of his good and mighty qualities, and of his more human side too. Although I saw things that showed that his judgement was less than flawless, his character to be not perfect, his leadership less than selfless, I saw nothing that reduced my respect, admiration and awe — for the spiritual powers which produced the technology that had helped me so much; for the motives that led that

being to undertake that work; for the persistence with which he had brought it forth for us to benefit from. I continued to support him in this capacity, and I still do. I learnt that support for his judgement in leadership had to be tempered by one's own. This was a lesson I did not always remember, in future years.

I bring forward these reminiscences to show only that one human being (amongst many) had contact with L. Ron Hubbard and to show something of how that human being was affected by that, and what he remembers of what was observed and experienced. These memories may help another to gain some impression of the man as he was independently of the figure that is sometimes glorified and sometimes reviled, both with some truth and a great deal of untruth.

1976. In 1978 I was cast off from my position of trust close to him. In 1982 I removed myself from his physical sphere of influence. He changed greatly over the years; his weaknesses gained greater hold on him. I disappointed him; he may have felt I betrayed him. Certainly I could not follow him. These changes form part of the noble tragedy with pathetic interludes which has yet to be told in its entirety.

It is not at all difficult for me to accept and understand that there are people, some who knew him personally and some who didn't, who cannot find it in their hearts to support him — for some, to forgive him. There is no doubt that he is responsible for circumstances that can briefly be

described as a mess. For this he is accountable. We should not fall into the trap of thinking that because he took responsibility for so much, and because there was an element of failure in his doings, he then should be held responsible for everything. All the same it is my profoundest hope that he will recognize what he is responsible for and will do all that is required of him to put it right.

When he does, and only when he does, and only if he does, will he ever again have my fullest trust and respect: When he earns it I will give it... with an eye eternally vigilant .

[Image] From: mayo@lightlink.com (Julie Mayo) Newsgroups: alt.religion.scientology
Subject: LRH and I Date: 16 Apr 1996 14:46:29 -0400

My experiences with LRH, L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology

[Image]

For a long time I have felt the need to communicate some of my experiences with L. Ron Hubbard. Bear with me, dear critics, but I am writing this primarily for a.r.s. readers who have been Scientologists.

While I was in Scientology, from 1971-1983, I had what I considered to be the privilege of working directly with LRH. I did the SHSBC in 1971-72 and joined the Sea Organization. I went to the Flagship Apollo (Flag) in 1973 where I met L. Ron Hubbard. I had never really expected to meet L.R.H. personally -- but not only did I meet him, but ended up as his technical aide (Training and Services Aide/CS 4) for several years.

I had gotten interested in Scientology because people told me that it would enlighten me regarding out of body experiences, telepathy, and it would answer various questions I had concerning the meaning of life. I also wanted to do my bit concerning helping mankind. I was much more interested in training, rather than receiving auditing, which is why I had done the briefing course. I was fascinated by the "technology" in many ways. First, that there was a subject that sought to improve human abilities, which was codified and laid out into theory and processes. Secondly, that there were all kinds of explanations and instructions on how to do these processes. Thirdly, that when I sat down across from another person and did the processes, the phenomena that were supposed to occur actually did happen most of the time. If a person was upset, I flew the ruds, or maybe did an LIC and the person became happy and the meter F/Ned. Pretty extraordinary stuff. Not everything happened exactly like it was supposed to: people didn't have perfect out of body experiences on Op Pro by Dup like was suggested in the tech -- but most people got some type of extroversion. The fact that any of it worked impressed me. The fact that so much of it seemed to do what it was supposed to do so much of the time, seemed miraculous.

The methodology clearly wasn't perfect, as anyone who had done the SHSBC could see. The tech was an ever changing, evolving process. I spent hundreds of hours listening to LRH discuss the theory and techniques and change his mind about things and try new things. It was exciting. I formed an impression of LRH from listening to all those tapes. He sounded like a man who was very interested in people and in exploring human potential. He almost sounded a bit fatherly, and he was a wonderfully entertaining speaker.

So, when I arrived on the ship in 1973 in Lisbon, I was very curious to see how LRH matched up. The first night I was there I snuck a peak into the "research room" where he was working. To me, his presence seemed to fill the room.

I was not on board for much time before we set sail. We sailed to the Canary Islands, on a trip that was very rough -- strong winds and high seas. Everyone had a sea watch. I realized that, like me, most of us really didn't know what we were doing. People had been "hatted" to some degree on a ship duty like radar, lookout, and so forth, but we really were a bunch of amateurs sailing a big vessel in high seas. Amazing and scary. In the morning we mustered on deck. The Canary Islands were coming into view and LRH came out on deck. He was smiling, exuberant. His eyes were sparkling. Life seemed to be a great adventure to him. It was very infectious.

I saw aspects of Hubbard I hadn't suspected while listening to all those course lectures. He was extraordinarily adventurous; he expected people to do incredible things, and people responded and did things that they wouldn't have dreamed doing had he not

I was struck by the fact that when I ran into him on the decks he always gave me a big smile -- the kind of smile that made me happy for the rest of the day. It seemed like he would give people his complete attention. I was surprised at these qualities -- I thought he would have been too busy to pay attention to people and to small details to the degree that he did. On the other hand, he had some bad qualities that were equally unexpected. Sometimes he would lose his temper, and when he did, you would feel it down to the very cells in your bones.

When he was angry, he could be quite mean. He would write an ethics order on someone, condemning them to the galley, or never to be an executive again. Then two weeks later, he would change his mind, and he would appoint that same person to one of the highest positions in Scientology. There were no overboards when I was on the ship, but there were plenty of sleepless nights and conditions were really quite terrible at times. Not that we really noticed much, we were completely occupied day and night.

During the first months of 1974, I worked in external communications and although I saw LRH daily, I never really got to know what it was like to work with him until I was a Tech Programs Chief and then Training and Services Aide. When I was appointed to Tech Programs Chief I did my first eval. It was an "all hands" -- all the programs chiefs were doing evals. At this particular time they were all going straight to LRH for approval via a messenger. I remember doing my eval and sending it to him. A few minutes later I got it back down via a running messenger with a note about something that needed to be changed. I changed it and sent it back up and I got a surprise: a messenger screamed at me "What

the H-- !" "You didn't...." I really was quite indignant and insisted that I had too made the requested change and sent it back up to him via the messenger. Two minutes later it was approved. It shocked me that LRH was so explosive, but it was certainly exciting working for him.

He issued lots of "orders" and liked very, very fast action and deadlines. All nighters was more of a routine, than an occasional, in 1974. He was much better tempered in 1975 when we were in the Caribbean. We got lots of sleep, though conditions were so crowded that about 60 of us had to sleep on the sun deck as there were no more bunks.

I was temporary CS 4 in January 1975 and again in the fall. When I was T/CS 4 one of my first "message runs" concerned the Conditional Certificate system. LRH was furious with Ron Shafron, for instituting conditional certs. I had a tape in the office of a briefing on the subject between LRH and Ron Shafron. The tape clearly showed that it was Hubbard who had ordered the conditional cert system, not Shafron, so I was quick to point this out to LRH. I soon learned that this really wasn't the politically acceptable way to deal with him: the usual way was to "PR" him and take the blame yourself. I was disappointed, but not disillusioned. LRH sent me a few mean messages for my obvious blunder, but forgave me by the end of the evening. I also forgave LRH. Hubbard was an extraordinary man, though not perfect. Most people don't accomplish a tenth of what he did. He authored huge amounts of the tech, which mostly produced remarkable results. Hubbard definitely had redeeming qualities, in my estimation.

Speaking of authorship. That was another situation that I had to deal with as CS 4. The truth was that lots of the tech was not authored by Hubbard. In fact, one of the things I did as LRH's technical aide was write bulletins, HCOBs. If it was important, it had to bear LRH's name, because that was the way the religion was set up. I didn't like the system much for several reasons. The first was I thought people should know who actually wrote the bulletins. Secondly, the system was set up that if something went wrong, or if Hubbard wanted to change something, he could save face and blame it on some one else. "The mice have been gnawing at the pillars again..." I reached a compromise with Hubbard: if I wrote a bulletin, it would be "Assisted by". That didn't always work, though, because if it was an important bulletin, it wouldn't do to have it assisted by someone else.

One of the first orders I got from Hubbard was that I was to cancel everything the last two CS 4s had ever written. It was an impossible task because I would have just canceled out the grade chart. What was clear to me from this order, was that there were a line of fall guys before me. It would be just a matter of time before, I too, would be the "who" and have my work canceled.

As CS 4, I had various projects done and had several people working for me at different times. LRH had written Technical Correction Roundup in 1976 or 77 which called for a great deal of writing and compilation. The Expanded Dianetic project was a particular nightmare -- for many reasons. The first was that a lot of the work that had been done on it originally was by Allan Gilbertson. LRH decided that Allan Gilbertson was a squirrel, so he wanted the EX DN course done again, using only LRH material. (LRH loved the idea that if there was something wrong with the tech, it was because someone else messed it up.) The problem was that Expanded Dianetics really wasn't fully researched to start with, and there were no, or few, successful case histories. I remember getting a nudge from him concerning what was taking the re-write so long. I told him that the project of re-writing the case histories was incomplete. Much to my embarrassment, Hubbard took what I said out of context and wrote an HCOB saying that Training and Services Aide had found the why on Expanded Dianetics-- the case histories hadn't been fully written up. The real problem was Expanded Dianetics wasn't completely researched -- something I believe LRH really didn't want to think about at the time.

Sifting through HCOBs and canceling "out tech" ones or ones written by "other people" was something that went on constantly. The "out tech" HCOBs were then corrected by a project and the HCOBs written by that project would be sifted through a few years later and canceled as out tech. In 1974 there was a project done by Molly and another girl, FMO _____. They were supposed to change bulletins into BTBs that hadn't been written by LRH. But the important ones were all retained as HCOBs whether they were written by Hubbard or not. In compliance to the LRH order to me to cancel everything written by Livingston and Shafron, I had stacks of bulletins put together with their CSWs. The problem was, what to revise them to? I couldn't just cancel important bulletins which described technical processes for no reason. Most of them had been ordered written by LRH, and even though he had ordered them canceled, he would have been furious if they were canceled with no replacement. Finally, I asked Shafron to go through his stack and let me know if he thought anything needed to be revised, which he did graciously. He found a few that he thought needed to be updated so I sent them over to David Mayo to check and if he agreed, up to LRH Pers Comm for approval. Sometimes they went to Hubbard, but mostly LRH didn't look at stuff like that.

It was in December of 1975 that I had one of my more memorable experiences with LRH. This is during the period when we were coming to land. We'd been sailing around the Med

in 1974 and the Caribbean in 1975 and the ship was getting crowded. We had the problem of getting kicked out of ports, too, but that is another story. LRH went to Daytona, Florida with most of the Flag crew and "FCCIs", (public), and I went to NYC with about 30 of the management crew. LRH had just done a couple of "international evaluations" and it was our job to keep things going and get the "eval" programs implemented by the outer orgs while the Flag Land Base was being set up. As CS4 I had a couple LRH orders in particular I was supposed to implement, one of which was to switch internships from the qualifications division to the technical division of the service organizations.

As it was an LRH order, I did it with gusto. I remember Kerry Gleason, who was the Commanding Officer of the Flag Bureau at the time, cautioning me about it. He kept saying that I should hold back on it. To me, it would have been sacrilege to do anything but go full speed ahead. It was an LRH order and that meant it had to be done, and right away. Looking back at it, I realize that it had probably been Kerry's idea in the first place that Hubbard had

Well, the international statistics went down around Thanksgiving. They always did around that time of the year but it was "off-policy" to blame anything else but ourselves. "The Why is God" -- is the policy letter. So when we joined the rest of the Flag crew in Clearwater we were in disgrace, we were sent down from NYC by slow bus. On the other hand, the Flag Land Base had been doing really well so everyone else was being praised. Then, the obligatory why -finding began. A who had to be found for the down international statistics.

I was woken up at 2 AM one December 1975 morning by a messenger yelling at me that I had crashed international statistics and to assign myself a lower "ethics" condition for doing so. Furthermore, I was to immediately gather up all the issues I had ever written to send to LRH so that they could be reviewed, and presumably be canceled. Up I got, in a state of panic. I ran over to the Clearwater Building from my dorm in the Fort Harrison, losing a shoe in my haste along the way. I went to mimeo and searched the files, gathering up things I had written. I started sending them "up" to "R". LRH was giving me a really hard time via his messengers -- who were making it quite clear I was in deep trouble. Suddenly, everything changed. I got a soothing message, delivered by Annie Broeker, telling me that the why had been found. I was to read a policy letter in Volume 5 of the OEC. In the late 60's Hubbard had tried to move the internships from Qual to Tech, and it hadn't worked then either. A messenger told me, on the side, that LRH had thought that I had been following an order from Shafron and then realized his error when he saw a copy of the eval written by himself.

LRH was obviously no longer as angry with me, but I still wasn't off the hook on crashing international statistics, so I sat down and assigned myself a condition of "Treason". I figured I was in "Treason" because I hadn't fully worn my hat as CS 4. CS 4 was responsible for rising technical statistics -- I should have "made things go right", somehow. I remembered something Maureen Sarfatti had told me years ago. Mo had said that when she was appointed as "Programs Chief", (first time programs chiefs came into existence), that she and the others had been called into the research room for a conference with LRH. LRH had sat them all down and told them that they were each assigned a "continent" to manage. The world was broken down into sections: Europe, Africa, US, UK and so forth. LRH looked them each in the eye and told them that they were responsible to make sure that their assigned continent was expanding and doing well statistically. He said, "Each one of you have managed planets in the past." A mere continent would be a piece of cake.

I was ashamed that I hadn't managed to keep tech division statistics rising. I was off to a poor start on my CS 4 post. I sent up the Treason Formula to LRH. By now it was New Year's Eve and I would spend the evening doing amends. Surprisingly, I got a response back from LRH almost immediately. He wrote in his own handwriting, "Condition mitigated to Danger. Brush up on pinpointing whys with DSEC." It was a God send. Not only had LRH given me the night off to go to the party -- which I did thoroughly enjoy -- but he told me something. He told me it was OK for me to disagree with him and even change his orders, as long as I had a correct reason for doing so. I took the lesson to heart and for a long time I could almost do no wrong as CS 4. LRH was extremely happy with almost everything I did-- and if I disagreed with him on something, I wrote to him about, with a suggested handling, with which he almost always agreed.

There were lots of things that happened between then and my final departure in 1983. When I did leave Scientology, it was really quite overdue, but I was and still am happy to have had a chance to have known LRH. He was an extraordinary individual. He was incredibly brilliant in some ways, evil (at times) -- and he was always interesting and exciting and most, of the time, fun to work with. Unfortunately I believe that today's Scientology is memorializing his worst qualities and forgetting about his best qualities. One of his most outstanding characteristics is that he could change, and did, all the time.

When I say evil, I mean things like dirty tricks, harassment, and so forth. Staff members really weren't aware of that side of things -- because it was all done by

separate departments like G.O. But there are other things -- like his temper tantrums, and the observable fact he treated people like his slaves. He really should not have been allowed to get away with it.

What I personally most liked about LRH was that he was extraordinarily interested in things -- and would get excited at things that were particularly smart. To this day when I encounter something particularly bright, especially technically, I think about how much Hubbard would have appreciated it. It was fabulous to be able to share things with him, because he would be genuinely fascinated. In this respect, he was completely delightful to work with.

I didn't feel any pang of guilt or disloyalty towards LRH when I left Scientology thirteen years ago. There was no doubt that LRH would have been furious with me because he hated splinter groups. No doubt, I, and others, would have been made "who's" and blamed for anything that went wrong. That was LRH's style. But I knew that if he had been me, he would have left long before I did. He, for one, would have never put up with the treatment that we all did!

When I escaped from Gilman Hot Springs in 1983 I hitched to Hemet and caught a bus ... barely had the correct change, any change, for that matter, and two security guards at my heels.

This was after several months of being falsely imprisoned -- we were under guard and weren't allowed to communicate with the outside world. It had started in August 1982 when I was awoken early by Marc Yager, who was the CO CMO INT, I believe, at the time. He told me that there was a special meeting that I was to come to -- this was the first time that the CO CMO INT had ever offered to ride me on his moped anywhere. He took me to the SNR C/S INT Office where David Miscavige was waiting for me.

Miscavige, who was the boss of ASI (for profit company) and also "Special Project Ops" and Trustee of RTC at the time, told me that I was being assigned to the RPF. I asked him why. He said "You know why, Miss Natter Box". Miscavige told me I was being assigned to "hard labor". This was the desert and it was August and it was hot.

My job was to dig ditches. I was burning up and exhausted from the mental shock and lack of sleep. Rick Klingler, of the G.O., was at Gilman Hot Springs on the RPF. He was assigned to me as a buddy to make sure that I didn't escape and that I dug ditches.

But, Rick had a heart. He dug the ditches for me while I cooled off with the hose. Even in the worst conditions -- some people have a heart...Thank you Rick -- where ever you are.

Rick's brother, Gary Klingler, of the Guardian's Office was one of the people who later harassed and disrupted the AAC. So Vicki Aznaran who was the President of RTC at the time, testified to in a deposition. But I'm digressing...

I was put on the running program for 12 hours a day 7 days a week for weeks. We weren't even given time to do our laundry. I remember bringing my laundry to the tree and then going to the bathroom. The bathroom had a back door, through which I could escape to the laundry room. I had to keep my eye out for Bucky Beaver, though, because he patrolled the area for people who weren't doing what they should be doing. I never knew what Bucky's real name was because we weren't allowed to talk to crew.

Eventually some of the crew were assigned to the same tree that I was assigned to run around. There was a wonderful German fellow named Rhinehart. He was new at Gilman.

David Miscavige and a couple other people used to ride down on their scooters to watch us running around that tree. It must have been October or November by now because I remember Miscavige wearing a great, long coat and just stand up the hill with a couple others, watching us.

Rhinehart would say "Here comes the S.S.! I mean, here comes the scooter squad!" So we would run a little faster and try to look smart. I think it was around this time that I started to ask myself, "What am I doing here, anyway?"

Julie Gillespie Mayo

[Image]

[History Page]

New Realities by Mark Jones, USA. The Four Belief Systems On How We Create Our Realities

There are four operating viewpoints on this planet at this time on how we create our realities and experiences. Since on this plane of existence, we create our realities and experiences from the beliefs we hold, all four can be shown to have validity. Most of us entertain the belief that our physical state and condition affects our emotional, mental and spiritual state. We know that when our back or head aches that we feel pain and are in less than a serene, spiritual state. We also recognize that when we are spiritually disoriented that it will affect our mental, emotions and physical state. Many of us still explain to ourselves and others that the way we are is a result of what we have done or what has happened to us in the past. In other words the past influences or determines our present state. Fourth, we may recognize that our postulates and intentions for the future conditions we want has a great deal to do with what we are doing and how we are feeling now. Depending on our beliefs, an address using any of the four can produce change. However, the past, as LRH has pointed out is only a vibration we started in the past and are continuing to create in the present on a subaware level. We may not have to go back now to the time when we started the vibration to recognize and change it, if we can recognize that the postulate and the belief we formed then and which we are continuing to create now is what keeps the vibration going. Our experiences, the result of our vibrations, are giving us all the feedback we may need to discover the beliefs from which we are creating them. Then, our beliefs and vibrations can be changed now. To the degree that we believe in and are willing to visualize and postulate the future we want, it will be the main determinant of both our future and our present. Try it and see. [Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#) [Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

Judgement

We may hear admonitions from time to time to not be judgemental, that it is not spiritual to judge. Yet we know that without using good judgement, we will encounter failures and setbacks in life. How does one resolve this apparent paradox?

In one sense, most of people's and the world's problems stem from people being judgemental. This is viewing others and their activities through fixed opinions or beliefs, that essentially categorize them, often with an inferior or bad connotation. Thus we see Croates fighting Serbs, trying to destroy each other because of the other being judged to be bad people, or as bad because of having ancestors who allegedly perpetrated harmful acts. The categorization of public as wogs or raw meat, or dissenters as SPs and "fair game" by members of the C of S, or the similar labelling by religious groups of disbelievers as heretics or agents of the devil are examples in which individuals view others through fixed beliefs that they are inferior or bad. We see it occurring between ethnic groups, and in prevalent male attitudes toward women. In the so called independent field, we see it in the intolerance of other's selected paths of exploration and a 'my way is the only true way' attitude, which mocks having a truly independent viewpoint.

Yet careful observations and evaluation of conditions and circumstances are essential elements for success in life. However, observation and evaluation through fixed viewpoints is invariable skewed, and becomes judgemental. It makes it impossible to truly duplicate and in a sense become one with that which is being observed or considered.

As long as individuals hold fixed or limiting beliefs about themselves, and their own inadequacies, they will tend to project these on to others and to be judgemental. This will bring about distorted observations, evaluations, intolerance and lack of success. Only by identifying and eliminating beliefs can individuals become competent observers and evaluators. As they do, their path to success will become easier and more joyful.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

Giving Focus To Our Lives

We've probably all experienced times in our lives when we've really been intent and focused on something that we wanted to accomplish. At such times it's likely that we felt excited and exhilarated. The intention, the focus and the feelings go hand in hand. The more we have of them the higher will be the probability of achieving what we want.

Unfortunately, we are prone to live much of our lives without being totally sure of what we want, or to be really focused and intending to get it. We may not have decided or specifically defined what we want. Instead, we may have settled for something which seemed safely within our means, or adopted suggestions from our parents, peers or gurus.

The philosophy which so many of us studied emphasized the formulation of goals and purposes as major orientation points. For the most part these were to be measurable in physical universe terms, i.e. terms that could be statitized, such as a completions, income, profits, or status. We may have even adopted measurements of progress toward our personal goals, such as successfully responding to particular sets of commands or introspection questions to end phenomenon with a status symbol attached to them.

These did provide focus, and when we added our intention, often lead to feelings of excitement. How much they contributed to our personal evolvment as spiritual beings is another question? If, as some suggest, we share basic purposes in each lifetime of wanting to become more evolved, spiritual beings; what might be our specific wants and objectives? Would our focuses be more on the measurable results of what we do or accomplish, or on the qualities we develop in ourselves in the activities in which we engage?

What sort of aims?

If we chose to be leaders, would we measure our success more by the area or number of people led, or by the loving, responsible attitudes we had and imbued by word or deed? As theta beings, what inner growth would we like to achieve? Would we desire to be infinitely loving without conditions? Would we want to have character based on ideals and principles that expressed our highest sense of ethics. Would we want to have an attitude of truly granting beingness to ourselves and others as we are, warts and all, or to be critical and judgemental of ourselves and others? Would we want to have such trust in ourselves and our alignment with the universe which supports us as to be confident of the successful outcome of whatever we become involved in? Would we want to achieve status in order to have a sense of self worth or to be so well 'centered' and 'aligned' with our inner or higher self so that we know and own our true worth? Would we prefer to have a temperament of patience and trust or of impatient demanding of perfection? Would we want to be forgiving of ourselves and others, or to hang on to the guilt, shame or blame? Would we prefer to view the universe as friendly or as threatening? Would we prefer to interact with others and the universe with synchronisity or with force and domination? Would we rather operate as beings with joy and excitement or in pain and boredom? Would we prefer to be in radiant health with abundant energy or to be ill and drained? Would we prefer to be explorative and creative or strive to repeat what we'd learned with uniform perfection?

Importances

Knowing what we want to learn and achieve, particularly within ourselves is critically important. Since we are constantly changing, and hopefully expanding, these objectives can change and may often need to be thought, out afresh. Obviously, on whatever we decide, the number of levels we've completed doesn't measure our progress toward them. Only we can do that.

Whenever we give ourselves clearer direction and focus, our success in and enjoyment of life will improve. Even having better focus on what we want to achieve today will increase our excitement and results in that period. The more clearly that we can visualize the qualities we want, and the type person we want to be in our activities, the more joy and fulfillment we'll have in this learning experience and in our lives. There's a lot of truth in the old adage, "It's not whether we win or lose, but how we play the game". To this might be added, "It's deciding the type player we want to be, and the developing the qualities we want to be, and the developing the qualities we want to have within ourselves that makes the game of life exciting and fun". Isn't that what evolvment is all about?

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

New Realities By Mark Jones, USA

The Evolvment of the Static

The basic axioms on which the technology of Scientology was based deals with the basics of life, i.e. "Axiom 1, Life is basically a static. Definition: A Life Static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or time. It has the ability to postulate and perceive."

Early metaphysical sources, and in the last decade, research in quantum physics has provided much more insight into the nature of the Static and particularly the ability to perceive. As stated by Erwin Schroedinger, founder of quantum mechanics, "Subject and object are only one. The barrier between them cannot be said to have broken down as a result of recent experience in the physical sciences, for this barrier doesn't exist." (Schroedinger, What is Life? and Mind and Matter, Cambridge University Press, 1969, p. 139) Werner Heisenberg, another pioneer in the field concluded that "the common division of the world into subject and object, inner world and outer world, body and soul is no longer adequate and leads into difficulties." (Heisenberg, The Physicists Conception of Nature, Harcourt Brace.) Schroedinger added to this that these shortcomings can only be avoided by abandoning dualism. Thus this 'new look of physics' has abandoned illusory division between subject and object, mind and body, mental and material, energy and matter.

These conclusions can be of great importance in clarifying paths of evolvment, for the fall from fully realised OT, spiritual, or godlike state could be said to be brought about viewing what is a unified whole or oneness as a duality. Thus, it is how the life static perceives self and existence, whether as a subject viewing objects or life forms as separate existences, or with an awareness of the oneness of subject and object, which determines his/her state of evolvment. Many of us have experienced this on one level in applying the GPM tech and line plots. From this we recognise how eliminating the duality, term-opterm, by which we have viewed problem areas of existence can eliminate the problem. The more we become able to perceive situations and experience from a non dual viewpoint and become aware of the connectedness, the more harmony we achieve and the more effective we are.

The Real Self Knows the Universe by Being It

Those interested in philosophy and religions will find confirmation of the importance of non dual perception in many of the earlier records. In the Gospel of St. John, "They said to HIM: Shall we then, being children, enter the Kingdom? Jesus said to them: When you make the two one, and when you make the inner as the outer and the outer as the inner and the above as the below, and when you make the male and the female into a single one, then shall you enter the Kingdom." (The Gospel according to Saint John, Harper, 1959) Similarly from Mahayan Buddhism, "Truth is the self-realization inwardly experienced by the wise through their non-dual insight, and does not belong to the domain of words, duality or intellect... The world is nothing but mind... All is Mind." Or as Ramana Marashi explained, "Absolute subjectivity is one with its universe of knowledge, so that you -are- in fact what you observe. The real self knows the universe by being it."

Thus a workable technology for evolvment could be said to be based on assisting a person increase his perception in a non dualistic way. Perception in this sense is to become one with. Based on this premise, what has to be 'as-ised' is the compulsion to perceive existence dualistically as a subject viewing an object rather than perceiving by becoming one with. In other words, everything one observes is no other than you who are observing.

Thus a primary dualism to be overcome is that of perceiving existence as subject vs. object, i.e. self and other, male and female, inside and outside, heaven and earth, organism and environment, (And perhaps clear and not clear, IVy Ed.) etc. It is this primary dualism that creates space, the 'perceived' space between subject and object. The secondary dualism is that of being vs. nullity, or of life and death from which we create time. Life is ordinarily taken as something that begins at birth and ends at death, but from a metaphysical viewpoint, only the present moment exists. As the philosopher Ralph Waldo Emerson explained in his essay of Self Reliance, "Those roses under my window make no reference to former roses or to better ones; They are for what they are; There is no time for them. There is simply the rose and it is perfect in every moment of it's existence... But man postpones or remembers; he does not live in the present, but with reversed eyes laments the past, or heedless of the riches that surround him, stands on tiptoe to foresee the future. He cannot be happy and strong until he too lives with nature in the present, above time."

Integrating various approaches

A third dualism to be overcome is that of mind vs body. They are not separate, but one. Successful therapy must include both. Another dualism is of self vs. Ego (Ego is the 'PR' construct of self.)

The technology of Scientology provides useful approaches and procedures to address some

of these dualisms. Individuals using some of the earlier Route 1 processes in "The Creation of Human Ability" (L.Ron Hubbard, 1954.) were able to move outside of some dualities for a time, and become one with the universe. Because they had not fully dealt with other dualisms, including layers of social and ego dualistic conditioning, they often didn't sustain this state. However some remember it longingly.

For a broader understanding of approaches to achieving stable state of Static, and non dual perception, I highly recommend reading the paperback books, "The Spectrum of Consciousness" \$10.00 and/or "No Boundary" \$13.00 by Ken Wilbur, published by Quest Books. Wilbur does an outstanding job of putting the various approaches to evolvment and enlightenment in perspective. Many of these have much to offer, and various ones deal with different levels of dualism and evolvment.

Irene Mumford: Obituary

Irene Mumford, passed away at 1.00 PM. on Thursday the 24th. January ((1991)), leaving the stewardship of Dianasis in the hands of her son, Gregory Mitchell. The following is an edited version of a tape Gregory Mitchell made about his mother, Irene.

My mother was born as Irene Hudson, on 27th. Oct 1926 Her father was an inventor, not terribly succesfull in terms of money but several common objects came from his mind, which include the propelling pencil. The family was unusual in the sense that it is one of these families that went down in the world. A sort of nouveau genteel poor. My mother passed a scholarship and she went to Westcliff high school and then on to Clarks College where she started secretarial practice.

Towards the end of the war she was working for a newspaper called the Acton Gazette, (Acton is in West London, and was a fairly affluent suburb. Ed.) and due to a shortage of staff, because many people had been called up as a result of the D-day landings, for a short period she was the acting editor of that paper. At some point in 1946 she married my father, Kingsley Mitchell, who was a photographer, and this was unfortunately only a short marriage. However it bought her in contact with the Mitchell family which included a certain George Medhurst who is my uncle, deceased now, who was at various times involved in the Society for Psychic Research, and a number of activities that went on in London at that time in the late forties and early fifties, and a Science Fiction buff, a friend of A.E. van Vogt. It was through this uncle of mine she had the first contact with Scientology, or Dianetics to be precise, because at that time he ran a small group doing things with Dianetics.

Some years were to go by before Irene entered Scientology, and she had had a number of interests in related activities at that time, which included Subud. (Quite a well know philosophy cum practice in London at that time, perhaps as well known as TM is now. Ed.) However in the early 50's Ron Hubbard came over to England setting up his first centre, I believe in Holland Park. In 1956 my mother became a member and had auditing services from the Academy and learned how to use an E-meter and all sorts of things like that and her association continued from 1956 until 1982, with a brief break at some point in the early 70's.

While she was a member of the Academy of Scientology she did her HPA, (The professional auditors course of that time - before grades. Many different things were taught on the HPA course at different times, in that they taught the latest rundown, and checksheets would change in the middle of a students course and he would have to start again, a practice later forbidden by policy. From Irenes account, her course was almost solely concerned with GPMs, many different processes were tried out and discarded, and after 13 months full time on course Irene graduated, without a single GPM techniques which she was allowed to use. Ed.) I believe that would be 1963, and at that time became interested in certain GPM technologies that Hubbard was working on, and this idea remained in her mind for perhaps 20 years. She felt that in some ways the O.T. materials were not where it was at, nor was the way in which Hubbard addressed the GPM situation and failed.

In 1982 she was declared a suppressive and ejected from Scientology and she spent some time in the independent movement, particularly in relationship to Steve Bisbey who was C/S at that time, (At the Advanced Ability Centre, East Grinstead, one of the main English independent centres. Ed.) and became the first AA7 (which is the independent scientology equivalent of OT7) in Great Britain, sometime in 1983. She found this interesting but was not entirely satisfied with what she found and she put into action ideas that she had been working on for some time with relation to GPMs and in 1984 launched Dianasis as an alternative upper bridge. From 1984 until her death has created 6 franchises in this, 80 students of her own and a number in excess of 200 world wide when we include the students who have been registered by the different Franchises which are in Australia, Italy, Switzerland and Scotland.

I myself have been working with her since 1987 in various capacities but we will come back to that later. In addition to her work in Scientology and transperonal psychology Irene Mumford has been an artist of a certain measure of success. (Irene had no training beyond ordinary school in art and was mediocre up to the age of forty. She then had auditing from her husband, Peter Mumford, and after that flourished as an artist. I was very impressed byt the thirty or forty pictures I saw when I visited her house recently. Ed.) I say this in as much that very few women artists are recognised at all and she has had the odd portrait hung in galleries which puts her in the realm of professional artist. Furthermore she has run a photographic company during the 1950's which employed up to 40 people at one time and has been the proprier of several shops in the areas of antiques and books, and has written various articles of various types in many areas apart from psychology which have been published in different magazines and journals.

Dianasis Data Network

Irene Mumford, as she is now known passed away on the 24th. January, leaving the stewardship of Dianasis in the hands of her son, Gregory Mitchell.

The Dianasis data network may be described as an organization which is the commonwealth

of its students but it is held in trust by its manager or managers. Now as a result of Irene Mumfords death, this stewardship is passed into the hands of Gregory Mitchell, her son, who is a therapist of some standing and has been in practice since about 1970. He has worked with Irene Mumford unofficially for several years and has been part of a think tank in the exchange of ideas in the management of Dianasis, and he has worked with her in a formal sense since 1987 when he became the treasurer of Dianasis and has gradually assumed more roles within that company. In 1989 he became a full director and was being prepared by Irene as her apprentice student so Irene could set herself free for the purposes of research, her intention being to do this some time in 1992. However the axe was to fall much earlier than anticipated and this control has passed to Gregory Mitchell. She has chosen him because he runs another organization called Mental Development Ltd which has the means to produce the necessary set up with people so that they can start Dianasis and has all the branches of an organisation such as publishing and production of meters. So thus Dianasis could completely cut the umbilical cord that binds it to scientology, hence would be no longer liable to predatory reaction in the courts which has often been the lot of organisations within the independent movement. Currently four levels of Dianasis are published and are available to people who have the appropriate qualifications to start them and a further four levels of Dianasis exist in Manuscript. The work on these four levels has been completed and Gregory Mitchell and his assistants will be editing this and producing it in publishable format so it can be issued when students become ready for those level. Not only will Dianasis continue as it has been before - we trust it be even better than before by being more accessible than it was in the early days with materials in a more ordered form. (Some of the extant 'pirate' Dianasis material represent early primitive versions. Ed.)

Mental Development

Mental Development and Dianasis have agreed to keep their separate identities, and this was agreed in a series of board meetings some months before Renes illness, such that they would trade at arms length, but obviously has some preferential arrangements between them, and in this way the security of both organizations could more easily be guaranteed. For example any financial difficulties in the one of them would not impinge on the other and it would make for a much greater flexibility in that we are recognising a plurality of approaches to upper level, that Dianasis is like the cherry on the cake - that there may be several ways in which a person could reach stable case state necessary for starting Dianasis. Mental Development is one of them and obviously as a proprietor I am selling it. I can't say much more than that or I would be accused of blowing my own trumpet.

To the usual services that have been available Mental Development is now in the position to do a number of review actions on people who are having various difficulties with the Dianasis rundown, as may occur where a student had not been seen by us and we take it on trust that he has met the minimum requirements to do it, and he may be in Bulgaria or Finland or wherever - we do now have by means of certain technologies that have been developed in Mental Development to unbug the person and getting him running again. (It is perhaps of interest that Gregory Mitchell is an expert in 'rescueing' people who have 'messed themselves up', with one or more of the many mental practices going (perhaps by doing one while their rudiments were out, overrunning. running over bypassed charge, etc. - subjects relatively unknown outside of Scientology and its offspring). He is a member of a sort of network, where he can obtain data on the contents and methodology of maybe rare mental subjects that a prospective client has become 'messed up' in. Ed).

Gregory Mitchell, the proprietor of Mental Development, has done some research in the area of GPMs in the 1970s when he lived in Spain. However did not persist as this was really only a luxury interest, the majority of time being concerned with lower bridge issues in his company, and on hearing that his mother was developing technology in this area decided to put down his sword and let her continue as perhaps being a better person to find that solution. However there is a spin off from this earlier research of the 70s which has a synergistic value with regard to Dianasis. Devices such as the bilateral meter which allow us to look at certain mental structures to do with the matters of GPMs in another kind of way, and procedures so we can check what has happened if a person has gone up a bad alley or made silly mistakes with the rundown, to unbug it.

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

The Problem of Going OT

By Hari Seldon, Trantor

Let's start out quoting L. Ron Hubbard: " The degree of complexity is the degree of non-confront".

On the "Road to OT" you are increasing your confront of the human mind. As your confront on that mind increases, you start to realize that it is not as complex as you first thought, but that it is really quite simple.

In actuality your mind is changing. It is becoming less complex and more simple. And as it changes in this way, you are becoming more and more cause over it. You are becoming more and more OT.

In this successful application of the technology of LRH you are getting a problem. It is mainly the human mind on the 1st dynamic, that is being handled and confronted. But life involves much more than the 1st dynamic. So instead of having 1st dynamic problems, you are now starting to confront problems on other dynamics. There happens to be 2nd as well as 3rd dynamic problems. By going clear or OT on (mainly) the 1st dynamic, you have not arrived automatically at any high level of simplicity or cause over the 2nd or 3rd dynamics.

This describes what the problem of going OT is all about.

8 Dynamic beingness

A thetan -is- not a 1st dynamic being. He -has- 8 dynamics to be responsible for. Thus he runs into problems of the other 7 dynamics, as soon as he starts to handle his 1st dynamic problems. As a matter of fact the 1st dynamic is not existing all by itself, but is heavily intermingled with the other dynamics. Thus he already has entangled himself with the other dynamics while walking on the road to OT on the 1st dynamic. One area he got involved in is the subject of the 3rd dynamic, which assisted him in walking on the road to OT.

No matter what he feels about that 3rd dynamic he has built up a debt to that 3rd dynamic which is not really "paid back", if he has gained any kind of stable state of OT.

He also has a debt to the 4th dynamic (civilisation or culture) in which this 3rd dynamic existed to assist him in going 1st step OT (i.e. OT on the 1st dynamic).

There are very many ways that the thetan can pay back this debt. He can pay it back by flowing POWER to the 4th dynamic (i.e his society) or his 3rd dynamic (for instance his local community or the group that helped him go OT). He can also do it by flowing POWER to his 2nd dynamic, so it can then function better and thus continue the POWER- flow to the 3rd and 4th dynamics.

He can also flow POWER to the 7th dynamic by assisting other thetans in their struggle to get OT. If he choses to do this he will need to get trained as an Auditor. If he choses to do this he will at the same time solve another of the hard to handle problems of going OT. This problem is the problem of the simplicity of the human mind.

Simplicity of the human mind

Once you have made it to OT and confronted the human mind enough to discover its simplicity, you at are once running into a problem of dissemination. Suddenly you understand the human mind and can explain it very simply to others (looking at it from you own viewpoint). However a standard human being has not confronted and handled this problem as you have. Thus others do not follow your way of reasoning.

We are entering the subject of gradients here. You must allow the other person to confront the problem of the human mind on a gradient that suits him or he will never make it to OT. If you fail to present it to him on a proper gradient your effort to help will rapidly become failed help (which will inevitably lead to problems).

The problem really is that you have arrived at simplicity while the others are still in complexity on the subject. It is the standard problem of the professional who feels it is all very easy and simple, while the amateur has huge problems doing even the simplest little thing. If you do not realize this you will fall into the trap of invalidating the knowledge and confront you have gained. Far too many of the beings who went through the Cof\$ programmes fell into this trap. They confronted some of the confusions of the human mind and started to regard these problems as "easy". Thus they felt they had been tricked to pay a lot of money for simply being made to see something they "already knew" (which is of course true, even if it was hidden under confusions in their minds). As a result they invalidated the technology and the 3rd and 4th dynaminc efforts that have been made to give them these gains.

Probably the only way that anybody can maintain a high level of ARC for the technology is by continually applying it. And only the active and trained Auditor can do this. Because as he applies the technology he is continually reassured about its effectiveness and workability when he is confronted with untangling the confusions of the human mind all the time.

My (repeated) advice to you is: Get trained!

The Encyclopaedia of the Paranormal

Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England.

Lynn Picknet: "The Encyclopaedia of the Paranormal: the Complete Guide to the Unexplained". Gould Publishing. 1990

The author, who is also a healer, is a leading authority on the paranormal and there are also contributions from other well respected workers in their specialist fields.

The work is divided into eight sections after an introduction: The power of belief.

Secrets of the mind. Extraordinary people. The unpredictable world. UFO phenomena. PSI research. Frontiers of science. Life after death.

The book is well illustrated with a good index.

There are over 400 entries which are all dealt with in a very rational way, neither accepting everything at face value nor, like so many scientists, rejecting anything out of hand without investigation. It covers such diverse subjects as Healing, Witchcraft, UFO's, the more obvious aspects of the paranormal.

I was especially interested in part 7, dealing with Quantum mechanics and Formative Causation in their relationship to the paranormal. This was quite new to me although I have a fairly comprehensive knowledge of much of the paranormal as it has long been a strong interest of mine.

It is the best and most comprehensive work on the subject that I have seen and each subsection is fully cross-referenced to other comprehensive bibliography for further reading since with over 400 entries in less than 300 pages some of the entries are, of necessity rather briefer than could be desired. Nevertheless this is a work that I can fully recommend to interested people.

[Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#)

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

Philosophical Considerations By Todde Salén, Sweden. Religion If you study other subjects than Scientology and it's free zone, you rapidly find out that there is an incredible number of different beliefs and viewpoints on the subject of God and Truth. When I studied Eastern mysticism recently I encountered a system of classifying religion in various levels. This is how I interpreted it (starting with the 'Lowest' level as the most 'low on the tone scale level' or the level most far from the truth): 1) Rites and rituals. 2) Morals and moral codes. 3) Dharma (the teaching of the laws of life and the meaning of life). 4) Ethics. 5) Meditation. 6) Direct personal contact with Truth (or God). With this scale it becomes a lot easier to compare various different religions and belief systems with one and another. If we study the religion of Scientology using this scale we should soon find that it falls all over the scale. Many of the methods Hubbard developed have fallen down to 'rites and rituals' today (at least in the C of \$), when the performance has lost contact with the ARC and purposes that are necessary to use to achieve this 'standard result'. For instance a 'Gang Sec Check' has very little to do with meditation and would hardly help anybody raise his awareness of truth. The original Auditing Confessional procedures however were real meditation (guiding procedures to raise an individuals awareness of truth). Most of the rules of conduct and policies of the C of \$ that a 'Good Scientologist' is supposed to abide by are just moral codes (to protect the group) of level 2) above. Almost every HCO Bulletin and book issued by Hubbard deals with the Dharma of Scientology (the teachings of the way the mind works) and belongs to level 3). It is quite interesting to notice how the various different religions seem to get more and more in agreement with each other as you go closer to truth on this scale. Ethics is different from morals in that it grows out of the individuals judgement, which gets it's level of 'Goodness' out of the amount of knowledge the individual has acquired in any area of life. The level of ethics for a certain individual is determined by his body of knowledge. The Auditing technology of Scientology and the practice of it in sessions belong at the level of Meditation (the word meditate originally meant 'performing the right action' in the indo-European language). Once you no longer need a system or any devices to reach higher levels of truth you have reached the highest level of religion. From there on you can grow in KRC to become a guru (who can assist others in reaching the highest level of religion). I hope this can assist you in finding your way on the 'road to truth'. Between level 3 and 4 you could enter a level of ARC where you grow into understanding more and more and thus increase your knowledge. [Back to List of Articles from Issue 1](#) [Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

Book News - A Piece of Blue Sky by Jon Attack

Published by Lyle Stuart.

Reviewed by Leonard Dunn, England.

The title of this work stems from a remark made by LRH some 30 years ago: 'Let's sell these people a piece of blue sky'. This was interpreted by the author as meaning that the whole thing was a confidence trick. There is, however another meaning since blue sky can indicate happiness and freedom and this is what Scientology has brought me.

The intention of this book is honestly stated in its subtitle: "Scientology, Dianetics and L. Ron Hubbard exposed". An expose is invariably a seeking out of all that is detrimental and totally ignoring anything that is contrary to this. It is an attempt to destroy. This can be self-defeating. When I was in Spiritualism we found that whenever there was an expose and denunciation by the Press the result was always a new influx of enquirers, many of whom remained with the Movement.

Jon's research

The research for this work took nearly seven years and more than 150 people were contacted. Many of the documents consulted have never been made public before. I would have preferred it if there had been reports from those of us who have made long and lasting gains from the materials and the auditing.

In point of fact I am really surprised that Jon has written the unbalanced work that this is since he had contact with Buddhism before encountering Scientology. He is a very imaginative abstract painter and his version of the Tao Teh Ching, which he sent me, was the best version I have read, better than that of a scholarly Chinese writer. His version is very much expressed in the basic ideas of Scientology.

Jon's attitude to LRH

As I read this book I thought of a passage in "In Tune with the Infinite" in which Trine relates that in talking to a man this man, speaking of another, said that he saw no good in him. Trine replied 'Then, my friend, you are no seer. There is good in everyone although it may be deeply buried'. The way that Jon has written this book gives the impression that he sees no good in LRH or anything connected with him.

His attitude is readily understood by reading his experiences in the Movement which he entered in 1974 at the age of 19 when the C of S was already in decline, out ethics and out tech and it became much worse later.

Out Tech

In regard to TR 0 he speaks of two people staring at each other. This is indeed really out-tech. I recall when doing the TR's when returning for a Course that TR 4 was not being done properly at all. Another time the Supervisor, a friend of mine, flunked me for something saying that she had been taught differently on her recent visit to Flag. I showed her the bulletin and she had to agree that what I had done was in accordance with it.

Later in the book he shows great appreciation for the book by Robert Kaufman, "Inside Scientology". This is natural enough since both he and Robert had similar experiences. I had read this book and the best thing about it as far as I was concerned was the hilarious letter from one Scientologist to another written in Scientology jargon. The account of his auditing caused me no surprise that he hadn't made any gains, since he was out tech from Level 0 and doing just about everything wrong that it was possible to do. His Level 0 was done by a friend who was not fully trained in it and bore little resemblance to what should have been done.

Co-audit on Grades

If I may digress for a moment I should like to deal with the fact that the Orgs often advocated that the least expensive way to do the lower levels was to take the training course and to co-audit with a fellow student. I recognise now that it is really a criminal act not to have these levels done by a fully trained and highly competent auditor. One needs to pick up all the nuances of a PC's communication, something which probably couldn't be done by reading the trainee auditor's admin. It is these that give an indication of things that need to be handled as terminals. Geoffrey Filbert in "Excalibur Revisited" maintains that the C of S have never run these levels as they should be run and he includes far more, and more workable, processes than are to be found on "The Bridge".

I am currently running a Natural Clear on them and realize just what he means. She is making exceptionally good progress. Beyond the PC's known problems lie those that are not realised by the person and these processes really find them and deal with them.

Jon on org staff

To return to Jon, he made the mistake of joining the Staff at Saint Hill. What he experienced there was enough to turn anyone off! Here I am not relying just on what he says since a very dear and close friend was at the Danish Org and saw the brain washing of Staff in progress. She simply refused to act in this way and was beyond the so called "Ethics" because she was their only translator and was too valuable to be touched by any threats.

His processing

Jon and I have been in communication with each other for a long time as he was first editor and the Literary Editor of "Reconnection", the British journal for Independent Scientology. When he sent me the book he enclosed a personal letter which sometimes belies the attitudes that he expresses in the book. He says that he feels that a review in the American "Free Spirit" exaggerates his denigration of the tech. I agree! Jon has simply related what he received in as honest a way as possible. He was pronounced a Natural Clear after not becoming one and making no gains in Dianetics. He also relates that all one had to do to be pronounced "Clear" at this time was to be able to reword the definitions of it in the Tech Dictionary and to have a personal "realisation". This was at the time when the C of S was trying to claim as many Clears as it could and the Clearing Course was seldom used. It is true that many of us were actually Clear from earlier processing. With me it became obvious when the running of Clearing materials produced no big reads.

That he got little or nothing from the Upper Levels is in no way surprising since this is very unlikely if lower levels haven't been fully run and just about impossible if one is not really Clear. The real proof of one being Clear before Clearing Course is to be found in the way that a person handles life. It was this which led me to feel that the lady I am currently auditing was this. Her friends commented on the way in which she had overcome quite heavy problems and was so very capable. An E-meter check revealed that my assumption was correct.

That LRH made exaggerated claims in regard to the results that auditing would produce has long been evident to me but that does not mean that nobody made any gains from it. Many gains cannot readily be put into words. What resulted in my case was a great increase in my spiritual awareness.

Historical or biased?

In Jon's letter to me he also says that what he has written is simply "historical". Undoubtedly that is true but what historian can write totally objectively and dispassionately. Jon tries but his thoughts show up even if only in small ways. His experiences make this inevitable. This is particularly the case when describing the books and tapes of LRH. I am sure that Jon considers that he is being quite impartial but there is so often the little word or so that show his true feelings.

Hubbard's cosmology

I noted this especially where he refers to "Hubbard's cosmology". In the early days LRH stated quite plainly that there was nothing new in Scientology except the processes. Although he doesn't mention it some of these were not new either. Things that Jon dismisses as Science Fiction are often, in fact, found to be things that are well known in occult circles and are part of what is known as the Ancient Wisdom. LRH once remarked that the only thing wrong with some SF (Science Fiction) writers was that they didn't remember exactly what had happened in past. There was a saying originating, probably, from the ancient Hindus but may be much older, that "That which is, has been and will be again". In the Bible in the book of Ecclesiastes it is stated "there is nothing new under the sun" and that applies to Scientology no less than anything else. It has all been around before and even Clears and OT III's were made in the past and are around on earth today.

There can be less than true historicity when Jon gives a partial quotation which can give a different meaning than that when seen completed. It is in the chapter dealing with the association of LRH with "Black" Magic that Jon quotes, in part, the dictum of Alesteir Crowley, whom LRH describes as a friend in the PDC Lectures, "Do what you will shall be the whole of the Law". This is, of course intended to be detrimental as so many people regard this as permission to be totally self-centred and unprincipled. This attitude has always intrigued me. What sort of a being is it who, in following this maxim, would himself behave in the way attributed to it? Accepting it as being nothing but detrimental would be an example of self incrimination would it not? Think about it!

LRH and Crowley

The full quotation is, of course, "and the whole of the Law is Love under the Will". The capitals are those of the text in "The Book of the Law" by Crowley. I leave it to you to decide why the abbreviated version is used. Black Magic, properly defined is the use of Magic with the full intention of harming others. The term "Black" is often used by those who wish to denigrate the subject through fear, ignorance or prejudice. This often comes from adherents of the "accepted" religions who consider that their concepts of the deity are the only valid ones. Magic and Witchcraft are often concerned with different deities and "The Devil" complete with horns and tail is, in fact, an acceptable deity from much earlier times and known on earth as far back as the Stone Age. Anything that is a power of good can, when misused, become a power for evil. Just think of the C of S in its present state so fully described with full documentation by Jon Atack.

In passing let me mention that I have not been involved in either Magic or Witchcraft in this present lifetime as the ritualism no longer appeals to me but I most certainly have been in past lives and I strongly suspect that most other people have been too!

Denigration of LRH

Even though historical, the portrayal of only the -bad- things that LRH and the Scientology Orgs have done must, of necessity be denigrating. There is a quotation of uncertain origin from the late 1800 to early 1900's, attributed to several people but disclaimed by them:

There is so much good in the worst of us
and so much bad in the best of us
That it hardly becomes any one of us
To talk bad about the rest of us.

How true! If we look back at our own records, even though clean now - and some present lifetime records haven't been all that clean if others knew about them - what we have done on the whole track shows up so many non-survival activities that we have little cause to be all that proud of ourselves.

On the other hand there is another quotation - not given in my Dictionary of Quotations but which may come from Bertrand Russell, the English philosopher, the: "All it needs for evil to flourish is for men of goodwill to sit back and do nothing!". This is the line that I feel that Jon has taken in this book in regard to LRH and the C of S - he didn't know the Scientology Orgs before the C of S but even they were not all that they might have been.

"Excalibur Revisited"

Geoffrey Filbert writes something very interesting about the decline of LRH which I quote: "The story behind them (Power Processes) is a bit of a tragedy because L. Ron Hubbard developed these privately and he ran them on himself, and left them unflat. He's got them backwards, and has been kind of crazy ever since 1965. Prior to that particular period of time, he seemed essentially rational. Since that period of time he has been essentially irrational".

"Excalibur Revisited" is a book that is well worth reading and using if you can get a copy. It was never printed but appears in a photostat of a typescript and these are not easily attainable as one source of producing them has dried up but if you can find someone whose copy is available, the having it photocopied will be very worthwhile. It is a balancer to Jon's work, critical, but mainly of what LRH failed to do in spiritual matters, but using his material in this book where valid and workable.

Jon and free scientology

Jon makes some reference to the Independents without in any way evaluating their work but dealing mainly with their conflicts with the C of S. In his letter he told me that he has had no auditing since 1984 and this I feel is a great pity since I feel truly sorry that he has not experience the gains that I have. In case anyone who hasn't experienced such gains believes that those who claim to have done so are suffering from self delusion let me say that the greatest validation is when non-Scientists see the difference that has been made to the individual and comment on it. When I went Clear in 1954 my brother-in-law remarked "Old Len has become almost human"! This was a fair comment on the level of change at that time but much more has occurred since then.

I mentioned that in the way Jon's book was written I got the impression that LRH was something akin to the Devil and that he and all his works should be renounced. This, however, is not borne out in his letter to me where he said that he felt the work of Sarge Gerbode; "Metapsychology" could be of value to Dianetics and Scientology. I feel this is true although it is still very much in the formative stage but reports in Free Spirit of the new way of handling GPM's seems very good indeed judging by results but I haven't as yet seen the precise method used. As I have said, I find Filbert's work on the lower levels to be highly productive.

I have to admit that I found 400 pages of almost unrelieved revelations of the non survival aspects of LRH and the C of S having quite a detrimental effect upon me for a while - I've fully recovered now! Since I will not review a book until I have read all of it I persevered right to the end but was glad when I had finished it. The length and material are considered necessary since this is the most researched and extensive work on this rather unpalatable subject to date.

I feel that Jon has concentrated on the non-survival aspect so fully in order that potential new comers to Scientology should be fully aware of the true activities of the C of S. He does not want others to be entrapped by their increasingly brain washing and money making techniques. If he prevents anyone from doing this then the book will have been worthwhile. On the other hand if it prevents anyone from coming into the Independent Movement and making gains like my own then that is something very different.

In conclusion may I give a couple of quotations. A.J. Balfour "It has always been desirable to tell the truth, but seldom if ever necessary". Frederick Langbridge: "Two men looked out through the same bars: One saw the mud, and the one the stars." I feel that one should be able to see and confront both but it also seems to me that Jon, after a brief vision of the stars saw only the mud.

I trust that Jon will be able, metaphorically, to raise his eyes and find his stars in whatever form they may be to represent truth and enlightenment for him.

Back to List of Articles from Issue 1

[Back to IVy's FrontPage](#)

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

A Brief Look at Positive Thinking By Leonard Dunn, U.K.

I expect that most of you have heard of Positive Thinking and some may have practiced it with varying degrees of success because success is not something that works immediately, after one having read or heard of it, tries it out. There are barriers to be overcome.

Basically there are three kinds of thinking. There is conscious thought where one is totally aware that one is thinking. There is automatic thought, or habit, where action is taken without one being aware of the thought preceding the action. Finally there is unconscious thought where there is no awareness of such thought being present.

To get down to fundamentals, we have to come to some measure of understanding in regard to our minds, and there is more than one of these as psychologists are well aware, what thought is and, most importantly, what the thinker is.

Let us start with the basic idea that man is a spiritual being since you are not likely to be reading this unless you have some such concept. Many people have this concept without being able to define what spirit is since this is difficult with definitions being used in terms of matter, energy, space and time. The spirit is none of these things except by its own consideration that this should be so. Many people have the idea of being a spirit, soul or whatever term one chooses to use. Even those who realise that they do not have a spirit but this is what they -are- do not really have this as more than a theoretical concept since they haven't had the experience of being a spirit in their current lifetime.

Theory can become fact if one has the experience, as many do have these days, of being outside of the body and perceiving with the faculties of the spirit as self, possibly with these and the bodies organs operating at the same time but giving different perceptions. An actual case I was working with saw the clock on the mantelpiece with her physical eyes whilst experiencing the sensation of actually being inside the clock. This was a very brief experience as she rapidly returned to her body, but after that she -knew- that she was different from her body.

Thought

So the being is not part of matter and energy and is not located in space and in time until it considers itself to be so. Its sole basic purpose is to create and its only way of doing this is by thought. At this stage, a very high one, it has only to think for it to come into being, and in order for it to persist it has to consider that it is existing in time and space. How this all works can be found in Axioms 1 to 11 in the Axioms of Scientology, (See for example the book "Creation of Human Ability", 1954, by L.Ron Hubbard. IVys Ed.), which are well worth studying and understanding fully and not just reading without a full awareness of their meaning. (A good amplification of the Axioms of Scientology is found in the book "Phoenix Lectures", 1968, which is taken from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard in 1954 in Phoenix, Arizona. Ed.).

At this point I should like to say that the spirit -thinks-. It does not think -with- anything, not a brain, not a mind or anything else. - It- does the thinking although it may use the mind as a sort of computer for convenience sake.

Thus the one and only source of anything is -thought-. Beyond that there is only after thought. So it follows that what one thinks one creates. It also follows that if one is at unwanted effect from another's creation this can only occur because the recipient has thought that he can be. This produces the often uncomfortable reality that one is solely and totally responsible for all that happens in one's life.

Negative thinking

The stronger the concentration of thought or the degree to which the thought is repeated the more likely it is that the effect of the thought will persist and bring about in a physical universe that which has been thought. Passing fancies have little effect unless constantly repeated. Fear is a strongly operating thought and readily induces the creation of that which is feared. If one concentrates upon getting rid of an undesired condition the effective terminal is the condition. This is negative thinking. Positive thought works upon the condition that is desired to replace the unwanted state that exists.

It will now have become obvious that uncertainties, doubts and fears about the outcome of one's thinking are negative and will have the reverse effect to that intended and desired. At the best they will slow down the project and at the worst they will kill it stone dead. Look at your unspoken thoughts and check if they are detrimental or helpful. If the former, then immediately replace them by a positive statement of what is desired. In the early days of practicing Positive Thinking the doubts and fears are likely to be at their worst. On the other hand every success is a stepping stone to certainty in regard to this method. Start on an easy gradient and don't start with the heaviest problem that you have since here is where doubts are most likely to occur.

Using mental images

To aid the process it is a very good idea to create mental image pictures of what is desired. This, in conjunction with the thought, is now known as Visualisation and is

nothing new. The cave men used this to get good results in hunting, as may be seen by pictographs that have been left behind. This method is also known as Sympathetic Magic. Yet another way of making the thought more solid is to make a model of that desired in plasticine or anything similar - this is more lasting than a mental picture. Here it is the intention that counts, not one's artistic ability.

There is one very important law that operates in the physical universe - do not kick against an undesired condition since that ensures its persistence. Accept the condition until you can do something to change it. This gives a breathing space for positive thought to work. Kicking against the condition is, in any case, negative thinking. The ancient wisdom of India and elsewhere held that whatever is, is best. This may be hard to accept, but in my experience over the years, and I am now 78, this has proved very workable once I came to accept it.

Selfish use

If one uses Positive Thought for purely selfish ends this does not mean that the ends will not be attained. They probably will -but- there is usually a backlash. Another law here - that of karma where what one sows one reaps. The safeguard is to ask yourself only that which one is willing to ask for all others.

The wording of the thought can be important. For example, if one thinks that something - will- occur, that is placing it constantly in the future. The moment that one thinks the Positive Thought one has set the train of events into action so that the desired condition is not coming in the future, but is on its way now. Number 43 of the axioms of Scientology is very relevant here: "Time is the primary source of untruth. Time states the untruth of consecutive considerations". However see also Axioms 7, 8 and 9 which define time and its effect. Let me say that with experience and many successes all that is necessary on the thought side is to make the consideration and leave it at that, without any unnecessary repetition.. One knows that it is working. At the same time it is seldom the case that the thought is enough on its own in this universe. There is a saying that God feeds the birds of the air, but he does not throw the food into their nests. Action is needed. It is no use fishing in a pond that doesn't have any fish. One has to operate where the fish are.

Intuition

This is where one's intuition, or inner knowingness, comes into play. When a thought comes to go somewhere or do something this can produce a step in the right direction but it is -a- step only and others may very well be needed. An essential thing is patience since being in a physical universe where time is a strong factor things do not happen immediately no matter how much one desires it. Things work out when the time is right and that is an unknown factor, but it can sometimes be that one is unknowingly putting in a restraining factor.

Another important factor in producing change is certainty that the desired change really is what one wants to have happen. There is the prayer: "Oh Lord, relieve me of my grievous sins - but not just yet!" One may want to give up smoking because of its potential damage to one's health but the real desire may be otherwise. There is an old saying that when the will and the imagination are at war, then the imagination always wins since this is one's true desire. It is akin to the fact that one can never help another who does not really wish to be helped despite what that one says.

Helping others unasked

The well intentioned may be tempted to help those who are in apparent trouble by sending positive thoughts out in regard to what they consider this person should do. Ill-intentioned people may do the same for their own ends. Let me state very positively that unless such help is specifically asked for by the person in question then to attempt to alter him is unethical and can produce a great backlash. It must be remembered that when one creates anything then one is totally responsible for that creation. As my father once told me - every man has the right to go to the devil in his own way.

One point that has occurred to me is that I have found it better not to be too specific as to details in regard to what one wants to attain. It is better to put out a generalisation that gives scope for attracting the condition that one needs rather than that which one considers desirable but which, in effect, may not be.

If one really -expects- things to go right then they tend to do so even if, at times, things are not to one's liking. Looking back after the event often brings the realisation that this was a necessary experience and that one had learnt more from it than a more desired and pleasant experience. I do accept that there is a higher self that has greater wisdom than the self which is associated with a body.

If it 'doesn't work'

I have talked about the way that things go right but what about the things that do not? Once all the conditions laid down have been followed to the best of one's ability but the result is not satisfactory then other reasons must be sought and these will usually lie in the area of the subconscious and unconscious thought areas. These are the factors that are not realised but may be a major barrier to success.

At the subconscious level there may be unrealised habits which can have a very adverse

effect upon the outcome of one's thought efforts. It may be that one enjoys doing something and takes the doing of it for granted. It is a radical part of one's way of life so one may fail to recognise that this unrealised factor may be working in opposition to that which is desired.

Far worse are the unconscious motivations and mentally enforced actions that are totally irrational but which one is totally ignorant. If presented with the idea of looking at them the response would be that one wasn't like that at all. Those readers who have been in, or have some knowledge of, scientology, will recognise the terms, engrams, valences, implants, actual GPMs and the like. It is highly unlikely that these can be discovered and eradicated other than by systems, and there are more than one today, that understand them and the manner of dealing with them. These are the largest reason for the zealous and well-intentioned person who is diligently using Positive Thinking in the ways that he should and failing to achieve the results he desires.

Conclusion

Let me make it clear that almost any person at any level who works in the ways indicated will achieve some very positive results but they run up against unknowable barriers, unknowable at that stage. These place limitations upon the results that they can achieve until the barriers are removed. When one has had the necessary counselling and has become a markedly more free individual then the results are quite amazing. Counselling and Positive Thought are complementary to each other and both, as far as I am concerned, are essential to a fuller and happier life.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Message from exSCNist turned into Bodhi By Todde Salén. Sweden

Purpose clearing from DUGA

Quote from LRH. "Living is having and following a Basic Purpose".

For a thetan it is absolutely necessary to have and follow a goal. The better his goals are the more alive he is if he also follows through towards attaining them.

If he fails to attain or approach his goals he winds up in trouble. In other words he ends up in a mass of problems. This is the idea behind Goals Problem Masses, i.e. GPMs.

So when you want to straighten a thetan out who has become messed up by his GPMs your first task is to give him the goal of straightening out his messy situation.

Everybody who ever got "turned on" by LRH in the organization called Scientology knows how it feels to get a goal and make progress towards attaining it.

The goals of Scientology for the thetan were really basic goals. So they made the being come alive.

Hubbard was successful in awakening thetans to try to get straightened out. He also had some success in getting us moving in that direction.

Failed Purposes

I hope we can agree on the above. If so, we have done step one in the DUGA process.

Now we will face step two:

What kills the thetan more than anything else is a "failed purpose".

Knowledge about Goals and Purposes and what they do to a thetan is very valuable knowledge indeed. A thetan who knows about these things is much better equipped to handle problems in life. Real problems in life are purposes and counterpurposes. When you have a mass of purposes and counterpurposes opposing each other, you have a problems mass.

The only reason a thetan fails in achieving his purposes is because he winds up in counter-purposes.

Now just take a look at what you did with your own purposes to get disentangled from the mess (Goals Problem Mass) you wound up in. Do you have a failed purpose in the area? If you do, it is only because you did not have a way to achieve those purposes that was workable for you.

Now next question: "Who is to blame for your failure to achieve the purposes?"

If you blame Hubbard or your Scn Auditor or the Cof\$ or somebody else, you are really doing all you can to get stuck in a failed purpose on the subject. Whenever you create somebody else than yourself as source for your failures, you are successfully creating a mass of problems that prevents you to attain your goal.

Congratulations! You have done it again.

It could be said that LRH did not successfully create a bridge that took you all the way to OT.

It could be said that he claimed to create a bridge to take you all the way to full OT.

The Road to truth

What he did, however, is that he got you started on the road to truth. And if you are any kind of being, you should be able to not fall into the trap of blaming anybody else than yourself for not arriving where you wanted to go.

It could be said that it is suppressive to give somebody a goal without also giving him a way to walk towards that goal.

I do not want to make excuses for Hubbard. I seriously doubt that he would like me to make excuses for him.

I also do not want to allow you to be excused. After all you are already an OT in many ways. You are OT in the ability to create GPMs that mess you up. You are OT in blaming other entities for your failures. You are OT in creating yourself as something less than an OT.

You have managed to create yourself as a human being who only lives one short lifetime on planet Earth. And you have possibly been very much OT in making yourself believe that you are "only human".

Road to truth

If you have exteriorized and remember it, you have attained the dream of the Bodhi. You have become aware of not being human. You have connected up with your beingness as a spiritual being - a thetan.

That is a big step on the road to truth. The road to truth leads towards your own true self. Your own true self does not need anybody to blame for your failures.

Your own true ethics not blame Hubbard for having given "too little help". Your own true self will be very grateful, indeed, for the help you have received from LRH and his technology. Your own true self will look at the Cof\$ and recognize that you can no longer get any help from that organization, as it is today an "out-ethics" organization and thus cannot deliver "in-tech". It cannot any more assist you to move forward on the road to truth.

The best that organization can do today is give a new person that is getting in contact with it a hope that he can get untangled from the GPM-mess he is in.

They can give him this goal. But that organization cannot help that new individual along on the road to truth the way you once were assisted by it.

Somebody else has to step in here and assist those individuals if they are ever going to get a chance of arriving enough far down the road to truth to be able to continue on together with some other guys like you and me.

Out of the ashes of the Cof\$ a lot of free zone organizations have grown up. Some of those organizations have made it and can deliver a much higher standard of technology than could ever be done in the Cof\$.

If you want to continue and get your case untangled, you had better connect up with one (or more) of these organizations and get busy continuing towards the goal, instead of sitting there playing other games that will give you new failures and more masses to get stuck in.

Religion

We never played any small game in SCN.

SCN is just a small game inside the bigger game called Religion on this planet.

SCN did not change the basic philosophy of religion. It only added a technology to it that can be used to achieve a lot of the goals and purposes of religion. When you start working on these higher goals and purposes you are revitalizing yourself as a thetan and OT.

Ron never really tried to make you - the human being - become an OT. It was only the true self he could make an OT out of.

The biggest misunderstood in the Cof\$ is and was that the first dynamic can be made into an OT. The "human nature" of yours is very much the effect of Matter, Energy, Space and Time. The "Bodhi-nature" (i.e. the true self or thetan) exists outside of the MEST universe and does not have to be the effect of matter, energy, space and time.

Step one is to have the goal of getting untangled from the enegies and masses of the reactive mind (uncontrolled mind it was called in Buddhism).

Step two is to make progress in this direction.

Step three is to continue to make progress in this direction despite obstacles (like the organization one belonged to going out ethics, etc..)

One step on the road is to have attained exteriorization and then an Int/Ext Rd, so one can continue.

Another step (much later, which could be called OT 8 or the "end of Auditing ") is to become so much cause over your mind that you no longer need to use the E-meter to progress on the road to truth.

On the road to OT 8 you have to become a very good Auditor or you will never be able to become cause over the mind, which is an important step.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

Rons Org Convention 1991

This year Rons Org Convention took place near Frankfurt on the 7th to 9th November. There were over 150 attendees from all over the world. The venue was a very luxurious hotel with swimming pool, sauna and large conference rooms set in its own grounds.

Rons Org

It may be useful to explain what Rons Org is, for the benefit of those readers who have not come across it. It was started by a group of people in 1985 to get back to the pure Scientology technology which had been used in the Church up to about 1982. This aim, to get back to what was considered Standard Tech., did not just apply to the auditing technology but also to the administration technology which had been developed by Ron in the 1960s to run the Church.

Among the founders of Rons Org was Bill Robertson, called Captain Bill because he captained the Sea Org Flagship. In addition to rehabilitating the technology as it was written, Bill Robertson and others developed a continuation of the Bridge beyond Solo Nots (OT7/AA7). The first Rons Org was in Germany and there are now Rons Orgs all over the world. They are financially independent of each other but cooperate on various projects. There is no central organization and the network is run by periodic meetings of the leaders of all the centres.

The 1991 Convention

Enough of history, what happened at the Convention? There were lectures about how to use the technology to make groups work better, how to make the body work better, how to start up a practice as an auditor, and about different ways to get the tech. into use in society. This last activity is one of the priorities that Rons Org has set itself, under the title of the New Civilisation Game.

The theory of the New Civilisation is that when people have been freed by auditing and knowledge, they need a better game to play. This is partly to avoid drifting back into the old games that they got stuck in before. There may not be much to see yet of the New Civilisation but the Admin Scale and the Org Board are there for anyone to read and decide if they would like to support it.

So what did we observe? The lectures were doubled up so that one could not get to all of them and one had to choose which ones to attend. The lectures or speeches were given in English or German but with instantaneous translation into German, French and English. There was also quite a bit of the international language, music.

The majority of the attendees were from Switzerland, France, Scandinavia and Germany itself. All the centres represented seemed to have a strong leader figure who is not just technically competent but also has strong organizational skills and personal charisma.

There were many old-timers there but also many young people. On a show of hands it appeared that nearly half of the attendees had never been in the Church. All the people seemed bright and enthusiastic. If one wished to promote the idea that Scientology technology appeals to people who are bright and successful, and that they can use it to become more so, then here was where you could find evidence to support this claim.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 3 - November 1991

Ron's Org Tech by Lawrence West, Class VIII, USA

In 1986, I first heard of Bill Robertson's advancement of David Mayo's work in the area of handling entities connected to the body. I asked my good friend Rowland Barkley, "What is this Ron's Org tech?" His answer was, "It is called Excalibur and they handle entities that are organized in Org Boards." I just acknowledged this, but later I thought to myself, "What incredible balderdash!" "I suppose they have labor unions, too." "Sounds like some farfetched nonsense that I don't even have to look into any further." "That sounds so crazy that it would be a waste of my time for sure."

Around the end of 1989, I ran into some old friends and former clients who had done Excalibur in Australia. They reported wonderful results and life-changing gains from doing Excalibur. I thought, "Maybe I'd better look into this strange-sounding tech; there might be something there." I was at that time referred to Flemming Funch. I studied the materials of Excalibur with Flemming for about four days. I was still skeptical, but tried to keep an open mind about the whole thing. Much of what was written seemed to be incredible in the fullest sense of the word. We then did an interview to find out what my attention was on and what I wanted handled that hadn't been handled. We found my best reading, highest interest item and proceeded to clear a hierarchical network or organization of beings connected to it with my skeptical attitude still in place. I was amazed to find, after several of these hierarchies had been handled, that my "wants handled" got handled. It worked! Well, that was enough proof for me. I spent the next year studying all of the Ron's Org tech and doing all the Advanced Levels up through Advanced Ability 13. I also studied all the C/Sing courses and finally went to Europe to study with the man himself, Captain Bill Robertson. Every step of the way bought more awareness, more freedom, more sanity and a better understanding of LRH's tech than I'd ever experienced before. Unfortunately, when I arrived in Europe to study directly with Bill, he was already quite ill and unable to work with anyone. Fortunately, he'd just completed a one-week-long video course. I did this course and returned to the USA. I have been delivering the Ron's Org tech for the last year or so along with all the other tech that I have found to be workable. I have had excellent results with it on the people I have taken up through the Ron's Org Advanced Levels. I thank Bill for the contribution he has made to me and all the others who have had the opportunity to study his excellent tech.

(We asked Lawrence West to send us an objective description of Bill's tech. Consequently we were a bit surprised when we received the above. Ah, well, In a game there has to be the possibility of losing, and this time we really lost. And any way, perhaps it is too close to Bill's death to be really objective. Hopefully we will get something in a later issue - its an exciting subject. At the same time we might take the opportunity of saying a little on editorial policy in that direction. "International Viewpoints" is produced for the readers, not for advertisers. Consequently you will not see the sort of Success story (written after a big win and a large floating needle, and before facing the grim and cruel outside world): "I achieved total cause over MEST and Life". (You never read that the writer tripped over the cat and broke his leg when he got home) We are also not too keen on boastfull advertisements on this or that technique, in fact we rely on the readers to pay for the mag, and do not want to be in the hands of advertisers. What we hope you will find in the magazine are more objective articles on techniques, intended to help 'ordinary' people make decisions on what is best for -them-. So we hereby invite that sort of article. Ed, IVy.)

here goes:

Sector 9

The Real Purpose behind the 'New World Order'

plus

Our Wonderful Alternative

With thanks to Captain Bill Robertson

You may have noticed after reading a lot of informative and occasionally frightening stuff about Conspiracies, the New World Order, Aliens, Mind Control and the like, a lack of two very important pieces of information:

1. Why a group of people like the 'New World Order' would want to control Earth with one suppressive world government (other than for the gratification of their ego).

1. A positive, constructive alternative that we can all work towards. It needs to be at least as BIG a goal as that of the new world order, if we are going to replace theirs. Because one can't make a choice between a One World mind-controlling government and nothing. This new goal could be "To create Heaven on Earth". For those people who are more rationally minded it could be called the "New Civilisation Game".

It is important to be aware of what is going because we are controlled mainly by the things that we don't know about. But if we focus too much on negativity, that is what we will get. Our thoughts create our reality. This is shown, for example, by physicists who have found that when they look at the location of a particular electron, it will be located where they look for it.

That is, the physical universe changes according to where our attention is and what our expectations are.

To understand what is happening and what we can do about it, we need to know the true history of earth and we need to go back millions of years before recorded history begins. I am told that the information that follows came from hundreds of individuals in different countries doing a specialised kind of mental and spiritual work called "Clearing". Clearing is a scientific method for discovering the truth. In Clearing people come to remember the precise details of missing time and what they did in past lives by the use of a biofeedback metre while they are fully conscious. No hypnosis is involved. It is highly specific and gets dates which are accurate to the minute.

(Note: The concept of past lives is based on the idea that you are a soul or spirit which is separate from your body. When I began to do Clearing I absolutely did not believe in past lives. But working on a biofeedback metre with a good Clearer gave me absolute certainty that I and others have lived many, many lives. It totally removed my subconscious fear of dying. In Clearing, inconsistencies are cleared up by discovering the truth - for example if 2 people thought that they were Cleopatra - a good Clearer would ask "Is it possible that you were someone else in this lifetime?" The person will then get to see that they were actually, for example, a slave who was beheaded at the order of Cleopatra and who decided that he would rather be Cleopatra than himself, and therefore took some of her memories with him to the next lifetime, and hid his own painful memories from himself).

History of Earth

The Sector of the galaxy containing Earth, the Solar system and many other civilised planets is called SECTOR 9. (Imagine the galaxy as 2 pizzas, one on top of the other. A sector is a slice of one of the pizzas).

SECTOR 9 history helps explain why Earth has been shut off for such a long time from civilisations on other planets.

75 million years ago Earth was involved in a war which we lost. The planet was destroyed by a number of Beings using atomic and hydrogen bombs and became radioactive. The inches-thick layer of dust produced by the catastrophe containing radioactive decay elements is well known by Geologists who find it in preserved rock strata, but who have no explanation for it other than "intensive volcanic activity about 70 million years ago." (Methods of use in geological dating are not as accurate as Clearing).

After the catastrophe, Earth was declared by the Galactic Confederation to be "off limits" and a "Restricted Zone".

Over the years, official Galactic agencies such as the Biological Survey, the Planetary Survey, the Galactic Survey, and other scientific and administrative organisations observed, tested, explored and finally seeded the planet with new life forms. Most of these forms were transported here from other planets in the Sector with similar environments. The finally survived here on Earth as a stable flora and fauna after the radioactivity levels died down to normal and mutation was not a big problem.

Although the continents "drifted" apart rather rapidly in the eons following the catastrophe and were no longer in the same relationship to each other, attempts were made to duplicate the conditions existing previously. Thus, in the southern half of Africa, which had been a wildlife park, we today find many strange and varied species such as Zebras, Giraffes, Hippos, Antelopes, Elephants. It is hard to see how else all of these "evolved" here, as this extreme variety occurs nowhere else on the planet.

About a million years ago, it was thought the correct time to put higher forms of organisms on Earth, so that the spiritual beings still trapped on the planet in varying degrees of shock and disorientation could find suitable bodies to live in and begin the long, slow climb back to civilisation and higher consciousness.

Before the catastrophe, Earth was a beautiful tourist-vacation type of planet with large jewelled cities supporting populations of billions. Therefore at the time of the catastrophe there were many representatives of other planetary races on Earth. So body types of these different races were transported to Earth and became what we know today as the various "races of man".

After the rudiments of survival were established and group and political activity began - about 10,000 to 20,000 years ago - it became apparent that higher instruction was needed as the Earthians were constantly acting upon their destructive thoughts and fears by wars, racial vendettas and a general tendency to destroy all that had been so laboriously created to help them survive and prosper.

Civilised beings from various galactic Organisations volunteered to do "missions" on Earth, take human bodies and teach. Philosophy, the Arts, Science and Religion received great impetus from these programs.

About 3,500 years ago, an Honorary Grand Council Member and Galactic Patrol Commander of Sector 9, Elron Elray, proposed a project to be done on Earth which would both bring it to a level of technological advancement and teach mankind about his basic spiritual nature so that he could develop a civilisation sane enough to rejoin the Galactic Community.

The first attempt at this was called Buddhism. It resulted in a civilising influence still felt today by over one-half of the world's population.

Through the centuries, many other "missionaries" and volunteers helped spread civilisation and technology against the negative effects of warlike tribes and evil-intentioned leaders who took over and suppressed civilised groups.

Games - There are Different Levels of Play

To fully grasp what is and has been happening on Earth, it is necessary to realise life is basically a game. There are many different sizes of games. An example of a game common on earth is Business (busy-ness) - Most people are too busy making money and filling in paperwork to notice the other games that are going on. Another example of a game is within a relationship

When one remembers one's past lives, it is usually clear that the further back one remembers, the larger the game appears, until far, far back, Beings were fun-loving beings without bodies, who actually created whole games involving planets, colours, sounds and lots of action and sensation.

The Game of Planetary Control

There is a game going on for planetary control. It has been going on for hundreds of years.

This is not the game of Communism versus Capitalism, East versus West, or Catholics versus Heretics. Those games and others like them are tailor-made "red herrings" and are well publicised and used to seem like the biggest, most attention grabbing, dangerous and expensive games around.

People "believe" in them, live and die in them, hate them, love them and work to escape from them. They are very "real" and are continually made to seem so by constant media coverage.

However, the planetary control game remains hidden behind the glitter and blare of the latest social, political, religious, scientific and financial "news".

Intention

To successfully break through the confusions and false information abounding on Earth, one must be able to observe "intentions". To be able to observe intentions one must realise that there is always a source of intention, which is of course a spiritual Being. The intention of a leader of a group will be "felt" all the way through the organisation. It may be amplified, altered or hidden at any point but by checking enough data and interviewing enough members of a group, it will become clear.

To understand the Planetary Control Game and trace lines of intention to the perpetrators, the "intentions" which were used as "homing beacons" were:

The intention to:

Suppress ideas which enhance survival and quality of life.

Suppress abundance of wealth. Suppress exchange.

Enforce conformity.

Control thought.

Suppress truth.

Suppress knowledge of the spiritual nature of man..

Prevent expansion.

Reduce people's freedom.

Collect and use personal data for monitoring and control..

Take over any "free" groups which pose a threat.

Invalidate opinion leaders not under anyone's control.

Use secrecy for power.

The Third World War

The Third World War (WW III) is now in full action! It has been going on for many years. You won't read about this war in the newspapers or see it on television, because most of the Press and TV are being used as weapons in it. Other weapons include drugs, radiation, chemicals, viruses, propaganda, political sideshows and the threat of atomic bombs. Most people on earth are involved in this war. It is the war for the control of men's minds.

WW III is not being directed by persons from Earth. The Beings who want your mind to be controlled, subservient and conforming so that they can rule Earth for their own purposes, are not from Earth.

The Markabians

Markab is a planet in our sector. It controls 7 planets including itself. It looks not unlike New York, with the people in business suits.

Markabians are very good record-keepers and use the control mechanisms of identity cards and files to keep full track of their subject people. Their "ideal" government is somewhere between the Russian "overt" police-state and the Swedish "covert" police-state. About 250 years ago, the Markabians decided to play a game with us, and got into our act in a big way by authorising secretly (without Galactic Grand Council approval) a take-over project to get control of Earth. They planned that when Earth becomes acceptable to the Galactic Community that it joins the Markabian system as their 8th planet.

The secret agent of the Markabians, the infamous Xenu, took the body of Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Illuminati, a super-secret society which went about taking over the power groups by infiltration and economic control. A big advance that was made later was Xenu's take-over of a body in the Rothschild banking family so that after the war of 1812 the Illuminati became very wealthy and could in fact control many economic lines.

One advantage that Beings such as Xenu have had over many of us is that they know that they are immortal beings separate from their body. Therefore they make plans which extend for lifetimes into the future. The more of us who realise that we also can do this, the easier it will be for us to have things the way we want.

Xenu and others continued to take key bodies into the 20th Century and expanded secret society influence which resulted in the control of many groups.

In the last 50 years 200,000 Markabian "junior executives" were clandestinely immigrated to Earth (again without Galactic Grand Council approval) to assist Xenu and his organisation in the take-over of Earth.

The good news is that, thanks to the good work of many missionaries, Xenu was removed from the scene in the last few years. However, he was exceptionally good at setting up systems which suppressed wealth and people's ability to think and act for themselves. Many of the systems which he helped set up are still in existence and running without him.

One of the main problem that Markab or any other planet which wants Earth for itself is that, unlike most other planets which are run by one government, ours is run by over 160 governments and is therefore much harder to take over. The Markabians have to get the same vote from every country. Which is why they want a one-world government.

Therefore they have had a need to prevent public awareness of the thousands of other wonderful, loving, fun civilisations out there. That way, when the Markabians turn up to "save us" from ourselves, by offering to have us join their confederation, they hope that people will say, "Hey, look at that! Wow! It's the only one we know about. Hey, these guys out there, they have airplanes! They wear clothes just like they do in New York! Wow! They have spaceships and ... wow ... they say they'll help us and we can trade with them. They want to get in a big agreement with us and have our world government join up with theirs! Oh, fantastic ... "

This may in fact be the reason behind some of Earth's dramas, such as the bombings of financial centres. If one looks at them from a purely Earth perspective, it looks like the bombs may have been from other countries and directed at the "New Worlders". When one looks at it from a galaxy point of view one realises that, because the main purpose of the "New Worlders" is to create fear and division so that we agree to have another planet "save" us, then perhaps the bombings were actually done by the "New Worlders" themselves. However, just in the near space to us, there are at least a hundred different systems and races.

(If you don't believe so, look at Earth. How many races and so on are there? They came from the planets near us).

So, rather than join Markab, why don't we just remain independent. That way we can make trade arrangements with whomever we wish. And if people want to visit their old homes, they can do that! One has to look at the wealth of countries which are free trade zones such as the Isle of Man, Switzerland and the Bahamas to see the advantages to remaining independent.

Earth could be extremely wealthy. It is a most valuable piece of real estate despite the

fact that it is on the far outskirts of the galaxy. This is mainly due to the fact that it has a lot of gold. Gold is one of the main forms of interplanetary exchange - US dollars are not acceptable!

(Perhaps this accounts for reports that much of the gold in Fort Knox and some Canadian and Eastern European banks has "disappeared"?). Also, it is extremely beautiful and on a not unimportant trade route.

Some very perceptive and thus "dangerous" writers or leaders of opinion are ignored or falsely criticised by the controlled media and government agencies. It is wise to find out what these people are doing that is so threatening and dangerous to the Markabians. You will find it is usually that they have knowledge of the conspiracy to control the planet and mankind or that they have weapons that would be very effective to counter the Markabian weapons.

Such weapons include:

The truth Natural health methods

Exposure of lies Spiritual power

Money not under Markabian control

Media groups not under Markabian control

Telepathy Groups with large followings who love freedom

Ways to really get free of economic control

Art and music that will uplift the people to a state of clear thinking

Writing that helps people realise how to remain free

Intentions to make Earth a safe, loving, abundant planet

Intentions to bring everyone to radiant health and wellbeing

Intentions to make Earth a planet which determines its own destiny

Intentions to reduce government control

Intentions to reduce taxes

Intentions to reduce the number of laws and red tape

Intentions to speak, think and write clearly

THE NON-INTERFERENCE DECREE

The Non-Interference Decree on Sector 9 was received on Earth on the 29th April 1982 at 1200

GMT. It states (as relayed from Mainship, Sector 9):

"The stars in this Sector are under a Non-Interference Decree from Galactic Central - Grand Council."

The purpose of this decree was (and is, as it is still in force) to halt the interference in the Civilising Project by unauthorised extraterrestrial and terrestrial groups.

Although not fully complied with yet, the decree has forced the Markabians to change their atomic, biological and chemical warfare schemes back to conventional weapons. They would be subject to severe penalties against their 7 planets by the Grand Council if they violate this point.

Also the decree has prevented other outside interference in the affairs of Earth of an overt nature, although covert contact still exists.

THE FREE ZONE DECREE

On 10th November 1982 the Free Zone Decree issued by the Galactic Grand Council was received on Earth.

With the Free Zone Decree came the opportunity for the inhabitants of Earth to decide their own destiny. The definition of a Free Zone Planet is:

"One that may choose its own political or economic affiliation or choose to remain independent and represented thusly in the Grand Council. Such choices to be made in suitable referendum of its populations.

The planet shall remain Free Zone until such referendum is correctly and ethically held.

A Free Zone Planet is under the auspices of Galactic Patrol Authority of the Sector in which it is situated, their authority limited to the purpose of the Galactic Patrol which is:

To guarantee that civilisation continues to flourish and prosper without disturbance while allowing the greatest possible freedom to the individual."

CREATING HEAVEN ON EARTH

We always have choice (even though at times it may be hard to believe this). There is an alternative game to the game of the New World Order. We can have one government - most planets do. But it can be a government which supports the concept of "Heaven on Earth", which will be a lot of fun. The ideas in the New Civilisation are those ideas which promote maximum pleasure with no harm to others - and I am sure that we could all do with that!

Some of the ways that you can win this game are:

Trust and act on your intuition, no matter what others think.

Recommend useful and informative webpages to others.

Get healthy. Many spiritual people are in denial of their body. It is the best friend you have - it is always with you. The stronger it is, the more your spiritual power can be felt.

Eat more vegetables and less meat and processed food.

Work on your personal growth in all areas.

Get wealthier.. It is not spiritual to be poor. Most of our problems come from a belief in scarcity, which creates more scarcity. Create abundance instead. The wealthier you are, the more good you can do for the people of this planet.

Admire the 'dark side' for what they have achieved, as you would admire an opponent in a game of tennis. Fighting force with force adds to the problem. It is better instead to use the martial arts concept of using your opponents forces against themselves.

Enter the world of others. From there you can share your knowledge bit by bit. Don't go so far with what you know that you set people against you because they no longer agree with your reality.

Throw out your microwave and electric blanket. They weaken you incredibly.

Connect to the love and divinity within yourself.

Take responsibility. Realise that your physical situation says a lot about you. If you don't like the people around you or your financial situation, then commit to finding the way to change yourself you will attract better situations into your life.

If what you are doing is not working, intend to find a new way which works.

Put out intentions that will help yourself and others. Remember that thought creates reality.

Daily, possibly before you go to bed, say out loud "I intend ... " and say what you really want to happen.

Give up drugs. Drugs feel good for a while because they cause you to connect with who you truly are by releasing you from your subconscious mind and body. Unfortunately, because this state is chemically induced, the eventual effect is a downward spiral. Commit to getting the same effect permanently by natural means.

Acknowledge what you have in your life already, so that more may come in.

Lighten up. When we take things seriously, we lose the game. When we lighten up and enjoy the game, we attract lots of people to our cause. The Universe surrenders to a sense of play.

Take responsibility for anything you don't like about your situation. Remember that nothing changes whenever we blame others for our situation.

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 4 - December 1991

Scientology And Comparable Data By George Hay, England.

(As secretary of the British Dianetic Association Ltd., sent the first invitation to L.R.H. to come to the U.K. Attended the first lecture ever given by him over here, and worked thereafter in London and St. Hill Orgs at different times, and as an independent auditor. Was declared for - as far as he could make out - following Ron's 3D policies. Ed. IVy.).

I think it was Ron Howes, the first Clear - I mean, the -first- first Clear (Spring 1952.), not the early Clears 'authorised' by Hubbard - who said that in going Clear there came a moment when you looked back and saw your whole life as a single incident. In that fashion, it may be useful to look at Scientology as a single incident on the life-track of Planet Earth. But then, what would be the comparable data by which one could understand it? I have no recollection of having heard of or read of this being discussed, either within Scientology, by ex-scientologists, or by the authors of works attacking the subject. The matter of context simply seems to have been ignored. There was perhaps one exception, or the beginnings of one, when I passed a note from within the Org to L.R.H. suggesting it might be useful to look at the history of the Jesuits in terms of Loyola's 'processes', the applications of which were powerful enough to alter the world history of their time. Hubbard agreed that the matter should be looked into, and asked me to do it. Given the hours I was putting in at that time, this was beyond my powers then, and when the Orgs and I parted company I had little inclination to follow up the notion. In fact, however, if we consider the growth of all main late-autumn culture religions, one sees that they follow certain laws of development. Seen from within, they appear as matters of individual and group struggle: seen from without they are as predictable as - well, say the growth of dandelions. I can only assume this has not been picked up on because most scientologists are not that interested in history.

Let's take just one comparable case - the rise of the automobile. Before the time of Henry Ford 1, the motor-car was seen as a craft object for the rich, something comparable to the yacht. Then along comes Ford, a man obsessed with the idea that Everyman not only could but -should- be able to afford one. Cheap transport, one might truthfully say, was Ford's religion. Anyone who cares to read Ford's books on his work - I say, 'books': it is more likely that they were transcribed from dictation, as often with Hubbard - will be amazed at the resemblance of the two men's styles. Who cannot remember reading L.R.H. texts on organisation, for example, and then saying to himself, "But -of course!- It's so obvious - why didn't I see this myself?" And the men who read what Ford set out experienced the same sensation. "But of course!" And the more you look into this, the more uncanny the resemblance seems. Ford believed that the automobile should be available to all. To turn that belief into reality, he fought the most desperate battles against just about every Establishment one could think of. The unions hated Ford, because by increasing wages, he undercut their power. The bankers hated Ford, declaring him a Communist: the tale of his self-financing is an epic. Hubbard, now, believed that a practical way of liberating the minds of men should be available to all, and, as we all know, he also evolved self-financing systems and fought bitter battles with the medical and legal professions and with governments the world over.

Hubbard is generally presented as some sort of solitary sacred monster. Not so. What he was, was an example of a type, a type that arises in every expanding commercial culture; the type of the shrewd exploitative engineering mentality who serves as a servo-mechanism to that culture's driving imperative. Look into Roman history, and you will find the same types at work, and I am convinced that research into history of comparable periods in Egypt, China, where ever, you will find the same manifestation at work. To understand these men, you have to see them, not, as I say as inexplicable geniuses - though geniuses they certainly were - but as life's solutions to their nations' problems.

Of course, as Hubbard himself pointed out, all solutions turn into problems in the end. The automobile industry has become frozen into a fixed mould, and cheap transport is slowly throttling the planet, destroying culture as it goes. Similarly with scientology, as we know. (Hubbard himself intuited this quite early on: read the closing passages of his science-fiction serial, 'The End Is Not Yet', if the Orgs are ever rash enough to get it republished).

A fascinating story! Think about it....

From International Viewpoints (IVy) Issue 5 - March 1992

Service Facsimiles

(First published by The International Society of Independents, 431 Burgess Drive, Menlo Park, CA, USA as Update Series 1 on December 16th 1986).

By David Mayo, USA

The term "service facsimile" originally meant a facsimile (or mental image picture) that was of service or use to the preclear. A key point made on this subject was that a service facsimile is a mental mechanism used by the individual to explain failure. Perhaps that is the main purpose of a service facsimile. That is a relatively simple and easily understood idea.

Computation

However, when running service facsimiles, auditors generally spend a lot of time clearing what is meant by "service facsimile" and "computation" and getting across the idea that the auditor expects the pc to give the auditor a computation in answer to a listing question (even though these listing questions do not ask for a computation). Despite the time and effort spent on such "clearing", when listing to find a service facsimile, the pc very often doesn't answer with a computation. As this is a listing action, the auditor is then in the predicament of either having to reject the pc's answers (items) or risking ending up with an item that is not a computation.

But that isn't all there is to it. The meaning of the term "service facsimile" has been changed over the years. There are at least two (and possibly more) different mental mechanisms referred to as service facsimiles. This has caused an inordinate amount of confusion to technical personnel. It has also resulted in at least one unusual solution in auditing. Possibly none of the versions of the service facsimile are routinely fully run out due to these confusions.

As a facsimile?

The first type of "service facsimile" discovered, described and addressed in auditing was a facsimile that the pc (reactively) thought was of use or service to him. Hence the term "service facsimile". Injuries or illnesses, especially in childhood when an ally was present, can result in such a "service facsimile".

Sympathy Engrams

Service facsimiles have also been called sympathy engrams. An example of this is an incident in which a child breaks his leg and is given sympathy, looked after and taken care of by an ally. If care and attention were unusual for that child or if the ally was not usually an ally, then the broken leg would seem to be valuable to the child's survival and the facsimile of that incident would be kept around ready to be called into play in the future when there seemed to be a need for it.

No computation

One could then say that the facsimile in the example above, was "reactively computed" to have survival value. But that doesn't necessarily mean that there was an actual computation, just that the service facsimile seemed to have survival value. As such this would be more accurately described as a reactive assumption rather than a computation. The idea that a service facsimile is a "computation generated by the pc not the bank" is a later additive which is not correct. This, in itself, could explain why so many auditors have so often had to work so hard to get pc's to answer with a computation when asked for a service facsimile.

Chronic disabilities - ally presence

The type of service facsimile described above is best found by asking for a chronic disability and then running out the incident of its inception. E.g., if the disability is a lame leg, one would run out the entire incident when the pc got the lame leg, paying particular attention to any ally present at the time and an "ally computation" in that incident or as a result of it. When that disability has been run, ask for another, as there may be more than one. (One could also ask for a "fixed condition" rather than a chronic disability).

This type of service facsimile is best handled by running it out - as a secondary or engram - since it is a facsimile.

Other types

Another type of "service facsimile" was mentioned by Hubbard. Hubbard stated that the present time "Term" and "Opterm" package were the pc's service facsimile. It is not clear how or why he considered that to be so, nor did he make any further clarification of this. Furthermore, no technique was given to handle this phenomenon.

The next type of "service facsimile" is a computation or, perhaps more accurately, an assumption. It is not a "service facsimile" in the original meaning of that term and it is not a "facsimile", by definition. This is what came to be called a "service facsimile" in about 1963, but it is really a computation or an assumption. This type of computation is illogical analytically, is considered sensible reactively and is considered essential to one's survival or at least to enhance one's survival. Such a computation was thought to have been formed during a period of confusion and low analytical ability. A well known

(but unreal) example of such a computation is : "All horses sleep in beds". It has also been described as an "idee fixe".

Finding

There have been different methods of finding this computation type of "service facsimile" over the years. In my experience the most useful were released in 1963 (during the same time period that this computation "service facsimile" was being described, and shortly thereafter). Some could argue that these methods of finding service facsimiles do not always result in a computation as the item found. True. But running the item found by these methods usually gets enough charge off so that the computation comes into view and blows by cognition during the running of the process. At least this is an approach that adheres to the Auditor's Code rather than evaluating for the preclear by "clearing" that a "service facsimile" is a computation and that he is expected to give computations as answers (even though the listing question does not specifically ask for computations).

The more recent method of finding service facsimiles by listing from each command of the service fac brackets is the least workable, in my experience. This is partly because of the excessive amount of "clearing" (evaluating) what the auditor is asking the pc to find in answer to the listing question, including having to explain to the pc that he needs to answer with a computation. The nature of the computation the pc is supposed to have is also "fed" to the pc by the wording of the bracket commands, used as listing questions. For instance, "What do you use to make others wrong?" really feeds the pc the cognition that he is using something to make others wrong. It's like the question, "Have you stopped beating your wife?" So, in a sense those listing questions require that the pc cognize on his service facsimile "in advance" i.e., while looking for what the service facsimile is and before having run the charge off it.

Then the change (circa 1978) of trying to run out the service facsimile dianetically after it had been run in the service fac brackets, is an unnecessary action. It probably follows from a confusion of the original idea of a service facsimile (sympathy engram) with the later idea of a service facsimile as a computation.

Method of handling

In my experience, the most effective method of handling a "computation" type of service facsimile is by using the PreHav scale. Start by assessing for a PreHav level (doingness) and then list from that as follows. Assess: "In this lifetime have you mainly_____ (PreHav levels)?"

Then using the item so found, list:

"In this lifetime what have you_____ (PreHav level found)?"

Example: If the PreHav level assessed out to "Failed to control" then the second question would be "In this lifetime what have you failed to control?", which is listed to find the item. If the item was "My emotions". Then the item to be run in the brackets would be "Failing to control my emotions". (Yes, we know that that item is not a computation).

During the running of the item in the example above, as charge comes off, one or more computations will come to view and blow off.

Another meaning

There is yet another meaning that developed for the term, "service facsimile" which might be best described as considering a ser fac to be an impulse or an intention, e.g., to make self right, to make others wrong, to dominate others, etc. Al - though this is far removed from the original meaning of the term "service facsimile", during the 1980's the expression "make wrong" was used so interchangeably with the term "serfac" that the two became almost synonymous. This same concept was also referred to as an "evil intention". Whether you consider these to be "service facsimiles" or not, they would probably respond best to expanded dianetic techniques.

Three kinds of serfac

So there are at least three different types of "service facsimile", the facsimile, the computation and the intention. These different types of aberration require and respond best to different methods of handling.

Additional points:

Not everyone has a service fac. Making a pc look for one (or in some instances even asking for one) can start an endless search - for something not there.

It is noteworthy that over time there has been a shift in attitude that parallels the shift in definition of service facs. from a benign attitude toward the pc or the pc's case to a more accusative attitude, one where in the pc (or his case) is accused of "willfully and knowingly making others wrong", etc..

Not only individuals have service facsimiles; groups and organizations can, too. In fact, one of the characteristics of any cult or mass movement is that they are "service facy" - the more fanatical, the more "service facy" they are.

Self Help Books

Having been long in Scientology, and having seen prices rise to astronomical figures I am very inclined to emphasise and pass on the cheap or free aspects of scientology in improving conditions. True, there are times when a person -requires- the attention of a really learned and experienced auditor. We have some of these auditors around, who (given a bit of cooperation from the recipient, and the absence of 'unhandled present time problems') can crack practically any case. These are often people who have been in scientology 20 or more years, undergone a lot of training, also in c/sing, and they often earn their daily bread from scientology. They deserve (and earn) a reasonable hourly rate, at least equivalent to what would be charged for consultancy in the computer world, for example. But the C of \$ has charged a high hourly rate (very high) for things one could have done oneself (solo auditing), or could have done with a friend (co-auditing). And the church has also made secret, and high priced, rundowns which are -not- difficult to solo or co-audit (given sufficient -good- training). Many of us have been 'educated' (or is brainwashed a better word?) into believing that we can not get anywhere without paying high prices. It ain't necessarily so... As the song says! Solo and co-auditing can produce extremely good results, and (at any rate in the free scientology world) one is allowed to cognite out of session, perhaps from reading an article, perhaps from talking with a friend, perhaps by 'trying an auditing command on for size'. Many professional auditors talked casually to their pcs out of session (in this area, usually over a cup of coffee), perhaps giving data or reffering the person to sources of data. The areas where people have enourmous amounts of charge vary greatly but there are certain areas where many people have charge, and there are books which 'indicate charge' (to use a scn expression, see below), in these areas. There are also auditors who have searched for suitable books, amongst them Marian Dreher, an old time auditor in Anne Arbor, in the Northern central USA. I quote verbatim her list at the end of this review.

Toxic Parents I have wanted to read all of them, but so far have not found the time. However I was fortunate enough to get a copy of "Toxic Parents", and can strongly recommend it for the reading of any who have had any problems with parents, from being overwhelmed with love to being sexually abused, and a whole batch of variations in between. The point is, that by reading this book (or the relevant parts) a person who has 'inherited' charge from connection with his or her parents gets the opportunity of viewing poor parent child relationship objectively, many of the examples will 'indicate'. That is to say the person will be able to look at certain aberrated areas 'as-is' and will actually remove all or much of the aberration without the need for an auditor or any other kind of counsellor. Get the book, for your own interest and for those of your preclears who may need it. The american publisher of "Toxic Parents" is Bantam Books, and it is available in danish with the title "Ud af Skyggerne" (Toxic Parents), Forlag Borgen. Ed. Marian Dreher's annotated bibliography "Toxic Parents", Dr. Susan Forward: For anyone with a traumatic childhood. Very empowering. Not at all victimy. Brings charge to surface. Useful in a large number of cases. "Adult children of Alcoholics": Brings a lot of charge to the surface to be handled. A very common case condition. Also available in Danish. "Women who love too much", by Robin Norwood: For women who get into victim style relationships (obsessive "love"). A wonderful, rich, useful book. Also available in Danish. "Men who hate women and the women who love them": Why a woman goes for men who will hate her, and what she does to make and keep the relationship aberrated. Also available in Danish. "Love and Addiction": The best of its type. Very heavy duty exploration of aberrated relationships. "Feeding the hungry heart": A positive approach to the problem of overeating and what lies behind it. "The lazy man's guide to enlightenment", Thaddeus Golas: Inspiration. A wonderful, wonderful book. "Creative vizualization", by S. Gawain: (She's an ex-scientologist, by the way.) Orientation to a causative viewpoint. Also available in Danish. "Dr. Ruth's guide to good sex": Great. Very informative. Clears up misunderstands and false data. "Chaos": Understanding the universe. "Victims no longer": For male victims of incest. Highly recommended. "The Difficult Child": Great book. How to best handle the child and one's life without going nuts. [There is more than one book with this title. I got the one by Stanley Turecki, as soft cover by Bantam Books, and it is good. Ed.]

Back to List of Articles from Issue 1
Back to IVy's FrontPage